

























86385  
a.m.  
69

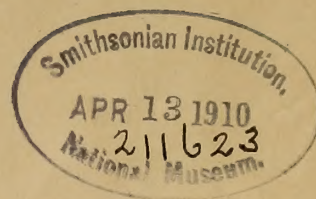
# MEMOIRS

of the

# INDIAN MUSEUM

Vol. I, 1907-09.

EDITED BY  
THE SUPERINTENDENT,  
INDIAN MUSEUM, NATURAL HISTORY SECTION.



~~~~~

Calcutta :  
PUBLISHED BY ORDER OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE INDIAN MUSEUM.  
BAPTIST MISSION PRESS.

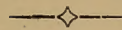
1907-09.







## CONTENTS.



|                                                                                                                                                 | <i>Page</i> |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|
| No. 1, July, 1907.—An account of the Rats of Calcutta. Dr. W. C. HOSSACK ..                                                                     | 1           |
| No. 2, February, 1908.—The Anatomy of <i>Bathynomus giganteus</i> . Capt. R. E. LLOYD ..                                                        | 81          |
| No. 3, January, 1909.—A. The Oligochæta of India, Nepal, Ceylon, Burma and the Andaman Islands. Dr. W. MICHAELSEN .. .. .                       | 103         |
| B. The Anatomy of some aquatic Oligochæta from the Punjab. Major J. STEPHENSON .. .. .                                                          | 255         |
| No. 4, April, 1909.— <i>Investigator sicarius</i> , a Gephyrean worm hitherto undescribed, the type of a new order. Capt. F. H. STEWART .. .. . | 283         |







# LIST OF PLATES.



|                                                                 |    |    |    | <i>Follow page</i> |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|----|----|----|--------------------|
| Plates I—VIII with Explanations (Rats)                          | .. | .. | .. | 80                 |
| Plates IX—XII with Explanations ( <i>Bathynomus giganteus</i> ) |    | .. | .. | 102                |
| Plates XIII, XIV with Explanations (Oligochæta)                 | .. | .. | .. | 254                |
| Plates XV—XX with Explanations (Oligochæta)                     | .. | .. | .. | 282                |
| Plate XXI with Explanation ( <i>Investigator sicarius</i> )     | .. | .. | .. | 294                |







## ERRATA ET CORRIGENDA.

Page 7, line 8. *Before* "genera" *insert* "Indian."

„ 16, line 6 from foot of page. *Before* "most common" *omit* "the."

„ 16, line 4 from foot of page. *After* "districts" *insert* "of the city."

„ 40, line 26. *For* "in" *read* "on."

„ 78, heading of first column of table. *The words* "Of 16 cm. and over" *refer only to* *M. rattus*

„ 113, line 12 from bottom. *For* "*Octolasinum*" *read* "*Octolasium*."

„ 182, line 14 from bottom. *For* "*H. vilpattiensis*" *read* "*L. vilpattiensis*."

Pages 283—293. *For* "*Investigator*<sup>1</sup> *sicarius*," wherever occurring, *read* "*Ereunetes sicarius*."

„ 284, 285, 289—292. *For* "*Investigator*," wherever occurring, *read* "*Ereunetes*."

„ 290, 292. *For* "*Investigatoroidea*," wherever occurring, *read* "*Ereunetoidea*."

---

<sup>1</sup> See *Rec. Ind. Mus.*, vol. iii, p. 183 (1909).





# INDEX.

*N.B.* —An asterisk (\*) preceding a line denotes a new variety; a dagger (†) indicates a new species; a double dagger (‡), a new genus; and a section (§), a new order: in the case of synonyms the page numbers are printed in bold faced type.]

| <b>A</b>                 |    | Page               |                    |         | Page                                        |
|--------------------------|----|--------------------|--------------------|---------|---------------------------------------------|
| Acanthodrilinae          | .. | 123, 200—203       | Bathynomus         | ..      | 81—83, 86—89, 91—101                        |
| Acanthodrilus            | .. | 249                | döderleini         | ..      | 81, 98, 99                                  |
| Acridium, parasite of    | .. | 250                | giganteus          | ..      | .. 81—102                                   |
| Æolosoma                 | .. | 104, 249, 255, 277 | Benhamia           | affinis | .. 112                                      |
| headleyi                 | .. | 104                | aitkeni            | ..      | 111                                         |
| hemprichi                | .. | 277, 280           | bolavi             | ..      | 112                                         |
| ternaria                 | .. | 104                | indica             | ..      | 112                                         |
| Æolosomatidæ             | .. | 104, 115, 277      | parva              | ..      | 112                                         |
| Allolobophora constricta | .. | 113                | poonensis          | ..      | 112                                         |
| eiseni                   | .. | 113                | travancorensis     | ..      | 112                                         |
| (Notogama) foetida       | .. | 113                | Bilimba papillata  | ..      | 113                                         |
| rosea                    | .. | 113                | Bimastus           | ..      | 247                                         |
| parva                    | .. | 113                | Bothrioneuron      | ..      | 250                                         |
| profuga                  | .. | 113                | iris               | ..      | 105, 135, 136                               |
| subrubicunda             | .. | 113                | Bothrioneurum      | ..      | 105, 115, 135                               |
| Amyntas                  | .. | 250                | - iris             | ..      | .. 105, 135                                 |
| alexandri                | .. | 109                | Branchiodrilus     | ..      | 104                                         |
| hawayanus                | .. | 187                | semperi            | ..      | .. 104, 115                                 |
| Anceas maxillaris        | .. | 91                 | <b>C</b>           |         |                                             |
| Annelidæ                 | .. | 249, 250, 252      | Callidrilus        | ..      | 113, 115, 245                               |
| Anuropus branchiatus     | .. | 102                | Chaetobranhus      | ..      | 250                                         |
| Arcturus                 | .. | 96, 102            | semperi            | ..      | 104                                         |
| furcatus                 | .. | 95                 | Chaetogaster       | ..      | 104, 115, 131, 249, 253, 255, 256, 268, 277 |
| Armadillidium            | .. | 82, 87             | bengalensis        | ..      | 104                                         |
| Arvicola bengalensis     | .. | 29                 | limnæi             | ..      | 104, 115, 131                               |
| Asellidæ                 | .. | 102                | pellucidus         | ..      | 104                                         |
| Asellus                  | .. | 82, 83, 87, 91, 92 | punjabensis        | ..      | 104, 277                                    |
| aquaticus                | .. | 101                | sp.                | ..      | 104                                         |
| Aulophorus               | .. | 105, 132           | spongillæ          | ..      | 104                                         |
| discocephalus            | .. | 132                | Chaetopoda         | ..      | 250                                         |
| (?) oxycephalus          | .. | 132, 132           | Chilota            | ..      | 199, 200                                    |
| schmarda                 | .. | 132                | Chuha (vern. term) | ..      | 13                                          |
| tonkinensis              | .. | 105, 115, 132      | Cirolanidæ         | ..      | 82, 93, 97                                  |
| <b>B</b>                 |    |                    | Cloportidæ         | ..      | 101                                         |
| Bandicoot                | .. | 12, 13, 36, 39, 41 | Crateromys         | ..      | 16                                          |
| Barnacle                 | .. | 100, 102           | schadenbergi       | ..      | 16                                          |



|                                              | Page                    |                              | Page                         |
|----------------------------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Crustacea .. ..                              | 100, 101                | Drawida nepalensis ..        | 106, 107, 118, 147           |
| Cryptodrilus ceylanensis ..                  | 108                     | nilamburensis ..             | 106                          |
| crassicystis ..                              | 108                     | parva ..                     | 106                          |
| dambullaënsis ..                             | 108                     | pauli ..                     | 106                          |
| decipiens ..                                 | 108                     | pellucida ..                 | 106                          |
| insularis ..                                 | 107                     | ramnadana ..                 | 106, 146, 147                |
| sarasinorum ..                               | 108                     | robusta ..                   | 106, 137                     |
| trincomaliensis ..                           | 108                     | sub-sp. indica ..            | 106, 137, 138                |
| Cymothoa .. ..                               | 95, 96                  | ophidioides ..               | 106                          |
| Cymothoidæ .. ..                             | 102                     | sapphirinoides ..            | 106                          |
|                                              |                         | sulcata ..                   | 106, 141, 142                |
| <b>D</b>                                     |                         | uniqua ..                    | 106, 107, 118, 147—149       |
| Deodrilus .. ..                              | 249                     | willsi ..                    | 107, 116—118, 143, 145, 146  |
| jacksoni ..                                  | 108                     |                              |                              |
| Dero tonkinensis ..                          | 105, 132, 253           | <b>E</b>                     |                              |
| Desmogaster 106, 117, 118, 137—139, 141, 145 |                         | Edriophthalmus ..            | 102                          |
| doriae ..                                    | 106                     | Eisenia ..                   | 113, 245, 248                |
| schildi ..                                   | 141                     | foetida ..                   | 113, 245                     |
| Dichelaspis bathynomi ..                     | 100                     | lounbergi ..                 | 116                          |
| occlusa ..                                   | 100                     | rosea ..                     | 113, 245                     |
| Dichogaster ..                               | 112, 116, 123, 124, 128 | Enchytræidæ ..               | 105, 115, 139, 250           |
| affinis ..                                   | 112                     | Eodrilus ..                  | 118, 123, 199, 200, 203      |
| bolauui ..                                   | 112                     | Eophila ..                   | 247                          |
| parva ..                                     | 112                     | Eudichogaster ..             | 112, 123, 124, 127, 128, 130 |
| parvus ..                                    | 112                     | ashworthi ..                 | 112                          |
| saliens ..                                   | 112                     | indica ..                    | 112                          |
| travancorensis ..                            | 112                     | parva ..                     | 112                          |
| Didymogaster ..                              | 118                     | poonensis ..                 | 112                          |
| Digaster ..                                  | 118                     | Eudrilidæ ..                 | 252                          |
| Dinodriloides ..                             | 201, 202                | Eudrilinæ ..                 | 112, 200                     |
| Dinodrilus ..                                | 123, 199—201, 203       | Eudrilus ..                  | 112                          |
| Diplocardia ..                               | 199, 200                | eugeniæ ..                   | 112, 116                     |
| Diplocardinae ..                             | 116, 248                | sylvicola ..                 | 121                          |
| Diplorema ..                                 | 118                     | Eupolygaster ..              | 106, 117, 137, 139, 141      |
| Diporochæta ..                               | 107, 119, 120, 125      | browni ..                    | 106, 139, 141                |
| pellucida ..                                 | 107, 119                | modiglianii ..               | 141                          |
| Drawida 106, 117, 118, 127, 129, 137—139,    |                         | Eutyphoeus ..                | 111, 122, 123, 126, 127,     |
| 141, 142, 145, 149                           |                         | 130, 199, 200, 203, 216, 218 |                              |
| bahamensis ..                                | 117, 147                | andersoni ..                 | 111, 219, 238, 239           |
| barwelli ..                                  | 106, 117                | annandalei ..                | 111, 217, 218, 220           |
| bournei ..                                   | 106                     | bastianus ..                 | 111, 219, 236, 237           |
| burchardi ..                                 | 106, 116, 117, 149      | bengalensis ..               | 111, 219, 235, 236           |
| chlorina ..                                  | 106                     | chittagongianus ..           | 111, 218, 231, 232           |
| frederici ..                                 | 106                     | comillahnus ..               | 111, 219, 242, 243           |
| grandis ..                                   | 106                     | foveatus ..                  | 111, 219                     |
| inquirenda ..                                | 107                     | gammiei ..                   | 111, 219, 236                |
| japonica ..                                  | 107, 117, 118           | incommodus ..                | 111, 216, 218, 222, 223      |
| minuta ..                                    | 106                     | khani ..                     | 111, 233, 234                |
| naduvattamensis ..                           | 106                     | lævis ..                     | 111, 219                     |

1 Changed to *Ereunetes* :  
2     ,,     *Ereunetes sicarius* : } vide Rec. Ind. Mus.,  
3     ,,     *Ereunetoidea* :       } vol. iii, p. 183 (1909).



|                     | Page                                                |                           | Page                                               |
|---------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------------------------------|
| Megascolecinae ..   | 107, 118, 119, 125, 153,<br>178, 190, 200           | Moniligaster pellucida .. | 106                                                |
| Megascolêx ..       | 109, 119, 120, 125, 127, 128, 153,<br>178, 182, 200 | perrieri ..               | 107, 136, 138, 149, 150, 152                       |
| acanthodriloides .. | 109                                                 | robusta ..                | 106                                                |
| brachycyclus ..     | 109                                                 | rubra ..                  | 107                                                |
| cæruleus ..         | 109, 250, 253                                       | sapphirinoides ..         | 106                                                |
| ceylonicus ..       | 109                                                 | uniqua ..                 | 107, 147 (?)                                       |
| cingulatus ..       | 109                                                 | (?) unicus ..             | 147                                                |
| funis ..            | 109, 186                                            | Moniligastridæ ..         | 106, 116, 117, 125, 136—139,<br>141, 150, 151, 252 |
| hendersoni ..       | 109, 184, 185                                       | Muridæ ..                 | 6, 7                                               |
| imperatrix ..       | 109, 119                                            | Murinae ..                | 2, 6, 7, 16                                        |
| konkanensis ..      | 109                                                 | Musa (vern. term) ..      | 13                                                 |
| leucocyclus ..      | 109                                                 | Mus ..                    | 1, 2, 6, 7, 14, 16, 32—34, 42, 79                  |
| longiseta ..        | 109, 182                                            | æquicaudalis ..           | 13, 49                                             |
| lorenzi ..          | 109                                                 | alexandrinus ..           | 3, 5, 7, 13, 14, 23, 24, 36, 80                    |
| mauritii ..         | 179                                                 | var. nitidus ..           | 2                                                  |
| multispinus ..      | 109                                                 | alticola ..               | 48                                                 |
| nureliyensis ..     | 109                                                 | anambæ ..                 | 6, 47                                              |
| pharetratus ..      | 109                                                 | andamanensis ..           | 13, 49                                             |
| sarasinorum ..      | 109                                                 | annandalei ..             | 51                                                 |
| schmardæ ..         | 109                                                 | “ asiaticus ” ..          | 3, 13, 49                                          |
| singhalensis ..     | 109                                                 | asper ..                  | 48                                                 |
| templetonianus ..   | 109, 252                                            | atratus ..                | 50                                                 |
| varians ..          | 109                                                 | bæodon ..                 | 48                                                 |
| var. simplex ..     | 109                                                 | baluensis ..              | 50                                                 |
| zygochætus ..       | 109                                                 | bandicota ..              | 39                                                 |
| Megascolides ..     | 107, 119, 120, 125, 159                             | barclayanus ..            | 29                                                 |
| bergtheili ..       | 107, 159, 160                                       | bengalensis ..            | 30                                                 |
| halyi ..            | 107                                                 | berdmorei ..              | 7, 48                                              |
| Microchætinae ..    | 113—115, 244                                        | blanfordi ..              | 7—10, 51                                           |
| Mole-Rat ..         | 12, 29                                              | blythianus ..             | 29                                                 |
| Moniligaster ..     | 107, 117, 118, 127, 136—139,<br>145, 149, 150, 250  | bowersi ..                | 7, 48                                              |
| barwelli ..         | 106                                                 | brunneus ..               | 13                                                 |
| bournei ..          | 106                                                 | brunneusculus ..          | 13, 49                                             |
| chlorina ..         | 106                                                 | bukit ..                  | 3, 4, 47                                           |
| deshayesi ..        | 107, 136, 149—152                                   | butangensis ..            | 48                                                 |
| frederici ..        | 106                                                 | “ caudatior ” ..          | 3, 47                                              |
| grandis ..          | 106, 250                                            | celebensis ..             | 48                                                 |
| indicus ..          | 106, 137, 138                                       | ceylonus ..               | 13, 50                                             |
| japonicus ..        | 146                                                 | chiropus ..               | 7                                                  |
| minuta ..           | 106, 146                                            | chrysocomus ..            | 50                                                 |
| naduvattamensis ..  | 106                                                 | ciliatus ..               | 47                                                 |
| nilamburensis ..    | 106                                                 | cinnamoneus ..            | 18                                                 |
| ophidioides ..      | 106                                                 | coelestis ..              | 51                                                 |
| papillatus ..       | 147                                                 | concolor ..               | 7                                                  |
| parva ..            | 106                                                 | confucianus ..            | 47                                                 |
| pauli ..            | 106                                                 | coninga ..                | 16, 47                                             |
|                     |                                                     | crassipes ..              | 13                                                 |
|                     |                                                     | cremoriventer ..          | 3, 48                                              |

|                                                | Page                                                                                |                                             | Page                                                                     |
|------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Mus daccaënsis</i> .. .. .                  | 29                                                                                  | <i>Mus nemoralis</i> .. .. .                | 13, 49                                                                   |
| - <i>dataë</i> .. .. .                         | 50                                                                                  | <i>nemorivagus</i> .. .. .                  | 39                                                                       |
| " <i>decumanoides</i> " .. .. .                | 3, 50                                                                               | ( <i>Neotoma</i> ) <i>providens</i> .. .. . | 29                                                                       |
| <i>decumanus</i> .. .. .                       | 1, 5, 7, 9—13, 20—31,<br>33—36, 40, 42, 45, 52, 79<br>measurements of 63—67, 77, 78 | <i>nitidus</i> .. .. .                      | 3, 4, 6, 13, 14, 22, 24, 50                                              |
| <i>edwardsi</i> .. .. .                        | 47                                                                                  | <i>niveiventer</i> .. .. .                  | 7, 47                                                                    |
| <i>elliottanus</i> .. .. .                     | 39                                                                                  | <i>ochraceiventer</i> .. .. .               | 48                                                                       |
| <i>everetti</i> .. .. .                        | 48                                                                                  | <i>palmarum</i> .. .. .                     | 13, 48                                                                   |
| <i>ferrocanus</i> .. .. .                      | 48                                                                                  | <i>pannosus</i> .. .. .                     | 50                                                                       |
| <i>firmus</i> .. .. .                          | 49                                                                                  | <i>pellax</i> .. .. .                       | 4, 47                                                                    |
| <i>flavescens</i> .. .. .                      | 13, 49                                                                              | <i>plurimammis</i> .. .. .                  | 29                                                                       |
| <i>flavidulus</i> .. .. .                      | 48                                                                                  | <i>providens</i> .. .. .                    | 29                                                                       |
| <i>flavipectus</i> .. .. .                     | 49                                                                                  | <i>pulliventer</i> .. .. .                  | 50                                                                       |
| <i>flaviventer</i> .. .. .                     | 48                                                                                  | <i>pyctoris</i> .. .. .                     | 4, 6, 49                                                                 |
| <i>flebilis</i> .. .. .                        | 50                                                                                  | <i>rajah</i> .. .. .                        | 47                                                                       |
| <i>fratrorum</i> .. .. .                       | 50                                                                                  | <i>rapit</i> .. .. .                        | 47                                                                       |
| <i>fremens</i> .. .. .                         | 47                                                                                  | <i>rattoides</i> .. .. .                    | 13, 50                                                                   |
| <i>fulvescens</i> .. .. .                      | 7, 18, 47                                                                           | <i>rattus</i> .. .. .                       | 1, 3, 5—7, 9—17, 20—24, 26—29,<br>31, 33, 36, 40, 42, 45, 50, 52, 79, 80 |
| <i>germaini</i> .. .. .                        | 50                                                                                  | ( <i>alexandrinus</i> ) .. .. .             | 11                                                                       |
| <i>gleadowi</i> .. .. .                        | 50                                                                                  | <i>ater</i> .. .. .                         | 79, 80                                                                   |
| <i>griseiventer</i> .. .. .                    | 4, 50                                                                               | measurements of .. .. .                     | 53—62, 77, 78                                                            |
| <i>hardwickii</i> .. .. .                      | 33                                                                                  | <i>nemorivagus</i> .. .. .                  | 39                                                                       |
| <i>hellwaldi</i> .. .. .                       | 47                                                                                  | <i>rattus</i> .. .. .                       | 79, 80                                                                   |
| <i>horeites</i> .. .. .                        | 13                                                                                  | <i>rufescens</i> .. .. .                    | 49                                                                       |
| <i>humei</i> .. .. .                           | 51                                                                                  | var. <i>alexandrinus</i> .. .. .            | 79, 80                                                                   |
| <i>indicus</i> .. .. .                         | 13, 29, 49                                                                          | <i>nitidus</i> .. .. .                      | 22—25, 79                                                                |
| <i>infralineatus</i> .. .. .                   | 13, 50                                                                              | measurements of .. .. .                     | 77, 78                                                                   |
| <i>infraluteus</i> .. .. .                     | 49                                                                                  | <i>rufescens</i> .. .. .                    | 79                                                                       |
| <i>integer</i> .. .. .                         | 48                                                                                  | <i>robustus</i> .. .. .                     | 13, 49                                                                   |
| <i>jalorensis</i> .. .. .                      | 3, 49                                                                               | <i>ruber</i> .. .. .                        | 50                                                                       |
| <i>jerdoni</i> .. .. .                         | 4, 5, 7, 47                                                                         | <i>rubricosa</i> .. .. .                    | 49                                                                       |
| <i>kandianus</i> .. .. .                       | 13, 50                                                                              | <i>rufescens</i> .. .. .                    | 3, 13, 14, 23, 49, 80                                                    |
| <i>kina</i> .. .. .                            | 48                                                                                  | <i>sabanus</i> .. .. .                      | 47                                                                       |
| <i>kok</i> .. .. .                             | 29, 34                                                                              | <i>setifer</i> (?) .. .. .                  | 39                                                                       |
| <i>lancavensis</i> .. .. .                     | 47                                                                                  | <i>siantanicus</i> .. .. .                  | 50                                                                       |
| <i>latouchei</i> .. .. .                       | 48                                                                                  | <i>siporanus</i> .. .. .                    | 47                                                                       |
| ( <i>Leggada</i> ) <i>andamanensis</i> .. .. . | 13                                                                                  | " <i>sladeni</i> " .. .. .                  | 3, 13, 49                                                                |
| <i>lingensis</i> .. .. .                       | 6, 47                                                                               | <i>stoicus</i> .. .. .                      | 49                                                                       |
| <i>luzonicus</i> .. .. .                       | 48                                                                                  | <i>strepitans</i> .. .. .                   | 47                                                                       |
| <i>macleari</i> .. .. .                        | 48                                                                                  | <i>surifer</i> .. .. .                      | 48                                                                       |
| <i>macropus</i> .. .. .                        | 39                                                                                  | <i>sylvaticus</i> .. .. .                   | 5                                                                        |
| <i>mettada</i> .. .. .                         | 7, 50                                                                               | <i>taciturnus</i> .. .. .                   | 49                                                                       |
| <i>meyeri</i> .. .. .                          | 48                                                                                  | <i>tambelanicus</i> .. .. .                 | 6, 50                                                                    |
| <i>morungensis</i> .. .. .                     | 29                                                                                  | <i>tarayensis</i> .. .. .                   | 29                                                                       |
| <i>muelleri</i> .. .. .                        | 48                                                                                  | <i>tetragonurus</i> .. .. .                 | 49                                                                       |
| <i>musculus</i> .. .. .                        | 4, 7                                                                                | <i>tiomanicus</i> .. .. .                   | 49                                                                       |
| <i>musschenbroeki</i> .. .. .                  | 48                                                                                  | <i>validus</i> .. .. .                      | 29, 48                                                                   |
| <i>neglectus</i> .. .. .                       | 49                                                                                  | <i>vicereus</i> .. .. .                     | 6, 24, 49                                                                |
|                                                |                                                                                     | <i>vociferans</i> .. .. .                   | 47                                                                       |



|                             | Page   |
|-----------------------------|--------|
| <i>Mus whiteheadi</i> .. .. | 48     |
| <i>xanthurus</i> .. ..      | 48     |
| <i>yunnanensis</i> .. ..    | 13, 49 |

## N

|                                                                             |                                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Naididæ</i> ..                                                           | 104, 115, 131, 133, 134, 251, 252, 255, 262, 268, 275—278 |
| <i>Naidium tentaculatum</i> ..                                              | 133, 134                                                  |
| <i>Nais</i> ..                                                              | 104, 131, 251, 256, 262—264, 266—268, 274—277             |
| <i>albida</i> .. ..                                                         | 113, 115                                                  |
| <i>caudata</i> .. ..                                                        | 113                                                       |
| <i>communis</i> .. ..                                                       | 261, 262                                                  |
| <i>elinguis</i> ..                                                          | 105, 115, 131, 261, 262, 277                              |
| <i>fusca</i> .. ..                                                          | 113                                                       |
| <i>heterochaeta</i> .. ..                                                   | 264                                                       |
| <i>obtusa</i> .. ..                                                         | 105, 131                                                  |
| <i>paraguayensis</i> ..                                                     | 105, 131, 263, 264                                        |
| <i>variabilis</i> ..                                                        | 262—264, 266—268, 270, 271, 273, 274, 277                 |
| *var. <i>punjabensis</i>                                                    | 255—257, 261, 263                                         |
| <i>simplex</i> .. ..                                                        | 257, 262                                                  |
| <i>Nematogenia</i> .. ..                                                    | 112                                                       |
| <i>panamaensis</i> .. ..                                                    | 112, 116                                                  |
| <i>Neodrilus</i> .. ..                                                      | 201                                                       |
| <i>monocystis</i> .. ..                                                     | 201                                                       |
| <i>Nesokia</i> 1, 2, 5—7, 10, 19, 21, 25, 27, 32, 33, 42—45                 |                                                           |
| <i>bandicota</i> 9—11, 37, 38, 40—42, measurements of 75, 77, 78            |                                                           |
| var. <i>nemorivaga</i> 12, 13, 22, 39, 52                                   |                                                           |
| measurements of 73, 74, 77, 78                                              |                                                           |
| <i>barclayana</i> .. ..                                                     | 29                                                        |
| <i>bengalensis</i> 5, 6, 8—13, 19, 22—27, 29, 30, 33, 35—40, 42, 44, 45, 52 |                                                           |
| measurements of 68—72, 77, 78                                               |                                                           |
| <i>blythianus</i> .. ..                                                     | 29, 30, 35                                                |
| <i>elliotanus</i> .. ..                                                     | 39, 40                                                    |
| <i>hardwickii</i> .. 29, 33, 42—44, 52                                      |                                                           |
| measurements of ..                                                          | 76—78                                                     |
| <i>huttoni</i> .. ..                                                        | 43, 52                                                    |
| measurements of ..                                                          | 76—78                                                     |
| <i>indica</i> .. ..                                                         | 29                                                        |
| <i>kok</i> .. ..                                                            | 29, 34, 35                                                |
| <i>nemorivaga</i> .. ..                                                     | 39—41                                                     |
| <i>providens</i> .. ..                                                      | 29, 30                                                    |

|                                                          | Page               |
|----------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|
| <i>Nesokia scullyi</i> .. ..                             | 38, 52             |
| measurements of ..                                       | 76—78              |
| sp., measurements of ..                                  | 77, 78             |
| <i>Notiodrilus</i> .. ..                                 | 118, 199, 200, 203 |
| <i>Notoscolex</i> 108, 119, 120, 125, 127, 128, 164, 178 |                    |
| <i>ceylanensis</i> .. ..                                 | 108                |
| <i>crassicystis</i> .. ..                                | 108                |
| <i>dambullaensis</i> .. ..                               | 108                |
| <i>decipiens</i> .. ..                                   | 108                |
| <i>jacksoni</i> .. ..                                    | 108                |
| <i>kræpelini</i> .. ..                                   | 108                |
| <i>sarasinorum</i> .. ..                                 | 108                |
| <i>scutarius</i> .. ..                                   | 108, 164           |
| <i>trincomaliensis</i> .. ..                             | 108                |

## O

|                                                                         |                    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|
| <i>Ocnerodrilinae</i> .. ..                                             | 112                |
| <i>Ocnerodrilus</i> (N.) <i>laccuum</i> , var. <i>panamaensis</i> .. .. | 112                |
| <i>Octochaetinae</i> 111, 118, 122, 123, 125, 199—203, 210, 216, 217    |                    |
| <i>Octochaetus</i> 111, 122—124, 127—129, 199, 200, 202—204, 208, 216   |                    |
| <i>aitkeni</i> .. ..                                                    | 111, 204           |
| <i>beatrix</i> .. ..                                                    | 111, 204           |
| <i>fermori</i> .. ..                                                    | 111, 204, 212, 216 |
| <i>hodgarti</i> .. ..                                                   | 111, 204, 213, 216 |
| <i>maindroni</i> .. ..                                                  | 111, 204, 206, 208 |
| var. <i>chaperi</i> 111, 204, 207, 208                                  |                    |
| <i>pattoni</i> .. ..                                                    | 111, 204, 209, 210 |
| <i>phillotti</i> .. ..                                                  | 111, 204, 205      |
| <i>thurstoni</i> .. ..                                                  | 111, 204, 215      |
| <i>Octolasmus</i> .. ..                                                 | 113, 248           |
| <i>lactuum</i> .. ..                                                    | 113, 248           |
| <i>Oligochaeta</i> .. ..                                                | 103—281            |
| <i>Oniscidæ</i> .. ..                                                   | 102                |
| <i>Oniscus</i> .. ..                                                    | 82, 87, 88         |

## P

|                           |          |
|---------------------------|----------|
| <i>Perichaeta</i> .. ..   | 249      |
| <i>affinis</i> .. ..      | 110      |
| <i>amazonica</i> .. ..    | 188      |
| <i>armata</i> .. ..       | 153, 178 |
| <i>barbadensis</i> .. ..  | 188      |
| <i>birmanica</i> .. ..    | 110      |
| <i>biserialis</i> .. ..   | 110      |
| <i>bournei</i> .. ..      | 110      |
| <i>burliarensis</i> .. .. | 110      |
| <i>carinensis</i> .. ..   | 110      |

|                                               | Page                                                                                                              |                                     | Page                              |
|-----------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Perichæta ceylonica</i> .. ..              | 109                                                                                                               | <i>Pheretima andamanensis</i> .. .. | 110, 194                          |
| <i>cingulata</i> .. ..                        | 253                                                                                                               | <i>andersoni</i> .. ..              | 110, 198                          |
| <i>crescentica</i> .. ..                      | 110                                                                                                               | <i>anomala</i> .. ..                | 110, 119, 189, 190                |
| <i>feæ</i> .. ..                              | 110                                                                                                               | <i>barbadensis</i> .. ..            | 187                               |
| <i>gracilis</i> ( <i>Pleurochæta</i> ?) .. .. | 114                                                                                                               | <i>birmanica</i> .. ..              | 110                               |
| <i>hawayana</i> .. ..                         | 110, 187                                                                                                          | <i>biserialis</i> .. ..             | 110, 187                          |
| <i>heterochæta</i> .. ..                      | 110                                                                                                               | <i>bournei</i> .. ..                | 110                               |
| <i>houletti</i> .. ..                         | 110                                                                                                               | <i>burchardi</i> .. ..              | 194, 199                          |
| <i>hulikalisensis</i> .. ..                   | 114                                                                                                               | <i>burliarensis</i> .. ..           | 110                               |
| <i>lawsoni</i> .. ..                          | 114                                                                                                               | <i>carinensis</i> .. ..             | 110                               |
| <i>madagascariensis</i> .. ..                 | 108                                                                                                               | <i>dubia</i> .. ..                  | 110                               |
| <i>pallida</i> .. ..                          | 110, 188                                                                                                          | <i>feæ</i> .. ..                    | 110                               |
| <i>pauli</i> .. ..                            | 110                                                                                                               | <i>hawayana</i> .. ..               | 110, 187                          |
| <i>peguana</i> .. ..                          | 110                                                                                                               | sub-sp. <i>barbadensis</i> .. ..    | 110, 187, 188                     |
| <i>pellucida</i> .. ..                        | 107                                                                                                               | <i>heterochæta</i> .. ..            | 109, 110, 189                     |
| <i>quadragenaria</i> .. ..                    | 110                                                                                                               | <i>houletti</i> .. ..               | 110, 187                          |
| <i>sanctijacobi</i> .. ..                     | 188                                                                                                               | <i>osmastoni</i> .. ..              | 110, 191, 192, 194—196            |
| <i>stuarti</i> .. ..                          | 111                                                                                                               | <i>peguana</i> .. ..                | 110                               |
| <i>travancorensis</i> .. ..                   | 110                                                                                                               | <i>posthuma</i> .. ..               | 110, 189                          |
| <i>violacea</i> .. ..                         | 110                                                                                                               | <i>quadragenaria</i> .. ..          | 110                               |
| <i>viridis</i> .. ..                          | 114                                                                                                               | <i>queenslandica</i> .. ..          | 122                               |
| <i>Perichætidae</i> .. ..                     | 252                                                                                                               | <i>rodericensis</i> .. ..           | 110                               |
| <i>Perichætinae</i> .. ..                     | 252                                                                                                               | <i>suctoria</i> .. ..               | 110, 196, 197                     |
| <i>Perionychella</i> .. ..                    | 108, 119, 121, 123, 125—128, 166, 178                                                                             | <i>taprobanae</i> .. ..             | 110                               |
| <i>annandalei</i> .. ..                       | 108, 166                                                                                                          | <i>travancorensis</i> .. ..         | 110                               |
| <i>m'intoshii</i> .. ..                       | 108, 172                                                                                                          | <i>violacea</i> .. ..               | 110, 188                          |
| <i>nainiana</i> .. ..                         | 108, 169                                                                                                          | <i>Phlæomys</i> .. ..               | 16                                |
| <i>sikkimensis</i> .. ..                      | 108, 170, 172, 174                                                                                                | <i>cumingi</i> .. ..                | 16                                |
| <i>simlaënsis</i> .. ..                       | 108, 172                                                                                                          | <i>Phreoryctidae</i> .. ..          | 138                               |
| <i>variegata</i> .. ..                        | 108, 167                                                                                                          | <i>Phymosoma</i> .. ..              | 290, 293                          |
| <i>Perionyx</i> .. ..                         | 108, 119, 121, 123, 125, 127, 172, 174, 176—178                                                                   | <i>weldonii</i> .. ..               | 293                               |
| <i>arboricola</i> .. ..                       | 108                                                                                                               | <i>Plagiochaeta</i> .. ..           | 201—203, 250                      |
| <i>ceylanensis</i> .. ..                      | 108                                                                                                               | <i>lateralis</i> .. ..              | 202, 203                          |
| <i>excavatus</i> .. ..                        | 108, 116, 175, 176                                                                                                | <i>montana</i> .. ..                | 202, 203                          |
| <i>gruenewaldi</i> .. ..                      | 108                                                                                                               | <i>punctata</i> .. ..               | 201                               |
| <i>himalayanus</i> .. ..                      | 108, 176                                                                                                          | <i>ricardi</i> .. ..                | 202, 203                          |
| <i>intermedius</i> .. ..                      | 175, 176                                                                                                          | <i>rossii</i> .. ..                 | 202, 203                          |
| <i>macintoshii</i> .. ..                      | 108, 172                                                                                                          | <i>sylvestris</i> .. ..             | 201                               |
| <i>saltans</i> .. ..                          | 108, 174                                                                                                          | <i>Pleurochaeta</i> .. ..           | 249                               |
| <i>sansibaricus</i> .. ..                     | 108, 116, 174, 177                                                                                                | <i>moseleyi</i> .. ..               | 249                               |
| <i>Periscolex</i> .. ..                       | 201                                                                                                               | <i>Pleurophleps</i> .. ..           | 104, 115                          |
| <i>Perissogaster</i> .. ..                    | 118                                                                                                               | <i>ternaria</i> .. ..               | 104                               |
| <i>Phascolosoma</i> .. ..                     | 292                                                                                                               | <i>Plionogaster</i> .. ..           | 125                               |
| <i>Pheretima</i> .. ..                        | 109, 114, 116, 118, 119, 121, 125, 127, 128, 130, 163, 167, 168, 178, 181, 187, 188, 192, 193, 195, 200, 203, 248 | <i>Plumatella</i> .. ..             | 131, 132, 134, 135                |
| <i>alexandri</i> .. ..                        | 109, 119                                                                                                          | <i>fruticosa</i> .. ..              | 131, 134                          |
|                                               |                                                                                                                   | <i>repens</i> .. ..                 | 135                               |
|                                               |                                                                                                                   | <i>Plutellus</i> .. ..              | 107, 114, 119, 120, 125, 153, 168 |
|                                               |                                                                                                                   | <i>halyi</i> .. ..                  | 107                               |
|                                               |                                                                                                                   | <i>indicus</i> .. ..                | 107, 153, 154                     |
|                                               |                                                                                                                   | var. <i>silvestris</i> .. ..        | 107, 155                          |



|                                                    | Page               |                                                | Page                    |
|----------------------------------------------------|--------------------|------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>Plutellus palmiensis</i> ..                     | 107, 157, 158      | <i>Slavina</i> ..                              | 105, 132, 275, 276      |
| <i>sikkimensis</i> ..                              | 107, 155, 156      | <i>Slavina appendiculata</i> ..                | 105, 132, 275           |
| <i>singhalensis</i> ..                             | .. 107             | † <i>punjabensis</i> ..                        | 263, 272, 275           |
| <i>uzeli</i> ..                                    | .. 108             | <i>Spenceriella</i> ..                         | 107, 119, 120, 125, 161 |
| <i>Polychæta</i> ..                                | .. 277             | <i>duodecimalis</i> ..                         | .. 107, 161             |
| <i>Polytoreutus</i> ..                             | .. 200             | <i>Spirochona</i> ..                           | .. 262                  |
| <i>Pontodrilus</i> ..                              | 107, 114, 115      | <i>Spongilla carteri</i> ..                    | 131, 133, 134, 249      |
| <i>insularis</i> ..                                | .. 107, 115        | <i>crassissima</i> ..                          | .. 133, 135             |
| <i>Pontoscolex</i> ..                              | .. 112, 244        | <i>Stylaria</i> ..                             | .. 271 (?), 276         |
| <i>corethrurus</i> ..                              | 112, 116, 244, 245 | <i>lacustris</i> ..                            | .. 276                  |
| <i>Porcellio</i> ..                                | .. 82, 83, 91      |                                                |                         |
| <i>Priapulidæ</i> ..                               | .. 285, 291        | <b>T</b>                                       |                         |
| <i>Priapuloidea</i> ..                             | .. 285, 290, 292   | Tables of measurements of Rats, Index to       | 52                      |
| <i>Priapulius</i> ..                               | .. 284, 289, 292   | <i>Terricolæ</i> ..                            | 133, 146, 246, 251, 252 |
| <i>Pristina</i> 105, 133, 250, 256, 258, 261, 267, |                    | <i>Thenus orientalis</i> ..                    | .. 100                  |
| 270—272, 274—277                                   |                    | <i>Trichopterous larvæ</i> ..                  | .. 132                  |
| <i>æquiseta</i> 105, 115, 133, 135, 269—272        |                    | <i>Trigastrinæ</i> ..                          | .. 112, 118, 123, 124   |
| var. <i>paraguayensis</i> ..                       | 105, 134           | <i>Trinephrus</i> ..                           | .. 251                  |
| <i>affinis</i> ..                                  | .. 133             | <i>krapelini</i> ..                            | .. 108                  |
| <i>brevisetæ</i> ..                                | .. 105, 115        | <i>Tubificidæ</i> ..                           | .. 105, 115, 133, 135   |
| <i>equisetæ</i> 105, 133 (?), 134 (?)              |                    | <i>Typhæus foveatus</i> ..                     | .. 111                  |
| <i>leidyi</i> ..                                   | .. 135             | <i>lævis</i> ..                                | .. 111                  |
| <i>longisetæ</i> 105, 115, 134, 135, 261, 263,     |                    | <i>masoni</i> ..                               | .. 111                  |
| 264, 268, 269, 271, 277                            |                    | <i>Typhœus gammii</i> ..                       | .. 111                  |
| var. <i>leidyi</i> ..                              | .. 135             | <i>incommodus</i> ..                           | .. 111, 222             |
| <i>proboscidea</i> ..                              | 105, 133—135       | <i>nicholsoni</i> ..                           | .. 111                  |
| var. <i>paraguayensis</i> 105, 134                 |                    | <i>orientalis</i> ..                           | .. 111, 242             |
| <i>tentaculata</i> ..                              | 105, 134, 135      |                                                |                         |
| <i>Pterostylarides</i> ..                          | .. 105, 250        | <b>U</b>                                       |                         |
|                                                    |                    | <i>Urochæta corethrura</i> ..                  | .. 112                  |
| <b>R</b>                                           |                    |                                                |                         |
| <i>Rekywek</i> (vern. term) ..                     | .. 30              | <b>W</b>                                       |                         |
| <i>Rhododrilus</i> ..                              | .. 201             | <i>Woodwardia</i> 108, 119, 120, 125, 162, 163 |                         |
| <i>Rhynchelmis brachycephala</i> ..                | .. 145             | <i>burkilli</i> ..                             | .. 108, 128, 162        |
| <i>limoscella</i> ..                               | .. 145             | <i>uzeli</i> ..                                | .. 108                  |
| <i>Ripistes</i> ..                                 | .. 105             |                                                |                         |
| <b>S</b>                                           |                    | <b>Y</b>                                       |                         |
| <i>Serrolis scythei</i> ..                         | .. 95              | <i>Yenkrai</i> (vern. term) ..                 | .. 30                   |

MEMOIRS  
of the  
INDIAN MUSEUM

Vol. I, No. 1.

An Account of the Rats of Calcutta  
(TEXT)

By  
W. C. HOSSACK, M.D.

PUBLISHED BY ORDER OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE INDIAN MUSEUM.

Calcutta :

PRINTED AT THE BAPTIST MISSION PRESS.

JULY, 1907.

Price One Rupee, Eight Annas.



## Publications of the Indian Museum.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Rs. As. |                                                                                                                                                                            | Rs. As. |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Account of the Deep-sea Brachyura collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 6 0     | Catalogue of Mantodea in the Indian Museum, Parts I and II. By J. Wood-Mason, F.Z.S., etc. . . . .                                                                         | 2 0     |
| Account of the Deep-sea Madreporaria collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 4 0     | Catalogue of Moths of India, Parts I to VII. By E. C. Cotes and C. Swinhoe, F.L.S., F.Z.S., etc. . . . .                                                                   | 5 12    |
| Account of the Triaxon (Hexactinellid) sponges collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By F. E. Schulze, Ph.D., M.D. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 16 0    | Echinoderma of the Indian Museum: Account of the Deep-sea Holothurioidea collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By R. Koehler and C. Vaney . . . . .                    | 16 0    |
| Account of the Alcyonarians collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator," Part I. By J. Arthur Thomson, M.A., and W. D. Henderson, M.A., B.Sc. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 16 0    | Echinoderma of the Indian Museum: Deep-sea Ophiuroidea collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By R. Koehler . . . . .                                                   | 10 0    |
| Aids to the identification of Rats connected with Plague in India. By W. C. Hossack, M.D. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 0 8     | Echinoderma of the Indian Museum: Shallow-water Ophiuroidea collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By R. Koehler . . . . .                                              | 4 0     |
| Catalogue of the Archaeological Collections in the Indian Museum, Parts I and II. By J. Anderson, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 4 12    | Figures and Descriptions of Nine Species of Squillidæ from the collection of the Indian Museum. By J. Wood-Mason, F.Z.S., etc. Edited by A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . . | 2 0     |
| Catalogue of Coins of the Indian Museum, Parts I to IV. By C. J. Rodgers, M.R.A.S., M.N.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 24 0    | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Bird Gallery of the Indian Museum. By F. Finn, B.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                   | 0 12    |
| Catalogue of the Coins in the Indian Museum, Calcutta, including the Cabinet of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. Part I.—The Early Foreign Dynasties and the Guptas. Part II.—Ancient Coins of Indian Types. Part III.—Persian, Mediæval, South Indian, and Miscellaneous Coins. By Vincent A. Smith, M.A., F.R.N.S., M.R.A.S., I.C.S., Retd. . . . . | 22 8    | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Fish Gallery of the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                               | 0 8     |
| Catalogue of Indian Crustacea. Part I.—Introduction and Brachyura Primigenia. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., F.R.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 7 0     | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Invertebrate Gallery of the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. ( <i>Out of print.</i> ) . . . . .            |         |
| Catalogue of the Indian Decapod Crustacea. Part II.—Anomura. Fasciculus I.—Pagurides. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., F.R.S., C.I.E. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 14 0    | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Reptile and Amphibia Gallery of the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. ( <i>Out of print.</i> ) . . . . .    |         |
| Catalogue of the Indian Decapod Crustacea. Part III.—Macrura. Fasciculus I. The Prawns of the Penæus Group. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., F.R.S., C.I.E. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                       | 7 0     | Hand List of Mollusca in the Indian Museum, Parts I and II, and Fasciculus E. By G. Nevill, C.M.Z.S., etc. Index Parts I and II. By W. Theobald . . . . .                  | 7 4     |
| Catalogue of Indian Deep-sea Crustacea Decapoda Macrura and Anomala in the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 10 0    | List of Batrachia in the Indian Museum. By W. L. Slater, M.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                              | 1 0     |
| Catalogue of Indian Deep-sea Fishes in the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 5 0     | List of Birds in the Indian Museum. Part I.—Corvidæ, Paradiseidæ, Ptilonorhynchidæ and Crateropodidæ. By F. Finn, B.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                     | 1 0     |
| Catalogue of Mammalia in the Indian Museum, Part I. By J. Anderson, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |         | List of Snakes in the Indian Museum. By W. L. Slater, M.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                 | 1 0     |
| Part II. By W. L. Slater, M.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 6 0     | Monograph of the Asiatic Chiroptera and Catalogue of the Species of Bats in the Indian Museum. By G. E. Dobson, M.A., M.B., F.R.S. . . . .                                 | 3 0     |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |         | Monograph of the Oriental Cicadidæ, Parts I to VII. By W. L. Distant, F.E.S. . . . .                                                                                       | 31 14   |

The above can be obtained from the Superintendent of the Indian Museum, Calcutta, and from Messrs. Friedlander, & Sohn, 11, Carlstrasse, Berlin.

### Other Publications edited and sold by the Superintendent of the Indian Museum (also obtainable from Messrs. Friedlander & Sohn) issued by the Director of the Royal Indian Marine.

Illustrations of the Zoology of the R.I.M.S. "Investigator," 1892. Fishes, Plates I to VII. Crustacea, Plates I to V, 1894. Fishes, Plates VII to XIII. Crustacea, Plates VI to VIII. Echinoderma, Plates I to III, 1895. Echinoderma, Plates IV and V. Fishes, Plates XIV to XVI. Crustacea, Plates IX to XV, 1896. Crustacea, Plates XVI to XXVII, 1897. Fishes, Plate XVII. Crustacea, Plates XXVIII to XXXII. Mollusca, Plates I to VI, 1898. Fishes, Plates XVIII to XXIV. Crustacea, Plates XXXIII to XXXV. Mollusca, Plates VII and VIII, 1899. Fishes, Plates XXV and XXVI. Crustacea, Plates XXXVI to XLV, 1900. Fishes, Plates XXVII to XXXV. Crustacea, Plates XLVI to XLVIII. Index, Part I, 1901. Crustacea, Plates XLIX to LV. Mollusca, Plates IX to XIII, 1902. Crustacea, Plates LVI to LXVII. Crustacea, Plates LXVIII to LXXVI. Fishes, Plates XXXVI to XXXVIII, 1905. Crustacea (Malacostraca), Plates LXXVII to LXXIX. Crustacea (Entomostraca), Plates I and II. Mollusca, Plates XIV to XVIII, 1907.—Re. 1 per plate.

# INTRODUCTION

TO

## VOLUME I, MEMOIRS OF THE INDIAN MUSEUM.

As Dr. Hossack's account of the Rats of Calcutta forms the first part in a new series of publications, a few words of explanation as to the aims and scope of this series appear to be necessary. In the first place it should be explained that the commencement of the *Memoirs of the Indian Museum* does not argue any real change of policy on the part of the Museum, for it has long been our custom to issue zoological monographs based on the collections in the Natural History Section. These monographs (except in a few cases in which other arrangements have already been made) will henceforth form parts of a serial publication, instead of being totally independent of one another. It is not proposed at present to deal in the *Memoirs* with any branch of science except Zoology and Physical Anthropology, but possibly other aspects of Anthropology may be brought later within their scope. Each volume, for which an index and title page will be provided, will consist of four Memoirs. In a few cases separate parts of extensive monographs, such as Colonel Alcock's *Catalogue of the Decapod Crustacea* and Messrs. Thomson and Henderson's *Account of the Alcyonarians*, have already been issued; the remaining parts of these will not be incorporated with the *Memoirs* but will be issued separately.

As inquiries are still being received at the Museum regarding the future issue of *Indian Museum Notes*, I take this opportunity to state that the *Notes* have been incorporated with the publications of the Agricultural Department of the Government of India. To take the place of the *Notes*, however, as regards the non-economic aspects of Entomology; and to facilitate the publication of shorter papers on other branches of Zoology, the Trustees have decided to issue a journal of Imperial 8vo. size. This journal will be called *Records of the Indian Museum*, and will be brought out, so far as possible, in quarterly parts. The first part has just been issued.

N. ANNANDALE,

*Officiating Superintendent,*

*Indian Museum (Natural History Section).*

CALCUTTA :

*June 20th, 1907.*





# AN ACCOUNT OF THE RATS OF CALCUTTA.

By WM. C. HOSSACK, M.D.

## CONTENTS.

|                                                      | <i>Page</i> |
|------------------------------------------------------|-------------|
| Introductory .. .. .                                 | I           |
| Historical .. .. .                                   | 2           |
| Guide to Indian Rats connected with Plague .. .. .   | 6           |
| Characteristics of Immaturity .. .. .                | 8           |
| Key to Calcutta Rats .. .. .                         | II          |
| <i>Mus rattus</i> .. .. .                            | 13          |
| <i>Mus nitidus</i> .. .. .                           | 23          |
| <i>Mus decumanus</i> .. .. .                         | 25          |
| <i>Nesokia bengalensis</i> .. .. .                   | 29          |
| Note on Rat from Kilakarai .. .. .                   | 37          |
| <i>Nesokia bandicota</i> .. .. .                     | 39          |
| Rat from Jagdispur .. .. .                           | 43          |
| Note on Measurements and Methods employed .. .. .    | 44          |
| Hints on Collecting and Preserving Specimens .. .. . | 46          |
| Bibliography (after Bonhote) .. .. .                 | 47          |
| Tables of Measurements .. .. .                       | 52          |





The plates illustrating this Memoir will be issued later in a separate cover.





# AN ACCOUNT OF THE RATS OF CALCUTTA, WITH SOME REMARKS ON THE EXISTING CLASSIFICATION OF THE GENERA *MUS* AND *NESOKIA*.

By WM. C. HOSSACK, M.D., *Plague Department, Calcutta.*

## INTRODUCTORY.

The present inquiry as to the rats occurring in Calcutta, their relative numbers and habits, started originally in a very humble way, as the result of a suggestion made by Colonel Leslie, Sanitary Commissioner to the Government of India. In a discussion as to the part played by the fleas of rats in the dissemination of plague, he suggested that the comparative mildness of the recent epidemics in Calcutta as compared with Bombay, Poona and the towns and cities of Upper India, was due to the fact that in these latter *Mus rattus*, the long-tailed Black Rat, was the predominant one, whereas in Calcutta the predominant rat was *Mus decumanus*, the Brown or "Norwegian" Rat, a species which from its habits is brought into much less intimate contact with man. The distinctions given as sufficient to separate the two varieties were as follows:—

*Mus decumanus*, a large, heavy-bodied rat with a blunt round head, tail shorter than the head and body, and the ears small and round, so that when laid forward on the head they fail to reach the eyes; *Mus rattus*, a slender long-tailed rat with tail longer than the head and body, long ears, so that when laid forward they cover the eyes. At the time this suggestion was made conditions were extremely favourable for collecting evidence on any point connected with rats, as rewards were being paid for living rats, and large numbers, up to about two hundred a day, were being brought into all the District Offices including District II, which is under my charge. A few attempts at differential counts soon made it clear that the distinctions given were quite insufficient, that tails were met with showing every gradation from 70 to 150 per cent. of the length of the head and body, and that the difference in the relation of ear to eye, though correct in a general way, was very unreliable. So I had recourse to the authorities at the Indian Museum in the hope that a thorough examination of a few type-specimens would enable me to settle the question in point; but my hopes were rudely dashed to the ground when I learned that the subject of Indian rats was in a state of great confusion, that there were only two or three men in the world who could tell with certainty the genus and variety of any given rat, and these, only if they had before them skin, skull and spirit specimens, and then, only if they had at hand existing types with which to compare their specimens.



However, along with this came a suggestion that the subject was in such a state that any contribution would be of value, particularly when such unlimited material was at hand. Accompanying the suggestion came instructions how to carry it out, the requisite measurements to be taken and points to be noted. I must here express my deep indebtedness to Colonel Alcock, I.M.S., and to Dr. Annandale for the encouragement and the assistance they have given me, putting all the facilities of the Museum at my disposal. My thanks are also due to Mr. I. H. Burkill and his brother and to Colonel Bingham for the great trouble they have taken over the reproduction of the plates illustrating this paper.

I have now recorded the measurements of over 200 rats, and must have roughly examined the external characteristics of some 2,000. When I began to work I was entirely ignorant of the subject, and could only group my observations vaguely, according to such external characteristics as size, colour, the proportionate length of the foot or the tail, the colour of the tail, and the like. It was gratifying to find later that a detailed examination of the skulls and dentition confirmed the validity of the grouping; without knowing what rats I was dealing with, I had separated them correctly.

#### HISTORICAL.

A brief note on the history of the study of the Indian Murinæ may be of some use, at least to the beginner, as an indication of the existence of three main epochs in the history of the subject. The first epoch is that in which species were named in the most loose and unsystematic manner, vitiated by imperfect description and examination of a very limited number of specimens, with the result that complete confusion ensued. This epoch may be said to have closed in 1863, when Blyth wrote his Memoir on the Rats and Mice of India.<sup>1</sup> In this a complete collection was made of all references to all Indian species, but practically nothing was done to systematise the some fifty species regarding which references were collected. Dr. Jerdon accepted Blyth's work, adding little to it, and except for Dr. Anderson's able and exhaustive paper on the subject of the subgenus *Nesokia*,<sup>2</sup> nothing was done till Thomas in 1881 wrote his epoch-making memoir on the Indian species of *Mus*. This work was based on an examination in England of 450 Indian specimens, of which no less than 180 had been preserved in spirit.

The main feature of Thomas's invaluable work was the reduction of a crude collection of 90 names into a co-ordinated system containing only 19 valid species, so that from the synopsis it was easy to identify a specimen. Outstanding facts in the paper are the demonstration from a series of skulls of *M. alexandrinus* var. *nitidus* that the proportionate length of the nasals is a character so liable to individual variation as to be useless as a specific character, and that the same is the case with the presence or absence of spines in the fur. At one time this latter character was made

---

<sup>1</sup> *Journ. Asiat. Soc. Bengal*, vol. xxxii, p. 327.

<sup>2</sup> *Journ. Asiat. Soc. Bengal*, 1878, vol. xlvii, part ii, p. 214.

<sup>3</sup> *Proc. Zool. Soc.*, 1882, p. 257.

not only of specific but even of subgeneric and generic value, but after what Thomas has to say on the matter, it seems pretty clear that it is simply, in the main part, a seasonal variation, spines taking the place of hairs to a greater or less extent in all tropical rats in the hot season. With reference to the relations of *Mus alexandrinus*, *Mus rufescens*, and *Mus nitidus*, he arrives at the definite conclusion that they are three intergrading varieties of the same rat, *alexandrinus* typically found in Kashmir and North-West India, *rufescens* in Southern India, *nitidus* in the Nepalese District, while the skulls of all three show no difference except in size. With regard to the relationship of this little group of varieties to the European *Mus rattus* he is by no means so clear, but he tends to the opinion that they will be found eventually to belong to the same species.

We now come to the third epoch, one characterized unfortunately by more or less the same state of confusion as prevailed during the first. Since Thomas did his work the boundaries of India have been enlarged to include Burma, the rats of which are linked up with those of Borneo and the Malay Archipelago, Formosa, Java and Celebes. From all the countries named a vast number of new species have been described, the specific differences between which are often minute, so minute in fact that no description can convey them, and comparison with existing types is absolutely necessary.

Some observers seem to have gone on the principle that every island should have its own named rat, a point on which I shall say more, when considering local variations. The result is that in a recent conspectus of some of the Oriental Rats, Mr. Lewis Bonhote has collected 8 groups, 10 subgroups and 95 species.<sup>1</sup> The distinctions drawn between the groups and subgroups are sufficiently unsatisfactory; but to find included such names as *M. asiaticus*, *M. decumanoides*, *M. sladeni*, *M. caudatior*, etc., is more than disappointing. They were extinguished by Mr. Thomas more than twenty years ago, on the ground of identity with other species of incomplete description, or, in the most extreme instances, of complete absence of description. No less than fifteen such extinguished varieties have to be marked off Bonhote's list; five of them extinguished not only by Thomas, but also by Sclater after examination of the types in the Indian Museum; they were made mere synonyms of *M. rufescens*. It is impossible to pass over the paper of Mr. Bonhote without calling attention to certain slips which are liable to cause needless difficulties. Thus he makes *M. bukit* similar to *M. cremoriventer* but distinguished by being larger, being 12.1 cm. in length of head and body. But *M. cremoriventer*, according to Miller, is 14.6 cm. in length of head and body.

*M. jalorensis* he distinguishes from *M. rufescens* by its colour and its short tail; but in the contrasted measurements he records, *M. jalorensis* has a tail 113 per cent. of its body-length (14.5 cm.), while *M. rufescens* has a tail only 108 per cent. of its body-length (17 cm.). Though the latter is defined as a short-tailed rat, the type has a tail of 122 per cent. of its body-length, measuring 14.4 cm.

<sup>1</sup> In Annandale and Robinson, *Fasciculi Malayensis*, Zoology, part i, Oct. 1903.



Mr. Bonhote admits that a series of *M. bukit* agreed exactly with a series sent home by Mr. Lyle from Assam and recorded by Mr. Bonhote himself as *M. jerdoni*. Nevertheless, not only does he retain the name of *M. bukit*, but he places it in a different subgroup from *M. jerdoni*, namely, that of *M. griseiventer*. *M. pellax* is practically a prototype of *M. jerdoni*, but he separates them. Thomas found *M. pyctoris* to be identical with *M. nitidus*, but they are here placed in separate subgroups, the latter being placed in that of *M. griseiventer* although it has been specially noted that the *pyctoris* subgroup represents the *nitidus* group of Thomas.

#### THE CAUSES OF CONFUSION.

It is difficult for one who is an absolute tyro like myself to discuss, however superficially, the causes that have led to the present confusion. It is only the great practical importance of the subject and the knowledge that many of those who are working at rats in connection with plague have no pretensions to be trained zoologists, that emboldens me to touch on it at all. The leading fault seems to be one that is all too common in many branches of zoology, namely, an undue tendency to manufacture new species out of the most trifling deviations from type, accompanied by neglect to give due weight to the following factors of variation :—

1. Local variations due to environment.
2. Developmental variations.
3. Normal variations and sports.

LOCAL VARIATIONS.—In recent literature the most instructive instance of this factor is that of the *Mus musculus* (House Mouse) of North Bull, an island in Dublin Bay. It is less than a century since this island was cut off from the mainland, but already a large proportion of individuals have developed a pale sand-coloured coat with light buff or yellowish belly to harmonize with the environment of sandhills. In St. Kilda and the Faroes, in both of which it is known that the time available for variation is short, specialization has gone much further and types have been produced differing immensely from the parent type in general size and the relatively much increased hind foot, in addition to exhibiting comparatively minor variations in colour. How far those local variations can carry the enthusiastic species-maker is seen in Captain Barrett-Hamilton's paper on the variations of the Long-tailed Field Mouse, in which most detailed descriptions are given of 16 subspecies. Judging from these instances we must expect to find slight variations in all island forms, so that the present policy of giving each of these a new specific name opens up a vista full of the direst complexity.

DEVELOPMENTAL VARIATIONS.—Immature specimens, particularly where they do not form part of a series, are liable to be made into new species, as the variations are sometimes extreme. If this major error is avoided, a source of great confusion remains in the erroneous and misleading measurements that may be recorded. I shall not deal with the subject at present, as it will be taken up at length later on.

NORMAL VARIATIONS.—As has already been indicated, these are too frequently neglected altogether. There is already a considerable amount of literature dealing



with the colour variations of the Black Rat, its tendency to white breast patches, albinism, etc. Further on I shall show, as has already been noted in Bombay by Liston, that an extreme range of colour is found in the *Mus rattus* of the large cities of India, from black through brown to yellow and white. Size is another characteristic that is very variable, as has been already noted in the case of *M. jerdoni* and *M. alexandrinus*; this also will be gone into fully in the case of *M. rattus*. With regard to minute variations in skulls, such as the shape and size of the bullæ, the shape of the interparietal, the form of the coronoid suture and the like, one can only come to the conclusion that they are frequently unworthy of consideration. The faintest variations, such as "bullæ a shade flatter," "nasals rather narrower," "incisive foramina rather narrower," are made specific. Fortunately many observers are becoming convinced of the futility of these minute differentiations.

SKIN MEASUREMENTS.—There is a very considerable error in attempting to estimate the size of an animal from a skin. Invariably, whether there has been stretching of the skin or not in drying, it will be found that its dimensions have greatly increased, while the tail, if without the vertebræ, has shrunk correspondingly. There is a stuffed skin of *Nesokia bengalensis* in the Indian Museum which measures 27.5 cm. in length of head and body; judging from the size of the hind foot (3.5 cm.), it probably measured when fresh only about 20 cm. Similar instances might be multiplied, but the fallacy of skin measurements is too well recognized to necessitate more. Nevertheless, one still finds descriptions of new species and genera where the only measurements given are those of dried skins. The errors arising from accepting the measurements of spirit specimens may be considerable. Thus Blanford notes that in the case of three specimens of *Golunda ellioti*, the Indian Bush Rat, there was a shrinkage of no less than 20 per cent. in the length of the head and body after they had been kept four months in spirit.

CHANGE OF COLOUR IN SPECIMENS.—In comparing with type skins and specimens, it must be remembered that specimens in alcohol, or specimens exposed to light or even kept for very long in a drawer, change colour. Anderson has noted the tendency to become rufous in *Nesokia*, and Barrett-Hamilton notes the same in the case of *Mus sylvaticus*. It is very marked in many of the skins of the Indian Museum, particularly in those of *Nesokia* and *M. decumanus*. Though agreeing in all other respects with the stock descriptions, they have developed a general rufous foxy tint all over. In spirit specimens minor colour variations become extremely ill-marked in a very short time, so that a white tip to the tail or a white breast spot may become almost unnoticeable in the space of a month or two.

From what has been said it is evident that some more rational system of classification is required. This is rather an urgent matter considering the extreme practical importance of the subject in connection with plague. It is now twenty-five years since Mr. Oldfield Thomas reduced chaos to order, earning the thanks of every worker who has approached the subject. Is it too much to hope that he will again take it up, brush away the accretions of a quarter of a century, and give us a classification free from the redundancies and overlappings that at present exist?

## GUIDE TO INDIAN RATS CONNECTED WITH PLAGUE.

Of the 95 references given by Bonhote I have succeeded in finding no less than 68, the majority of them in the library of the Indian Museum, and a few in the library of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. The most important of the references which I have not been able to obtain are Miller's papers, in the Proceedings of the Washington Academy of Science, dealing with the rats found in the islands off the coasts of Java and Sumatra such as *M. tambelanicus*, *M. lingensis*, *M. anambæ*, etc. The greater number of Bonhote's references are to rats found in Borneo, Sumatra, Java, Celebes, the islands off the coast of Siam, and generally the islands of the East Indian Archipelago, while rats from the Philippines are included, and even from islands off the coast of China. Now, the rats of Luzon in the Philippines, as described by Thomas in his very interesting paper on Mr. Whitehead's collection,<sup>1</sup> form a group which, so far as is known, have little connection with the forms found in India proper, but which, on the other hand, show a distinct affinity to the Muridæ of Celebes and Australia. So characteristic is the group that 5 new genera and 7 new species have had to be framed to cover the new and strange forms found. It is clear then that from the point of view of those who wish to take up the rats of India and their connection with plague, much time would be wasted if they were to attempt to familiarize themselves with the rats named in Bonhote's list. A still more serious objection to using it as a basis for such work lies in the fact that the references apply solely to the genus *Mus*, whereas the rats that are of practical interest to the Indian worker may apparently belong to other genera. Thus I have already shown that the rat most concerned with plague in Calcutta belongs to the genus *Nesokia*, namely *Nesokia bengalensis*<sup>2</sup>; and possibly as our knowledge of the subject increases, similar instances will be found of rats, which though originally field rats, have become parasitic on man and so have become liable to become carriers of plague. There must be many ready to investigate the practical problem conveyed in the words "the rats of India and their connection with plague," who would shrink from the much wider and more difficult task involved in attempting to grasp the subtle differences and distinctions of such a widely diffused and comprehensive group as the Oriental species and varieties of the genus *Mus*. For the benefit of such it may be said that practically nothing has been added to the list of Indian Murinæ since Blanford wrote his Fauna of India in 1891. In the twelve years that elapsed between the publication of this and the appearance of the paper in *Fasciculi Malayensis*, so far as I know, only one new rat has been added to the Indian list, *Mus vicerex*, Bonhote; and this, as will be shown later, is probably only a synonym of *Mus nitidus*, or *Mus pyctoris* as it is named by Bonhote. That the rats of India are still by no means worked out is indicated by my note on the *Nesokia* from Jagdispur (*postea*, p. 43), but all the species so far named will be found in Blanford's work, with the exception above given, namely *M. vicerex*. As noted by Bonhote, the most important papers in connection with the *Mus rattus* group are:—

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Zool. Soc.*, vol. xiv, 1895-1896, p. 377.

<sup>2</sup> *Calcutta Plague Report*, 1905-1906.



Oldfield Thomas, *Proc. Zool. Soc.*, 1881, p. 521.

W. L. Sclater, *Proc. Zool. Soc.*, 1890, p. 523.

„ „ *Cat. Mamm. Ind. Mus.*, p. 62 (1891).

Anderson (*loc. antea cit.*) is the leading authority on *Nesokia*, and exhaustive papers by Blanford on *Golunda ellioti* and *Mus metada* will be found in the *Journ. Asiat. Soc. Bengal*, part ii, vol. xlv, p. 165 (1876), and vol. xlv, p. 288 (1877), respectively. Of the family Muridæ the only subfamily likely to be found of importance as a diffuser of plague is that of the Murinæ, and of the seven genera composing it probably the only two of importance are *Mus* and *Nesokia*. Of the 22 Indian species of the genus *Mus* 10 are rats, 12 are mice. Mice, though I have as a rare exception known them to die of plague, are of no practical importance; so only the ten species of rats remain to be considered. If the number of specimens recorded is any guide, then the following five species are very rare and of no practical importance: *M. fulvescens*, *M. bowersi*, *M. berdmorei*, *M. blanfordi*, *M. chiropus*. This leaves in addition to the two described in my paper, namely *M. rattus* and *M. decumanus*, only the three, *M. concolor*, the common little House Rat of Burma, *M. jerdoni*, a small Himalayan rat distinguished by its bicoloured long tail with lower surface white, and *M. niveiventer*, also a small Himalayan hill rat, but distinguished from the previous one by its tail being shorter, almost the same length as the body. Of the genus *Nesokia* it is unnecessary to give details, as full measurements of skulls and bodies of all species are given in the table at the end of this paper, and most of them are discussed. The above is only a forecast, and subsequent observations may prove it incorrect. If so, it will have fulfilled its purpose, which is merely that of attempting to define the present limits of our knowledge, in order that subsequently the gaps may be filled. The following are general references which cover all references not included in Bonhote's list and include some which will be of value rather to the beginner than to the ordinary student of the Muridæ:—

1. *Proc. Camb. Phil. Soc.*, vol. xiii, part iv, p. 215, 1905: L. Doncaster, "An Experimental Investigation of the Colour Variation of Rats."
2. *Journ. Linn. Soc. Zool.*, vi (1862), p. 71: S. J. A. Salter, "Interbreeding of *Mus decumanus*, *rattus* and *alexandrinus*."
3. *Proc. Zool. Soc.*, 1900: Barrett-Hamilton, G. E. H., "Variations of *Mus*."
4. *Proc. Roy. Phys. Soc.*, ed. 1904: Clarke, W. E., "Forms of *Mus musculus*."
5. *Proc. Zool. Soc.*, 1903, ii, p. 72: Bateson, "Pigment in Mice."
6. *Tomes' Dental Anatomy*.
7. *Nomenclature of Colors for Naturalists*, Ridgway.
8. *Mammals Living and Extinct*, Flower and Lydeker.



## THE CHARACTERISTICS OF IMMATURITY IN RATS.

I have been bold enough to make the heading of this section apply to rats in general, though I have examined the young of only 2 genera and 5 species, for the reason that the distinctions to be described are common to many, if not most, of the mammalia, and are very marked in man and the anthropoid apes. In the young of mammals it is found that in early immaturity the cranium is globular and large in proportion to the facial part of the skull, also that the feet and ears tend to be large compared to the general body dimensions. In the rat, as will be shown, those characteristics are very definitely displayed, and in addition the pelage of the young is very distinct from that of the mature rat. The importance of clearly defining the marks of youth is brought home to one when one comes across a description of a new rat founded perhaps on the examination of a single specimen. Let me quote the instance of *Mus blanfordi* as an example, where the type was an immature one having only 68 per cent. of an adult length. Had the value of proportional measurements then been recognized, Thomas would at once have seen that the specimen was immature and would not afterwards have had to alter the drawing of the skull and his original description, admitting that the slope of the anterior zygoma root was simply a character of immaturity, not a specific character as at first laid down. That twenty-five years later the same factor of error is still given full play will be seen from a subsequent note on a so-called specimen of *Nesokia bengalensis* from Kilakarai, G. of Manaar. I will first lay down the law of proportional body measurements.

*If the length of the hind foot is as much as 30 per cent. of the total body-length, then the rat is immature, is just cutting, or has just cut, its third upper molar, and has (approximately) only 50 to 60 per cent. of its ultimate body-length.*

The foot of a mature rat is only about 20 per cent. of the body-length and may, in a very large and old rat, fall as low as 16 per cent. The ear is a more variable character, so that it is more difficult to lay down a general law; but it will be found that there is a difference of nearly 5 per cent. between the ear of a rat of the age indicated and that of a mature one. The tail is a still more variable character, but even in it the tendency is for the proportions of youth to exceed those of maturity. The following is a table of typical instances from each species, including *Mus blanfordi* from Thomas's description :—

*Table contrasting the body measurements of immaturity and adult life.*

|                       |     |    |    |    | Total length<br>of body in<br>centimetres. | Percentage of body length. |               |       |
|-----------------------|-----|----|----|----|--------------------------------------------|----------------------------|---------------|-------|
|                       |     |    |    |    |                                            | Tail.                      | Hind<br>foot. | Ear.  |
| <i>N. bengalensis</i> | ... | .. | .. | .. | 10·2                                       | 81·37                      | 22·54         | 15·68 |
| Do.                   | ..  | .. | .. | .. | 9·3                                        | 80·46                      | 24·73         | 16·12 |
| Do.                   | ..  | .. | .. | .. | 9                                          | 77·77                      | 25·55         | 15·55 |
| Do., adult            | ..  | .. | .. | .. | 18·16                                      | 81                         | 17            | 10·7  |
| <i>M. decumanus</i>   | ..  | .. | .. | .. | 11·5                                       | 95·6                       | 28·7          | 15·6  |
| Do.                   | ..  | .. | .. | .. | 11·3                                       | 97                         | 28            | 15·8  |
| Do.                   | ..  | .. | .. | .. | 11·5                                       | 85                         | 30            | 16·5  |
| Do., adult            | ..  | .. | .. | .. | 22·6                                       | 89                         | 18            | 8·2   |
| <i>M. rattus</i> ..   | ..  | .. | .. | .. | 10                                         | 145                        | 29            | 19    |
| Do. ..                | ..  | .. | .. | .. | 9·5                                        | 147·3                      | 31·5          | 18·9  |
| Do. ..                | ..  | .. | .. | .. | 10·5                                       | 128·5                      | 27·6          | 16·1  |
| Do , adult            | ..  | .. | .. | .. | 17·3                                       | 121                        | 19·1          | 12·1  |
| <i>N. bandicota</i>   | ..  | .. | .. | .. | 17·5                                       | 88·5                       | 26            | 14·5  |
| Do., adult            | ..  | .. | .. | .. | 26·9                                       | 94·5                       | 19·18         | 10·2  |
| <i>M. blanfordi</i>   | ..  | .. | .. | .. | 10·25                                      | 148                        | 29·2          | 17    |
| Do., adult            | ..  | .. | .. | .. | 15                                         | 130                        | 22·1          |       |

As regards cranial measurements it will be seen that the table bears out the general statement already made, that in early youth the proportional cranial measurements tend to be larger, while the facial measurements tend to be smaller. This is shown particularly in the measurements of the nasals, the cranial breadth, both maximum and interorbital, and the length of the zygomatic plate and the diastema, while the most marked characteristic of all is the enormously increased relative dimension of the molar series. This is due to the fact that the molars, even before they have cut the gum, are already practically full grown, as far as length and breadth go, having to increase in depth only. The third upper molar, the only one I have observed uncut, occupies practically the same area as a full-grown tooth at a stage at which it is still merely a plate of dentine showing no more than an indication of tubercular ridges and only the rudiments of the large posterior fang. From the two measurements that show the greatest divergence, the following law may be laid down:—



*A skull which has a maximum cranial breadth of 50 per cent. of the total skull-length and an upper molar series of 22 per cent. of the skull-length is that of a rat which is cutting or has just cut its third upper molar, has attained only 50 to 60 per cent. of its full body-length, and possesses a skull that is only about 70 per cent. of its full length.*

The relative proportions in the adult vary of course according to the species, being greater in the broad-skulled *Nesokia* than in the long-skulled *M. rattus*; but it may roughly be laid down that in the adult the corresponding percentage measurements are 37 % and 17 % against 50 % and 22 %. In *M. decumanus* the cranial breadth sinks to 33·6 %, while the molar series is as low as 14·9 %, probably owing to the fact that the series from which the measurements were made were rather specially selected as full grown. This is borne out by the series of maximum sized *M. rattus*, where these measurements fall to 35·58 % and 16·24 % respectively. These figures apparently do not hold good for some of the *Nesokiæ*, owing to the excessive breadth of the cranium and the relatively large size of the teeth; but the data on which to form a conclusion are at present deficient. Apart from actual measurements there are general characteristics of a young skull sufficiently well marked to enable one at once to form an opinion as to its age. The globularity of the cranium is very distinct, and gives the posterior aspect a very characteristic shape, as is very well shown in the plates accompanying this paper. The occipital, instead of being a sloping or perpendicular plate, is a segment of a sphere, and the part of the skull which projects most posteriorly is the centre of the occiput, instead of being the occipital ridge or the condyles according as the occiput is vertical or sloping. Again, the bony ridges for muscular attachments such as the occipital and supraorbital are hardly developed at all, so that, instead of forming bold contour lines which may in the adult give the cranium a rectangular character rather than a globular one, they do not break the smooth globularity of the cranium.

In its undeveloped condition the zygoma tends to slope forwards and downwards instead of being boldly perpendicular. This forward slope has already been referred to in the case of *Mus blanfordi*. It is distinctly shown in *Mus rattus*, occasionally in *Nesokia bengalensis*, and only in one out of several young *M. decumanus*. My single specimen of the young *Nesokia bandicota* shows it distinctly, and the doubtful young Kilakarai skull shows it very clearly indeed, the slope being over 30° from the perpendicular.

The characters of immature teeth will be dealt with when discussing the different species, as the extra cusps and ridges or rudiments of them, which are so well shown in a young tooth, vary so much in the different forms.

The fur in young rats is soft, thick and mole-like, with dense grey underfur. The longer hairs, the projecting tips of which determine the colour of the mature rat, are very sparse and hardly break the general surface of the fur, so that the colour tends to be grey more than brown. This is particularly so on the underparts, which are coloured almost entirely by the underfur, so that the belly is dark grey with hardly any lightening of colour. This applies to the young of all the rats I have examined.



Table contrasting the skull measurements of immature with those of adult rats.

|                             |    |    |    |    | Length of skull in millimetres. | Percentage of total length of skull. |                  |                       |                            |           |                               |
|-----------------------------|----|----|----|----|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------|------------------|-----------------------|----------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|
|                             |    |    |    |    |                                 | Length of nasals.                    | Cranial breadth. | Interorbital breadth. | Length of zygomatic plate. | Diastema. | Length of upper molar series. |
|                             |    |    |    |    |                                 |                                      |                  |                       |                            |           |                               |
| <i>M. decumanus</i>         | .. | .. | .. | .. | 34                              | 33·8                                 | 43·3             | 16·9                  | 11                         | 26·4      | 22                            |
| Do.                         | .. | .. | .. | .. | 33                              | 34·6                                 | 45·4             | 16·6                  | 10·6                       | 27·2      | 21·2                          |
| Do.                         | .. | .. | .. | .. | 35                              | 32·8                                 | 44·2             | 17·1                  | 11·4                       | 27·2      | 21·4                          |
| Do., adult                  | .. | .. | .. | .. | 51·0                            | 38·7                                 | 33·6             | 14·1                  | 13·7                       | 29·4      | 14·9                          |
| <i>N. bengalensis</i>       | .. | .. | .. | .. | 29                              | 27·5                                 | 50               | 17·2                  | 13·7                       | 27·5      | 24·1                          |
| Do.                         | .. | .. | .. | .. | 28·5                            | 25·4                                 | 49·1             | 18·4                  | 14·03                      | 28·07     | 24·5                          |
| Do.                         | .. | .. | .. | .. | 28                              | 28·5                                 | 50               | 17·8                  | 14·2                       | 27·67     | 23·2                          |
| Do., adult                  | .. | .. | .. | .. | 39·6                            | 29·4                                 | 42·0             | 15·81                 | 16·16                      | 31·06     | 18·05                         |
| <i>M. rattus</i>            | .. | .. | .. | .. | 28                              | 33·9                                 | 50               | 19·6                  | 8·9                        | 25        | 25                            |
| Do.                         | .. | .. | .. | .. | 31                              | 32·2                                 | 48·3             | 17·7                  | 9·6                        | 25·8      | 21·7                          |
| Do.                         | .. | .. | .. | .. | 31                              | 32·5                                 | 50               | 16·1                  | 10·4                       | 25·8      | 22·5                          |
| Do., adult of 17 cm. length |    |    | .. | .. | 41·5                            | 35·7                                 | 37·4             | 13·9                  | 12·4                       | 27·5      | 17·1                          |
| <i>N. bandicota</i>         | .. | .. | .. | .. | 44                              | 31·1                                 | 40·9             | 15·9                  | 13·6                       | 29·7      | 22·7                          |
| Do., adult                  | .. | .. | .. | .. | 63·6                            | 36·3                                 | 34·8             | 13·97                 | 17·1                       | 31·43     | 18·69                         |

## KEY TO THE RATS OF CALCUTTA.

A. LONG-TAILED, *i.e.*, tail = 125 to 135 per cent. of length of head and body.

1. Small to medium sized; slender body; ears long and wide and stand out from head; eyes very large and prominent; feet slender, white but sometimes dark; median pads of hind foot cordiform, external pad generally with small extra tubercle; tail uniformly dark. House rat.—*Mus rattus (alexandrinus)*: the Black Rat.

B. SHORT- OR MEDIUM-TAILED, *i.e.*, tail = 90 per cent. of length of head and body.

2. Heavy-bodied rat, with large, heavy tail which is generally white or distinctly light in lower half; eyes small; distinguished from *N. bengalensis* by feet which are large, heavy and flesh-coloured with cordiform median pads like *rattus*; jaw heavy

and broad, though head is long ; no long piles or bristles ; molars tritubercular. A house and drain rat ; does not spit or bristle when caged. —*Mus decumanus* : the Brown Rat.

3. Heavy-bodied, of moderate size, like a small *M. decumanus*, but has long piles or bristles on back ; tail tapers suddenly and is about 70 cent. of the length of the head and body ; uniformly black and nearly naked ; pads of hind foot small and nearly circular, not cordiform, proximo-external pad very small, and in 2 per cent. of specimens wanting ; feet and nose light purplish, not flesh-coloured, proportionately small ; fur thin and bristly, giving drowned specimens a half-naked appearance ; molars with transverse laminae. Burrowing, grainstoring, stable, and grainshop rat ; erects its bristles and spits when caged.—*Nesokia bengalensis* : the Indian Mole Rat.

4. Extremely large and heavy-bodied ; muzzle greyhound-like compared with *decumanus*, deep and narrow ; tail almost equal in length to head and body ; ears long ; very long black piles 5 to 6 cm. in length ; feet extremely large, atreous, with six round pads as in *N. bengalensis*, tail generally black and more naked than in large specimens of *decumanus* ; burrowing, grainstoring, frequenting gardens but is captured in houses ; molars with transverse laminae. Erects its bristles and spits when caged.—*Nesokia bandicota* var. *nemorivagus* : the Lesser Bandicoot.

#### SPECIES OF RATS IN CALCUTTA AND THEIR RELATIVE FREQUENCY.

Four species of rats were found, the first two equally common and predominant, the third not so common, and the fourth very rare :—

1. *Mus decumanus*, 26 %.
2. *Nesokia bengalensis*, 60 %.
3. *Mus rattus*, 14 %.
4. *Nesokia bandicota* var. *nemorivagus*, rare.

The figures of relative frequency tend to be rather unsatisfactory from various causes. In the first place pressure of plague work made it impossible for me to make accurate recorded counts of any but a small proportion of the rats I examined. In the second place it was only late in my investigation that I could accurately distinguish the different varieties. In the third place experience has shown me that the proportions vary in different parts of the city ; in the north, where grain-stores and huts abound, *N. bengalensis* is the common rat, accounting for 50 % to 60 % of the total ; while in the central and European parts *Mus decumanus* is almost equally predominant. The Bandicoot is found mainly in gardens in the suburbs on the banks of tanks, but it is comparatively very rare. My colleague, Dr. Crake, counted 1,000 rats but only distinguished long-tailed rats, *i.e.*, *Mus rattus*, from all other species, making the former 11·2 per cent. of the total.

Later figures based on the rats collected at the Head Office from August to December 1906, show strikingly the difference between the rat populations of the northern native city to which the first count refers and the central European portion in the heart of which the Head Office is situated. The figures are as follows :—

|                                                                  |    |    |               |
|------------------------------------------------------------------|----|----|---------------|
| 1. <i>Mus decumanus</i>                                          | .. | .. | 2012 = 51.1 % |
| 2. <i>Nesokia bengalensis</i>                                    | .. | .. | 1450 = 37.3 % |
| 3. <i>Mus rattus</i>                                             | .. | .. | 373 = 9.8 %   |
| 4. <i>Nesokia bandicota</i> <sup>1</sup> var. <i>nemorivagus</i> | .. | .. | 38 = 1 %      |
| Total                                                            |    |    | .. 3,883      |

## MUS RATTUS.

## THE INDIAN HOUSE RAT.

(Synonymy after Blanford.)

*Mus rattus*, Linn. Syst. Nat., 1, p. 83 (1766); Blyth, Cat., p. 113; W. Sclater, P. Z. S., 1890, p. 523.

*Mus alexandrinus*, Geoff., Desc. De l'Egypte, Hist. Nat., ii, p. 733; Atlas, pl. v, fig. 1 (1812); Scully, P. Z. S., 1881, p. 204; Thomas, P. Z. S., 1881, p. 533.

*Mus indicus*, Geoff., Desm. Mam., p. 299 (1822), *nec* Beckstein.

*Mus rufescens* and *asiaticus*, Gray, Charlesworth's Mag. N. H., i, p. 585 (1837).

*Mus rattus* and *flavescens* (*nec* Waterhouse), Elliot, Mad. Jour. L. S., x, pp. 212-214.

*Mus brunneusculus*, *rattoides*, *nitidus* and *horeites*, Hodgson, A. M. N. H. (I), xv, pp. 267, 268 (1845).

*Mus nemoralis*, Blyth, J. A. S. B., xx, p. 168; *id.* Cat., p. 114.

*Mus kandianus*, Kelaart, Blyth, *Ibid.*, p. 169.

*Mus rattus*, *ceylonus*, *flavescens*, *nemoralis* and *asiaticus*, Kelaart, Prod., pp. 58, 61-63.

*Mus robustulus*, Blyth, J. A. S. B., xxviii, p. 294 (1859); *id.* Cat., p. 114; *id.* Mam. Birds Burma, p. 39.

*Mus crassipes*, Blyth, J. A. S. B., xxviii, p. 295.

*Mus* (*Leggada*) *andamanensis*, Blyth, J. A. S. B., xxix, p. 103 (1890); *id.* Cat., p. 114.

*Mus rattus*, *andamanensis*, *nemoralis*, *rufescens*, *robustulus*, *nitidus*, *horeites* and *æquicaudalis*, Blyth, J. A. S. B., xxxii, pp. 338-344.

*Mus infralineatus*, Blyth, Cat., p. 116 (no description).

*Mus rattus*, *infralineatus*, *brunneus*, *rufescens* and *nitidus*, Jerdon, Mam., pp. 194, 197-201.

*Mus palmarum*, Zelebor, Novarareise Säugeth, p. 26, Pl. 3.

*Mus sladeni* and *yunnanensis*, Anderson, Ann. Zool Res., pp. 305, 306.

*Mus rattus*, *rufescens*, Thomas, P. Z. S., 1881, p. 57-71.

*Chuha*, Musa, H.; *Gachua-indur*, Beng.; *Kart yelli*, Tam.; *Ghasmiyo*, Cing.

<sup>1</sup> These Bandicoots were almost all sent to me specially from other districts, having been captured for the most part in gardens in the suburbs,



I feel that some apology is required for venturing on a subject that is still in such a tangle of confusion as the varieties of *Mus rattus* (or *alexandrinus* as Thomas has named it). Thomas's invaluable work in showing that the three varieties, *alexandrinus*, *rufescens* and *nitidus* are intergrading varieties with no skull differences and separated only by size, cleared up matters very considerably. One gathers, however, that there is still considerable doubt as to what exactly is the typical *Mus rattus* of India and what variations from the type are sufficiently distinct to warrant names, from the following passage in the same author's review (1894) of the Bornean species of *Mus*: "Lastly there remains to be considered the group to which the European house rats belong, a group which has been the bane of workers on the Oriental Muridæ, and which at present owing to want of material is quite impossible to bring into any sort of order. Fortunately, so far as the present paper is concerned, there is a Bornean name available, and this I propose to use for the lowland rats of the group, without expressing any opinion as to their relationship with extra-Bornean species." The name is not given, however, and no further mention is made of the group. Similar sentiments are conveyed more tersely in a footnote to Miller's key to the rats of Trong, Lower Siam, which simply states that *Mus alexandrinus* has been excluded. As to the house rats of India generally, I have nothing to say; but I have hopes that my comparatively extensive work on the house rats of Calcutta will afford material which, in experienced hands, may aid in attacking the general question of the varieties of the Oriental *M. rattus*, particularly in reducing vague varieties and sub-varieties to a common denominator.<sup>1</sup> For I shall try to demonstrate that *M. rattus*, as found in Calcutta, shows the greatest possible variation in coat, colour and size; so much so as to render it absurd to give a new name to every slight variation found in each new locality investigated, as is the tendency at present. Thomas has already shown that the presence or absence of spines is valueless as a mark of specific difference, and that the length of the nasals is variable, though some doubt is cast on this latter observation by the measurements I have collected. I shall try to establish that differences of size have to be regarded with great suspicion, while white-tipped tails and white underparts and colour variations generally, and even, in the matter of skulls, differences which at present are made to have specific value, are liable to be nothing more than normal individual variations. The material which I have to go upon consists of fresh measurements of over 90 specimens, skull measurements of 46 of these, and the rough examination of some 300, examined in the months of February, March and April, with only a few in May.

The first point to settle was whether there were two distinct size varieties, *alexandrinus* and *rufescens*. These Thomas describes as larger and smaller, but he gives the measurements as follows:—

|                           | Body. | Tail. | Hind foot. |                          |
|---------------------------|-------|-------|------------|--------------------------|
| <i>M. alexandrinus</i> .. | 15.6  | 17.5  | 3.6        | } From spirit specimens. |
| <i>M. rufescens</i> ..    | 13.3  | 16.5  | 3.6        |                          |
| <i>M. nitidus</i> ..      | 16.5  | 16.7  | 3.5        |                          |

(A hill variety not found in Calcutta.)

<sup>1</sup> See note on Millais' description of the rats of Great Britain at the end of this paper.

The law of age variation, which I have already laid down, enabled me to settle this definitely. If, as seemed probable, differing sizes were due simply to age, then by arranging them in series according to size one would expect to find that as the size increased the relative proportions of the hind foot and ear would regularly decrease. How completely the result justifies the anticipation will be seen from the following table, where the gradation of the percentage of the length of the hind foot and the ear is perfect.

*Table showing gradation of measurements in different sizes (i.e., ages) of Mus rattus.*

| Total length of body in centimetres. |    |    |    |    |    | Percentage of body-length. |            |      |
|--------------------------------------|----|----|----|----|----|----------------------------|------------|------|
|                                      |    |    |    |    |    | Tail.                      | Hind foot. | Ear. |
| 13—15                                | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 135·1                      | 22·8       | 13·7 |
| 15—16                                | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 125·8                      | 20·1       | 12·7 |
| 16—17                                | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 123·5                      | 19·9       | 12·6 |
| 17—18                                | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 125·0                      | 19·2       | 12·1 |
| 18—19                                | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 120·1                      | 18·2       | 11·9 |
| 19—20                                | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 124·4                      | 18·1       | 11·8 |

An examination of the skulls of the series confirms the result of the body measurements, and almost equally strongly indicates that the gradation of size is simply one of age. There are one or two slight discrepancies in the case of some of the measurements, particularly that of the interorbital breadth, a very small measurement in which an error of  $\frac{1}{50}$  of an inch is an error of over 1 per cent. in relation to the total length of the skull, and 8 per cent. of the actual measurement. In the most important measurement, however, that of the breadth of the cranium, the gradation is perfect, ranging from 40·4 per cent. for rats of only 13 to 15 cm. in length to 35·5 cm. for the largest sized rats from 19 to 20 cm. in length. It will be remembered that in the young rats 9-10 cm. long the cranial breadth was as much as 50 per cent.



Table showing gradation of cranial measurements in different sizes (i.e., ages) of *Mus rattus*.

| Length of head and body. |    |    |    | Number examined. | Average length of skull in millimetres. | Percentage of total length of skull. |                  |                       |                            |           |                               |
|--------------------------|----|----|----|------------------|-----------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|------------------|-----------------------|----------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|
|                          |    |    |    |                  |                                         | Length of nasals.                    | Cranial breadth. | Interorbital breadth. | Length of zygomatic plate. | Diastema. | Length of upper molar series. |
| 13—15 cm.                | .. | .. | .. | 10               | 37.97                                   | 35.1                                 | 40.4             | 15.0                  | 11.5                       | 26.3      | 18.0                          |
| 15—16 cm.                | .. | .. | .. | 8                | 38.9                                    | 34.0                                 | 39.5             | 14.4                  | 11.7                       | 26.6      | 17.8                          |
| 16—17 cm.                | .. | .. | .. | 8                | 40.93                                   | 35.4                                 | 38.6             | 13.7                  | 12.2                       | 27.1      | 16.8                          |
| 17—18 cm.                | .. | .. | .. | 11               | 41.5                                    | 35.7                                 | 37.4             | 13.9                  | 12.4                       | 27.5      | 17.1                          |
| 18—19 cm.                | .. | .. | .. | 4                | 43.87                                   | 36.7                                 | 36.6             | 14.1                  | 12.5                       | 27.6      | 16.6                          |
| 19—20 cm.                | .. | .. | .. | 5                | 45.25                                   | 37.5                                 | 35.5             | 14.2                  | 12.59                      | 28.8      | 16.2                          |
| Total                    |    |    |    | 46               |                                         |                                      |                  |                       |                            |           |                               |

These tables of measurements establish beyond a doubt that age and size are the only factors in the grouping of the different series, and that the existence of two constant races is impossible. The variation in size is very considerable, for many of the smallest rats, only 14-15 cm. in length, were already mature, to judge from the development of the testes, though still young as shown by the teeth. On two occasions I have found rats of this size pregnant.

*Colour.*—The very wide range of colour is most striking, and at first most strongly suggested that I must be dealing with at least two species, but further investigation soon showed that every colour may be found in every size of rat, and that very divergent colours are linked together by intermediate examples. This is not by any means the only instance in the genus *Mus* of a great range of colour being noted. Swinhoe in his description of *Mus coninga* gives no less than five colour varieties "so linked together by intermediate forms that there is no drawing a line between them." Other members of the subfamily Murinæ which show the same great range of colour, are *Crateromys* and *Phlæomys*; *Crateromys schadenbergi*, the beautiful squirrel-like rat of the mountains of Luzon, is found black, grey and piebald; *Phlæomys cumingi* is almost as variable as the guinea pig and no less than seven types have been figured, exemplifying every degree of skewbald and piebald coloration.<sup>1</sup> Whereas in Bombay the black type of *M. rattus* is the most common, i.e., 30 per cent., here in Calcutta it is so rare that I have only got eight specimens in all, half of which have been specially sent to me from other districts.

Of the variations of *M. rattus* as found in Bombay, Liston writes as follows:—

"Colour, in Indian species, usually brown, more or less rufous or occasionally yellowish-brown; more rarely blackish-brown or black; below generally white,

<sup>1</sup> Abh. über Zool. Mus. Dresden, 1896-97.



frequently sullied, sometimes brown or grey and occasionally with a white, fulvous or grey median band. Tail uniformly brown throughout.

"In Bombay at least one-third of the rats are typical *Mus rattus*, i.e., black, but in other parts of India this does not appear to be the case.

"It must be remembered, however, that this rat is often far from being black, varying from brown to almost white."<sup>1</sup>

The colour usually found in Calcutta is a rather light-brown with a clearly defined yellow-white belly, white tinged with lemon yellow extending to the throat and the inside of the limbs. A very pretty variation is sometimes seen in which the white of the belly is separated from the upper brown parts by a narrow line of burnt sienna. The brown of the upper parts varies from a dull vandyke brown to a distinctly rufescent or sienna-tinted brown. Again, rarely, the brown may be so pale as to become almost a yellow, i.e., a faint cinnamon brown. The middle line of the back, as in most rats, is much darker than the rest. Whereas in about 50 per cent. of individuals the yellow-white belly is found, in the remainder the belly is grey or orange-grey, a curious tawny mixture, produced by orange or ochraceous tips mixed with grey. Between the white and the grey or orange-grey belly every possible combination is found, from a white belly with a single spot or streak of grey under the throat to one where the streak has spread out into a great breastplate of grey that leaves only a margin

of white. Where the whole belly is grey, the only trace of intrusive white may be a white spot or star under the throat or small circular patches round the nipples. As showing how endless are the combinations and variations of these different belly colourings, the figure in the text may be referred to, showing the different variations found in nine specimens of *M rattus*, which represented the total bag for one day. Only two out of the nine rats showed the same pattern, one being a very large adult, the other a small one. The skin with the grey breast stripe did not occur in this particular batch, but it is included in the drawing as being a common type of colouration. Where the fur of the belly is white the skin is also white instead of being bluish-grey as it normally is on belly, back and sides. If the fur of the belly is grey the skin is also found to be grey.

*Black Form.*—A comparison of the black form with skins from Oxford in the



<sup>1</sup> *Plague, Rats, and Fleas*, Liston, Captain, I.M.S., *Journ. Bombay. Nat. Hist. Soc.*, vol. xvi, p. 253.

Indian Museum shows that externally the black form is identical with the old Black Rat of England.<sup>1</sup> The belly is a very dark grey or greyish-black ; the feet are covered with short black or brown hair and are atreous throughout, including the soles. A few grey hairs may be found mixed with the black on the sides. Except that none of the 8 specimens exceed 16.5 cm. in length, there is nothing in either the body or the cranial measurements to distinguish them from normally coloured rats, for the fact that the tail is a little below the average is probably accidental and of no importance. The underfur instead of being grey may be nearly black. In the belly it may have a few orange ochraceous tips, giving rise to a greenish tint in combination with the dark blue-grey of the underfur, just as is sometimes seen in the back of the rat of ordinary colour, particularly when wet. I am at present trying to breed from a female, which is interesting as being intermediate between the extreme melanotic type and what is much more common, the rat that is simply slightly darker than usual and more pigmented all over. Though at a first glance this rat seemed black all over, a closer inspection showed that the sides were brown owing to an admixture of the black with yellow and ochraceous rufous tips. The belly and throat were very dark-grey and the feet were atreous. The most notable thing in the colouring was a jet black patch under the throat, stretching from ramus to ramus.

*Unpigmented Forms.*—Just the converse of the melanotic forms are the sports which are occasionally come across showing lack of pigment all through the skin as well as the hair. The most extreme case has been admirably figured and needs no detailed description. It is a very good specimen of partial albinism, where pigment has been retained in the eye and in the dorsal stripe, but elsewhere is lost. One other instance has been met with in which there were only sufficient white hairs to give the rat a light greyish tint. A more interesting form was one in which it was less a case of pigment being wanting than of its being very faint. The skin it is true was unpigmented upon the dorsal as well as the ventral aspect, but the fine fur of the back was brown, so light in colour as to be almost yellow, *i.e.*, a pale cinnamon colour. Unfortunately the skull of this specimen was lost before being examined ; the general dimensions and appearance of the specimen agreed closely with the description of *Mus fulvescens*<sup>2</sup> or *cinnamoneus*, a rat about the specific identity of which I am rather doubtful.

*Fur.*—From the preceding section it will be evident that to attempt to express in terms of fur the extreme variations of colour found, would be impossible. The fur varies greatly in consistency, being sometimes comparatively soft and fine and quite free from spines, while in others a good many spines will be found taking the place of the intermediate elements. In none of the skins do spines form the predominant element of the covering ; as a rule they are rather few and scattered. The usual three elements are found—

1. Dark-grey fine underfur about .75 cm. long.—In the white-bellied forms

<sup>1</sup> See, however, note at end of paper.

<sup>2</sup> Some of the Indian Museum specimens of *M. fulvescens* have the zygomatic plate sloped forward but others have it perpendicular.



this is white on the belly, but occasionally it is only the tips that are white. On the body the grey underfur is frequently tipped with pale yellow or ochraceous buff. The underfur varies with the general degree of pigmentation, and in dark rats is a very dark blue-grey and in black rats may be almost black.

2. Hairs of 1-1.25 cm. long, as a rule grey below with the brown or black upper part terminating in a tip of ochraceous orange. Other hairs have no brown or black in the upper part. It is the predominance of these ochraceous or orange hairs which determine the lightness of colour and rufescence of the rat. These are the hairs which are often replaced by whitish or grey spines with black or brown tips.

3. Long black hairs in the dorsal region, particularly over the rump.—These vary from 2.25 to 2.5 cm. in length but are comparatively fine and need not be mistaken for the huge coarse bristles of *Nesokia*. Occasionally they are much longer than stated, and may run up to 3 to 4 cm. in very large coarsely furred specimens.<sup>1</sup>

*Tail.*—The tail is long and slender, averaging about 125 per cent. of the body-length; the artist has made it rather thicker than it should be. It varies, however, within considerable limits, and shows a tendency to be longer in the smaller rats, so that the true average line slopes from 135 for rats under 15 cm., down to 120 for large rats of 19 cm. and over, with extreme limits of 152 and 106 per cent. The tail is uniformly tapered and very regularly annulated, the rings averaging in the centre of the tail 10 to the centimetre. The tail is scantily clad with brown or black hairs as long as the depth of two rings. Towards the tip the hairs are longer, but they do not form a brush. In colour it is generally uniform blackish brown, but if the rat is a light-coloured or rufescent one, the tail may be pale madder-brown. Thomas and Blanford make it faintly lighter below. I find as a rule that it is absolutely uniform and only very occasionally does one get a faint trace of lightening underneath.

*White tips.*—Four times I have found white-tipped tails, in addition to noticing on two or three occasions that the four or five longer terminal hairs were white. In three instances the effect was marked as both skin and hairs were white; in two of these the tip was 2 cm., but in the third it was only 0.2 cm. long. In the fourth instance the last 5 cm. of the tail were covered with white hairs, but the skin was brown, so that the general appearance was as if the end of the tail had been dusted with flour. This white tip was noted as a sport in *Nesokia bengalensis* also.

*Whiskers.*—These are very long, longer than the head and ear combined. The lower two or three vibrissæ as a rule are white, the rest black. The tips are frequently lighter. Two, or sometimes more, very long cilia spring from the supraorbital region.

*Feet.*—Both fore and hind feet are, as a rule, covered with short, white hairs, and their sides are flesh-coloured. In dark rats the middle of the hind foot will be light

---

<sup>1</sup> I have attempted as far as possible to describe the hair colour by comparison with Ridgway's scale of colours, but I find it a most unsatisfactory process, as a single hair may require half a dozen long and unfamiliar names to describe it. Take a long black hair which shades down to white or almost white at the base. From black one works through two or three varieties of brown, next through two or three shades of drab, passing through isabelline to delicate changes of grey before white is finally reached.



brown, whereas in black rats it is dark greyish-brown or nearly black. The sole is generally flesh-coloured but in a dark rat is slightly atreous, and in a black one distinctly so. The manus shows the usual five pads and a rudimentary tubercular pollex bearing a nail. All the other digits bear claws, which are white, hooked, and sharp. The hind foot is long and narrow; it shows the usual 6 plantar pads, the mesial ones of which are markedly cordiform and generally show a supernumerary tubercle, as is pictured in the foot of *M. decumanus*.

*Ears*.—The ears are very large, wide, and prominent, standing clearly out from the head. They are scantily clad above with short, brown hairs, but below are nearly naked.

*Mammæ*.—Two pectoral pairs and three inguinal, with little tendency to vary.

*Habits*.—The typical abiding place of *Mus rattus* is the thatch and crannies of the roof, roof tiles, holes in the floor and such-like places. Unfortunately for it, the structure of the average Calcutta house does not lend itself to providing such hiding places, as the roofs are flat and built of masonry laid on beams, nowadays generally of iron. In fact the modern house affords such a very small foot-hold to *Mus rattus* that this may be the explanation of the comparative rarity of the species in Calcutta. On the other hand, there are still large areas of tiled huts in the city. Though many of the rats brought to me came from the upper stories of "pukka" (masonry) houses, most came from huts, and generally from the cook-rooms of the huts. They climb with great facility, scampering upside down along the wire roof of the large cage in which I have some confined. Once or twice when in small cages, I have seen the tail used as a support and point d'appui in climbing about. Twice I have had captured rats litter immediately after being caught, and on each occasion the litter was three, but 6 to 8 is the number normally found in pregnant females. At birth they are pink, naked, with eyes and ears closed, and measure 5 cm., the tail being only 2 cm. long, less than half the body-length. The tip of the ear conch is directed downwards and forwards under the skin. Even at the end of 10 days the conch is simply a little tag with no external meatus. The meatus is represented by a small quadriradiate furrow. I have now kept records of all rats found pregnant for a year from February to February, and can state definitely that as far as observed in cities there is no breeding season. At the Zoological Gardens they live to a great extent in the palm trees. Mr. Sanyal, the Superintendent of the gardens, informs me that at one time he kept rats taken from nests in the trees, and bred them in a masonry pit. He noted the curious fact that in a few generations they lost their bright rufous colour and became very dark brown, assimilating themselves to the ground in which they burrowed.

*Distribution*.—Almost world-wide, doubtless from being introduced. Probably indigenous in India and found throughout the country, also in Burma and Ceylon, from the sea level to an elevation of at least 8,000 feet (after Blanford).

*Teeth*.—It is rather difficult to describe the tooth of *Mus rattus* accurately, owing to the impossibility of drawing a sharp line between what constitutes a rudimentary cusp and what constitutes a rudimentary lamina. It may simplify matters to state that the molars of this species consist of a varying number of sinuously-waved trans-

verse laminae overlapping each other obliquely from before backwards. The essential difference between these laminae and those found in the genus *Nesokia* is that the former are much more sinuous and tend to break up into definite cusps, three in the upper molars (a large central anterior one, flanked by a smaller one on each side which is slightly posterior) and two only in the lower molars. This sinuous arrangement of the cusps is well shown in the figure of the unworn tooth of *Mus rattus* (plate i, fig. 10), while the sharp way in which the cusp stands out from the lamina is better displayed in the figure of the unworn tooth of *Mus decumanus* (fig. 25).

The upper incisors are orange in colour, with a comparatively flattened anterior surface which shows fine longitudinal parallel markings just as in *Nesokia*, though Thomas and Blanford make the incisors smooth as against the "sculptured" surface seen in the same teeth in *Nesokia*. The pair of lower incisors are much paler, rather a faint yellow-ochre than orange, and at times may be white. The upper molars show the following structure:—

The 1st molar consists of three tricuspid laminae as above described, the tubercles or cusps forming three longitudinal rows.

The 2nd molar consists of three laminae, of which only the middle one is fully and typically developed. The anterior one is only rudimentary and is represented by the inside cusp. The posterior one is also not fully developed and is represented mainly by the central tubercle, and less distinctly by the outside cusp, the inner being altogether wanting.

The 3rd molar is like the second, but the middle lamina is less distinctly marked off into three cusps or tubercles, while the posterior one is very small and shows only the central tubercle.

I have had to go into this question rather in detail, as in some specimens the laminar division of the tooth is more distinctly marked than the tricuspid or tritubercular division of the lamina. The main characteristic, however, of the fully developed unworn tooth is the division of the lamina into distinct tubercles or cusps, though it must be admitted that in the early development of the tooth the lamina appears with very little sign of subdivision, approximating to the condition typical of the Nesokian tooth.

The laminae in the lower molars are divided into two tubercles, giving a double row of cusps separated by a median furrow. The first molar consists of three of those laminae, with a rudimentary fourth one behind mesially, *vide* fig. 12a.

In addition it may show an extra cusp between the second and third laminae on the outside of the tooth, *vide* fig. 12b.

It is noteworthy that additional laminae or cusps in the upper molars are found on the inside, whereas in the lower they are on the outside. The second molar consists of two fully developed laminae, with a median rudimentary one behind. In addition there are found on the outside the following additional rudiments: a rudimentary lamina in front of and outside the first laminae, and an extra cusp joined in between the first and second laminae.



The third lower molar consists of two laminae, the second of which is poorly developed. An additional mesial rudimentary lamina is present posteriorly, and between the first and second laminae is an additional rudimentary cusp. The posterior mesial rudimentary lamina is very clearly seen in the second molar at a stage at which the third is still simply a flattened plate, which does not hide or interfere with it in any way.

In the worn tooth of both upper and lower jaw, these traces and rudiments disappear, so that there remains simply a flat surface of dentine marked by a sinuous black line, which is all that remains to show the separation of the laminae or tubercular ridges, *vide* fig. 7.

*Skull*.—The distinguishing feature in the skull is that it is an elongated oval with all its lines and ridges flowing in easy curves and with elongated narrow nasals which give to the whole as it were an aquiline expression. The cranium is slightly domed, with a shallow depression separating its contour from the paired eminences that mark the termination of the supraorbital ridges. The lower portion of the anterior edge of the zygomatic plate is vertical, or slants a little upward and forwards to curve backwards to a deep emargination. The lower part of the infraorbital foramen is narrow, with a swelling in front on the maxillary bone. The palatine foramen is equal in length to the upper molar series, and extends posteriorly to just beyond the anterior root of the first molar. The nasals project markedly beyond the gnathion or most projecting point of the premaxilla. The occipital bone is vertical, the occipital crest and the condyles being in the same plane. The coronoid suture generally forms a flattened crescent, but is very variable. The interparietal is generally oval, bounded by a curved line posteriorly and two curved lines coming to a point anteriorly.

*Variations*.—I have been rather surprised to find that the variation of the nasals is so slight compared with the range of from 49 to 69 per cent. described by Thomas as occurring in *Mus nitidus*. The extreme range is only from 32.5 to 38.9 per cent. The general average is 35.2 per cent., and in half of the specimens the measurements fall within the limits 34 to 37 per cent., with the remainder almost equally divided above and below the limits given. These figures are based on *M. rattus* taken as a whole, including all sizes. Thomas in his series of 12 skulls of *Mus nitidus* from Darjeeling, apparently not collected by himself, found as has been said very wide variations in the length of the nasals. On the other hand I find that the length of the nasal is almost constant, not only in the *M. rattus* series of skulls but in all the Calcutta species which I have examined, as will be seen from the figures given below. In addition to being constant I find the average measurement is much smaller than given by Thomas, about 36 per cent. of the skull length sinking down to 27 per cent. in *Nesokia bengalensis*. Possibly the explanation of the discrepancy is that Thomas has reckoned his percentage on the basal length, whereas mine is reckoned on the total length. The following are details giving the maximum above and below the average percentage in the case of each rat, reckoning each size of *rattus* separately: *N. bandicota* var. *nemorivagus*—practically nil; *Mus rattus*—2+2; *M. rattus* var. *nitidus*—2+2; *N. bengalensis*—1+2.5; *M. decumanus*—2+3.4. Two quite exceptional



instances have been excluded in making up these figures, first a *N. bengalensis* skull with nasals 10 per cent. below the average, and a smallest size *M. rattus* skull 6 per cent. above the average. The coronoid suture shows a considerable amount of variation. A simple flattened curve is common, but it is still more common to find that the curve is like a bracket owing to a posteriorly projecting point on the frontal. In 6 out of 62 skulls examined on this point it was angular, the two limbs forming an angle of  $120^{\circ}$ . This condition is almost always found in immature skulls; it is not quite sufficiently marked in the young skull as figured in fig. 5. In four specimens the posterior projection of the frontal was very marked. Number 259 had a zygomatic plate that sloped slightly forward and downward instead of being perpendicular. This sloping, non-developed condition of the plate is marked in very young skulls with the third molar not yet developed. Number 182 showed the right anterior palatine foramen .75 mm. longer than the left. Close to the coronoid suture there is a projection of the supraorbital ridge, from which a vertical ridge runs down the posterior wall of the orbit; in No. 284 this is almost completely absent. The interparietal, on which much stress is laid as a means of differentiation, varies very much in shape. It is commonly an oval with pointed ends. The anterior curve is generally bracket-shaped owing to an anterior projection; the posterior curve may be similarly modified by a posterior projection. Lastly, the ends of the oval may be truncated so that the bone has lateral boundaries and tends to be five-sided. As a rule the posterior suture is clear of the occipital ridge, but sometimes it is not, so that the interparietal has a considerable share in the formation of the ridge, *vide* fig. 31.

The occipital in Nos. 91 and 132 instead of being vertical, slopes slightly backwards and downwards, though not to the same extent as in *Mus decumanus*. Occasionally the occipital ridge projects posteriorly beyond the vertical plane.

*Dimensions.*—It is not necessary to say anything as to the measurements of the body and the cranium, as the tables given at the end have been broken up into groups which indicate clearly what are the average normals and what are above or below these. The two smallest sizes have not been taken into account in making up the averages of body and skull measurements given in the tables of comparative measurements at the end of this paper.

#### MUS RATTUS var. NITIDUS.

Thomas finds the skull in no way different from that of *M. alexandrinus* or *M. rufescens* and makes it an intergrading variety—the hill variety of *M. alexandrinus*. From an examination of a very limited number of specimens in Darjeeling, it seems to me to be a distinct variety clearly marked off by the proportionate length of the tail. In two adults this was 97.3 of the length of the head and body, and in two three-quarter grown rats 105.7 per cent. The tail is distinctly lighter below, unlike that of *M. rattus* as found in Calcutta. Blanford makes the tail of *M. rattus* generally the same colour throughout, but sometimes paler beneath, and states that some specimens from Simla have the undersurface of the tail quite white. Possibly the real explanation

of this statement is that the *M. nitidus* of Simla has been confused with *alexandrinus*. The fur is longer, darker, and thicker than in the *M. rattus* of the plains; the underfur on the belly is 7·5 mm. long and on the back 12·5 mm., the same length as the black and yellow-tipped hairs. The long, black hairs of the back are from 30 to 35 mm. in length. The belly is a dirty grey which, with the tail light coloured underneath, gives the general effect rather of a young *M. decumanus* than of *M. rattus*. The tail is rather attenuated at the end. The large and prominent eye distinguishes it from *M. decumanus*. The feet are white above, and have the soles slightly atreous, though not more so than is found in a dark specimen of the ordinary *M. rattus*. Blanford makes the soles of the feet white.

The following are the principal measurements of fresh specimens; the crania of the immature ones were not measured. The only point of difference between these crania and those of Calcutta *rattus* was very slight, the occipital bone was not quite so vertical, though presenting nothing like the slope seen in *M. decumanus*. On none of the specimens examined was a single flea found, but a minute mite was always found in large numbers. One sickly rat swarmed with them.<sup>1</sup>

*Body Measurements of Darjeeling Mus rattus var. nitidus.*

| No. | Sex. | Date.   | Head and body. | Tail.         | Hind foot.   | Ears.        | Relation of ear to eye. |
|-----|------|---------|----------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|-------------------------|
| 1   | ♂    | 12-6-06 | 18<br>100      | ..<br>..      | 3·7<br>21·11 | 2·1<br>11·66 | Half covers.            |
| 2   | —    | 14-6-06 | 13<br>100      | 13·5<br>103·8 | 3·3<br>25·38 | 2<br>15·38   | „ „                     |
| 3   | —    | 14-6-06 | 13<br>100      | 14<br>107·6   | 3·2<br>24·61 | 2<br>15·38   | „ „                     |
| 4   | ♂    | 18-6-06 | 19·5<br>100    | 18·5<br>94·8  | 3·6<br>18·46 | 2·2<br>11·28 | Covers.                 |
| 5   | ♂    | 18-6-06 | 18·5<br>100    | 18·5<br>100   | 3·5<br>18·85 | 2·2<br>11·88 | Half covers.            |

*Mus vicerex* from Simla described by Bonhote (*loc. cit. antea*) seems identical with the *Mus nitidus* of Darjeeling in every particular save that the former is said to have the ear fringed with a line of short, white hairs, probably an unimportant local variation.

<sup>1</sup> Specimens of a similar mite obtained from *Nesokia bengalensis* and *Mus decumanus* have been identified by Mr. Warburton as a species of *Hæmagamasus*.



*Darjeeling Mus rattus var. nitidus.**Principal skull measurements.*

| No.                    | Sex. | G.L.        | B.L.          | G.B.         | N.L.          | Io. B.      | Cranial Breadth | Zg. Pl.     | Palat. length. | Pal. For.    | Pal. For. Br. | Diastema.     | Up. L. Molars. | Br. of Up. Mol. | L. J. C to Inc. | L. J. Cor. to Angle. |
|------------------------|------|-------------|---------------|--------------|---------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|----------------|--------------|---------------|---------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------------|----------------------|
| 1                      | ♂    | 44<br>100   | 38<br>86.35   | 21<br>47.72  | 17.5<br>39.77 | 6<br>13.63  | 17<br>38.63     | 5.5<br>12.5 | 22.5<br>50.13  | 8.5<br>19.31 | 3<br>6.81     | 12.5<br>28.45 | 7<br>15.8      | 2<br>4.54       | 29.5<br>67.04   | 13<br>29.54          |
| 5                      | ♂    | 45<br>100   | 38<br>84.4    | 22<br>48.8   | 18.5<br>41.1  | 6.5<br>14.4 | 17<br>37.7      | 5.5<br>12.2 | 22.5<br>50.0   | 8.5<br>18.8  | 3.5<br>7.7    | 13<br>28.8    | 8<br>17.7      | 2<br>4.4        | 30<br>66.6      | 14.5<br>32.2         |
| 4                      | ♂    | 45.5<br>100 | 38.5<br>84.61 | 21.5<br>47.2 | 17<br>37.3    | 6<br>13.1   | 17<br>37.3      | 5.5<br>12.0 | 22<br>48.7     | 8<br>17.5    | 3.5<br>7.6    | 13<br>28.5    | 7.5<br>16.4    | 2<br>4.3        | 30.5<br>67.0    | 14<br>30.7           |
| Total figures          |      | 134.5       | 114.5         | 64.5         | 53.0          | 18.5        | 5.1             | 16.5        | 67.0           | 25           | 10            | 38.5          | 22.5           | 6               | 90.0            | 41.5                 |
| Average figures ..     |      | 44.8        | 38.1          | 21.5         | 17.6          | 6.1         | 17              | 5.5         | 23.3           | 8.3          | 3.3           | 11.8          | 7.5            | 2               | 30              | 13.8                 |
| Average per-centage .. |      | ..          | 84.8          | 47.2         | 39.3          | 13.6        | 37.9            | 12.2        | 49.7           | 18.5         | 7.3           | 28.6          | 16.7           | 4.4             | 67.0            | 30.8                 |

## MUS DECUMANUS.

This description is based on full measurements in the flesh of 75 specimens, many of them immature, and a cursory examination of a very large series of some hundreds at least, all trapped in Calcutta.

*General Characters.*—It is a very large, not unhandsome, thickly-furred rat, with large, heavy, flesh-coloured feet, a tail averaging 90 per cent. of the body-length, white or light coloured below. The pads are large, prominent, and the middle ones are cor-diform. Ears and eyes are small. The head is long, with broad heavy muzzle and cheeks very full. The tail is heavy and uniformly tapered.

*Fur.*—The fur is composed of the usual three elements :—

1. Long, black hairs found all over the back, projecting above the general surface of the fur. These only average 2.5 cm. long, and are different from the long, stout, prominent piles of *Nesokia*, which are nearly twice as long.

2. Stout hairs about 1.25 c.m. These vary much in colour and show every gradation of colour from pale ochre or burnt-sienna to brown and blackish-brown. Some are black or brown with yellow tips, while some are yellow with brown or black tips. On the underparts these hairs are mainly white.

3. Thick underfur composed of lanuginous hairs .5–.75 cm. long, mostly grey, but some pale ochre or very pale brown. These latter may have a grey base. They are very much finer than in *Nesokia bengalensis*.

*Colour.*—The general effect is a brown rat a little darker over the middle line of the back, with the colour getting lighter towards the lower part owing to the predominant tips being pale yellow or dirty white. The shade of brown varies considerably, from a moderately rich brown to a rather pale yellowish-brown. There is sometimes a rufous<sup>1</sup> effect from sienna-coloured tips, but this is never marked.

The undersurface varies considerably, but it is generally a dirty greyish-white, fading gradually into the lighter tones of the lower parts of the side. It may be hoary-grey all over or whitey-brown, and at times may be an almost clear yellowish-white rather sharply defined, extending over the throat and inner sides of limbs. The occasional sport of a white-tipped tail, noted in *Nesokia bengalensis* and *Mus rattus*, has not been observed in this species.

The whiskers are black, but the hairs lowest on the muzzle are white throughout.

*Tail.*—Blanford makes the tail brown all over, and in consequence I was at first very puzzled as to what this *decumanus*-like rat with a distinctly bi-coloured tail could be. However, I find in the Indian Museum series that five specimens show the bi-coloured tail distinctly, *viz.*, skins Nos. j.f.l. and p. collected in Calcutta by O. N. Fraser and one (A) collected in Bushire, Persia, by Blanford. Two skins from Gilgit show it slightly, while in three specimens from Saingooting, Assam, and three from the Andamans, the tail is uniformly brown. The fact that the lighter colour of the lower surface may occasionally be so slightly marked as to be easily overlooked, explains the error of previous observers. Out of one particular series of 43 very carefully examined as to the coloration of the tail, three showed a tail at first sight brown all over with short, black hairs; but on careful examination it was seen that the tail was distinctly lighter below, the hairs being light brown there instead of black; in 10 the lower surface was markedly lighter due to a mixture of light-brown and white hairs; in 30 distinctly white below, with white hairs and most commonly white scales. The last two figures are rather arbitrary as every gradation of shade was found, obtained in every possible way, according to the predominance of the scales or hairs in the lightening. Typically, the scales are brown above and horny white below, the rings averaging 6 to 8 to the centimetre, with a limit of 10 to the centimetre. But the lower scales may be found in every shade up to the darkest brown, in which case the hairs will be white. The hairs, on the other hand, may be black, but the scales will then be white. In one instance the scales were white both above and below, the hairs were black above and below, but the lightening of the lower surface was secured by the black hairs being white-tipped below. But no matter what the shade, white, brown or atreous, it will generally be found that scales and hairs vary inversely in depth of colour, and the tail is always distinctly bi-coloured. It is very common to find the scales patchy, little islands of horny white scales occurring in the middle of the brown or *vice versa*.

---

<sup>1</sup> "Rufous" is used as a convenient and generally understood term, signifying reddish, foxy red. Strictly speaking it is an incorrect term, as according to Ridgway it is obtained by the use of the pigment "light red," a colour never seen in a rat.



*Manus.*—Covered with short, light brown or dirty white hairs. Pollex tubercular with nail. The other digits show strong, horny white claws, by no means always worn and blunted as sometimes described. The palm, which is flesh coloured, shows five pads.

*Pes.*—Flesh-coloured, thinly covered with short, white hairs, which, on the outer margin of the foot, are sometimes brownish. All the digits are armed with stout, horny white claws, surmounted by a little tuft of longer white hairs. The sole of the foot is flesh coloured and shows six prominent fleshy pads. The median ones are cordiform, and that at the base of the fifth digit frequently shows an attached tubercular pad, which in *Mus rattus* is nearly constant. The proximo-external pad is large and fleshy, unlike the small rudimentary one found in *Nesokia bengalensis*. Next to the tail the pads form the most reliable distinction between these two rats as far as external characters go, though the relative proportions of the length of the foot are very distinctive also.

*Ears.*—Short and rounded, nearly naked, and of a brownish flesh colour; covered with very minute hairs; lower part of the posterior surface nearly naked. When laid forward in 42 per cent. of individuals they came short of the eye, the interval varying from .2 cm. to 1 cm. In 26 per cent. the ear reached the eye. In 14 per cent. it half covered the eye; in 4 per cent. it covered the eye, and in 14 per cent. the relation of ear to eye was not noted. It will be noted how very unsatisfactory is this point as a diagnostic test, particularly as it is very difficult to apply it in a constant manner.

*Mammæ.*—These characteristically number three pairs pectoral and three pairs inguinal but are rather variable as this distribution was found in only 11 out of 19 specimens.

In four instances  $\frac{2}{3}$  was the formula, in one case  $\frac{1}{3}$ , in one case  $\frac{4}{3}$ , and twice they were found unsymmetrical  $\frac{3}{2} \frac{3}{3}$  and  $\frac{3}{4} \frac{3}{3}$ .

*Habits.*—This rat is essentially parasitic in its habits, frequenting sewers, drains, cellars and generally the basements of houses, and burrowing there. Even where the upper stories are composed solely of masonry and iron, as is generally found in houses of modern construction in Calcutta, these rats are frequently trapped upstairs at night, gaining access by waste-water pipes and the like. I have watched them come out from a drain in a courtyard, enter the outlet of an iron pipe, and presently appear in an upper verandah where they skirmished about for food. With my companion I watched them for a considerable time playing about between the drain and the upper verandah. When caged their demeanour is quite different from *Nesokia bengalensis*; they take things quite quietly and philosophically and never dash wildly about. They never erect their fur and gnash their teeth. The figures given in my preliminary note as to the relative frequency of *M. decumanus*, were collected in Districts I and II where grain godowns abound, and *Nesokia* is in consequence the predominant rat. In District III, which collects rats caught in and about the Municipal Market and the surrounding quarters, *M. decumanus* accounts for half of the rats sent in.

Dimensions of *M. decumanus*.

|                          |     |    |    |    |    | Head and<br>body. | Tail. | Hind foot. | Ear. |
|--------------------------|-----|----|----|----|----|-------------------|-------|------------|------|
| Rough average            | ..  | .. | .. | .. | .. | 22.6              | 20.2  | 4.15       | 19.7 |
| Average large            | ..  | .. | .. | .. | .. | 24                | ..    | ..         | ..   |
| Average small            | ..  | .. | .. | .. | .. | 21                | ..    | ..         | ..   |
| Maximum                  | ..  | .. | .. | .. | .. | 27.4              | 24.5  | 4.8        | 2.2  |
| Minimum                  | ..  | .. | .. | .. | .. | 19                | 16.5  | 3.8        | 1.5  |
| Rough average percentage | ..  | .. | .. | .. | .. | 100               | 89    | 18         | ..   |
| Large                    | Do. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 100               | ..    | 19.5       | ..   |
| Small                    | Do. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 100               | ..    | 17         | ..   |
| Maximum percentage       | ..  | .. | .. | .. | .. | 100               | 100   | 21         | ..   |
| Minimum                  | Do. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 100               | 80    | 16         | ..   |

The two largest rats met with, of a total body-length of 27 and 27.5 cm., were both males, but the next two largest, 25.6 and 25, were both females. Though practically every proportion of tail from 80 to 100 per cent. of total body-length was met with, 82 per cent. of the total fall within the limits 85 to 95 per. cent. The percentage length of the hind foot is a rather important measurement as it is an extremely valuable indication of the age of the specimen. The four rats which have as small a measurement as 16 per cent., are all very large and old rats with a body-length of 27.5, 27, 25.7, 25.25 cm. On the other hand the two with a maximum of 21 per cent. are barely full grown, measuring only 19 and 19.5 cm. in body-length. With half-grown rats about 11 cm. in length, the foot is 28 to 30 per cent. of the body-length.

*Skull.*—The most striking characteristic is the flatness of the antero-posterior curve and the general appearance of squareness shown by the cranium. The upper cranial surface, which in *Mus rattus* is pyriform, is here rather rectangular, the massive supraorbital ridges running back almost straight to join a very well-defined occipital ridge. The occipital bone is set obliquely instead of vertically, so that the condyles project most posteriorly of any part of the occiput. The anterior edge of the zygomatic plate sweeps boldly upwards and forwards to recurve to a deep emargination. This is not very well shown in the figures as the anterior curve should be much bolder. The nasals only just project beyond the gnathion or most prominent point of the premaxilla, so that they are much less prominent than in *Mus rattus*. The interparietal is generally three-sided with a well-marked anterior spike, but this may be suppressed so that the bone is an oval as is normally found in the young skull, *vide* fig. 18. The same variability of the posterior suture as regards its position relative to the occipital



ridge is found, as has been already described in connection with *Mus rattus*. Where the occipital ridge is very well developed it may give the occiput the appearance of being vertical, but there is always some slope. The zygomatic plate may rarely be nearly perpendicular, but even in the young skull it hardly ever slopes downwards and forwards as it does in young *M. rattus*.

*Teeth.*—After the very full description given of the teeth of *Mus rattus*, there is very little to be said; those of *Mus decumanus* are identical except for a slight difference in size, being slightly larger, particularly the incisors. Figure 20 shows well a tooth that is extremely worn so that it has become a mere block of dentine with only a trace of laminar division left, and not even a trace of cusps. The young teeth show the same tendency to be furnished with additional cusps and laminae as is seen in *M. rattus*, and figure 27 shows particularly well the central additional rudimentary laminae of the lower molars. In addition to the antero-internal supplementary lamina or cusp normally present in the second and third molar in *M. rattus*, there is occasionally found a trace of an antero-external cusp, indicating a tendency of the extra lamina to extend completely across the tooth. This has already been noted by Miller in his description of *Mus validus*, in which the external cusp is normally present even in the worn tooth and is generally joined to the internal one, completing the additional lamina in the second molar, whereas in the third molar the elements are said to be less distinct: in the figure the two extra cusps are shown quite separate, with no indication of a junction. In four out of twelve young *M. decumanus* skulls I have found this trace of an antero-external cusp, whereas in *Mus rattus* I have seen it once only.

## NESOKIA BENGALENSIS.

### THE INDIAN MOLE-RAT.

(Synonymy after Blanford.)

*Arvicola bengalensis*, Gray and Hardw., Ill. Ind. Zool., ii, pl. 21 (1833-34).

*Mus kok*, Gray, Charlesworth's Mag. N. H., i, p. 585 (1837).

*Mus (Neotoma) providens*, Elliot, Mad. Jour. L. S., x, p. 209 (1839).

*Nesokia hardwickii*, Kelaart, Prod., p. 65, nec Gray.

*Nesokia kok*, Kelaart, *ibid.*, p. 66.

*Mus daccaensis*, Tytler, A. M. N. H. (2), xiv, p. 173 (1854).

*Mus tarayensis*, *plurimammis*, and *morungensis*, Hodgson, Horsfield, A. M. N. H. (2), xvi, p. 112 (1885).

*Nesokia indica*, Blyth, J. A. S. B. xxxii, p. 328; Jerdon Mam., p. 187; Theobald, P. A. S. B., 1866, p. 239; Blyth, Mam. Birds, Burma, p. 38.

*Mus (Nesokia) indicus*, Blyth, Cat., p. 112, partim.

*Mus (Nesokia) blythianus*, *barclayanus*, and *providens*, Anderson, J. A. S. B., xvii, pt. 2, pp. 225-231, pl. xiii.

*Nesokia barclayana*, Blanford, Yark. Miss. Mam., p. 46, pl. xa, fig. 1 (skull).

*Mus (Nesokia) bengalensis*, Thomas, P. Z. S., 1881, p. 526; Anderson, Fauna Mergui Archip., 1, p. 341.

*Yenkrai*, Beng.; *Kok*, Can.; *Golatta koku*, Tel. of Yanadis; *Rekywek*, Burmese.

This is the commonest rat in Calcutta and probably the one most concerned in the dissemination of plague, being the predominant species in grain godowns, which have, in Calcutta and elsewhere, notoriously been the centres from which plague has spread. Major Leonard Rogers, I.M.S., has kindly examined for me sick specimens and has found them suffering from plague.<sup>1</sup> Its general characters will be found described in the key. It has apparently been much confused with *M. decumanus* in the past, but the character of the footpads, the relatively small foot, the tail, bristles, and colour of the feet and muzzle, will always distinguish it, while the broad, short, arvicoline head is also characteristic. The fur is coarse and thin, so that when the rat bristles when enraged, the naked skin can often be seen; when drowned the animal frequently looks half naked, with the large teats in the female very prominent. The fur is composed of three elements, as follows: (a) Underfur pale, grey, coarse, scanty, found all over except on the upper surface of the feet and the anterior lower surface of the throat. (b) Coarse, pointed hairs, 1.25–1.5 cm. long, most of which are black below with straw coloured or cream buff tips, sometimes surmounted by an extreme tip of black. Mixed with these, are similar hairs rather longer and coarser, black throughout; both these kinds of hair may have pale grey or isabelline bases. Towards the underparts the yellow tips get paler till on the belly and throat dirty white or white hairs are found mixed with the black. (c) Long, black piles, 4–5 cm. long. These are very characteristic; they are found all down the back and partly down the sides, but are most marked on the rump.

*Whiskers*.—These are black, mostly tipped with pale sienna or ochraceous buff.

*Colour*.—The general colouring is very similar to that of *M. decumanus*, but the effect is a colder, greyer brown. Down the middle line of the back, the mixture of black tips with ochraceous buff gives a fairly rich brown, but as the sienna tips grow paler down the sides, a greyish grizzled-brown results, getting dirty greyish-white on the underparts. Just under the throat and on the inside upper surface of both feet, and the inside of the legs, dirty white is found; but not enough to affect the general undercolour, which is grizzled greyish. The muzzle is a rather livid flesh colour, as are also the feet, markedly darker than the flesh colour of *M. decumanus*, the feet being faintly atreous. Anderson makes the feet and muzzle in *N. blythianus* flesh coloured, but in *N. providens* dark flesh coloured. *N. providens* is, according to him, a Southern Indian or Ceylon rat, while *N. blythianus* is common in Calcutta. As a pure field rat the former tends to be lighter in colour and occasionally rufous.

*Tail*.—The tail is rather characteristic in shape; it is very thick at the base and tapers suddenly, so that the extremity looks attenuated compared with the heavy uniformly tapering tail of *M. decumanus*. It is irregularly, but very distinctly, annulated, the rings averaging in the centre about 12 to the cm. The scales are

---

<sup>1</sup> Calcutta Plague Report, 1905-06, p. ii, Appendix A.



square with rounded corners ; black pointed hairs about one and a half to two rings deep are set under the scales. Under the base of the tail these are longer, and occasionally a few of them are white. The scales generally overlap, but sometimes the rings are separated by a dark, flesh coloured interval, giving the tail a brown appearance rather than black. Twice I have come across a white tip to the tail, both scales and hair being white ; this tip extended only 0.5 cm.<sup>1</sup>

*Feet.*—The feet are dark flesh coloured, or faintly atreous, and with their small, round pads are quite characteristic. The fore foot has the usual five pads, and the hind the usual six, but the proximo-external is so very small that it is easily overlooked. So small is it that it is occasionally absent altogether or it may be absent on one side and only faintly present on the other. The following is the result of an examination of a series of 160 individuals on this point :—

| Normal. | Almost absent. | Absent one side. | Absent both sides. | Rather large. |
|---------|----------------|------------------|--------------------|---------------|
| 147     | 3              | 2                | 3                  | 5             |

In the five noted as having rather large pads, there was a tendency for the pads to be cordiform as in *M. decumanus*. The manus shows a rudimentary pollex with a nail, while all the other digits are armed with sharp, white, strong claws. The short hairs covering the feet are dark, except on the inside where they are white ; a few long, white hairs project over the claws.

*Mammæ.*—The mammæ are numerous, large, and easily counted ; generally 14, 4 pectoral and 3 inguinal pairs. When large the series is continuous and cannot be properly broken up into pectoral and inguinal. The following is the result of 16 observations recorded :—

|               |               |               |               | Rt.           | Lt.           |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| $\frac{4}{3}$ | $\frac{3}{4}$ | $\frac{4}{4}$ | $\frac{5}{4}$ | $\frac{4}{4}$ | $\frac{3}{4}$ |
| 5 times       | 4 times       | 3 times       | 3 times       | once          |               |

*Ears.*—The ears are brownish flesh coloured, practically naked, and quite naked on the lower half of the dorsal surface. Their relation to the eye as in all the other Calcutta rats examined, is very variable. Though the ear is short, the head is so short and blunt that in 46 per cent. it reaches or covers the eye. Fifty individuals were examined as regards this point, with the following results :—

| Covers. | Half covers. | Reaches. | Short. | Unspecified. | Total. |
|---------|--------------|----------|--------|--------------|--------|
| 9       | 7            | 12       | 14     | 8            | 50     |

*Habits.*—This rat was originally a burrowing, grainstoring field rat, but in Calcutta it has become markedly parasitic on man, infesting stables and grain godowns. It honeycombs solid brick walls, and I have seen it at midday waiting in its hole three feet up the wall for the horse's stall to be replenished. Recently in our own stables I have found a pile of rubbish 6 ft. × 4 ft. × 9 in. thrown out

<sup>1</sup> Since this went to press I have obtained two black-eyed albinos identical in colouring with the albino *M. rattus* which is figured.

by this species, containing large lumps of brick. At the same time a brick drain got totally blocked owing to their burrowing in the foundations. Their swimming and diving habits have been noted by Blanford, Anderson, and Blyth; the last author also refers to their fierceness and habit of bristling their coat. Personally I have noted that when brought in a cage they snarl and bristle at one; their snouts are bleeding from their violent dashes against the bars, while the whole cage is in a constant ferment of savage attack and counterattack. When the cage is submerged they swim up, down and round with ease and unconcern, and it is only when asphyxia is coming on that they begin to exhibit alarm or to struggle. In huts where grain is stored and in godowns, the whole yard and the plinths of the surrounding huts are found riddled with their burrows, as also are the clay walls of the huts. The native has devised a simple but effective method of keeping them down. Under the huge sack granaries in which the grain is stored, they place sheets of corrugated iron; periodically the sacks are shifted, the sheets removed, and with a few strokes of the *kodali* (hoe), burrows, rats' nests and young are exposed, and a holocaust ensues.

These rats are frequently brought into the depots alive in enormous batches; for instance I have seen as many as seventy in one gunny bag, all caught by hand in one flour-mill. Whenever a batch is particularly large, it always turns out that instead of being trapped they have been caught by hand. The favourite method is for the rat-catcher to take up a position after dark by a favourite run, generally a small ungrated opening in the wall through which waste water runs off into the large open sewer, drain or ditch by the side of the road such as is still found in Entally and the outskirts of the city. A candle is generally used, and the hand is protected by being loosely wrapped in a cloth. I have been told of one particularly expert rat-killer who was blind, but who could locate the rats so exactly by ear that it was seldom that his stick missed. A common method of hand catching is to stop up all the holes except one or two, flood the run with water and secure the rats in sacks or by hand as they bolt.

One particularly successful rat-catcher whose hut adjoins a small native flour mill has shown me a particularly effective method of using an ordinary "Wonder" trap. A hole large enough to contain the trap is dug in the floor of the hut across one of the runs. Grain is strewn in the bottom of it and the top covered with a stone or board. In two or three nights the hole becomes the chief resort of the rats, which take it apparently for the central storage chamber of their run. The cage will then be found crowded every morning.

*Distribution.*—The greater part of the Indian Peninsula from the base of the Himalayas to Cape Comorin, and from Lower Sind to Cachar, and, I believe, Assam; more common in damp alluvial tracts, but ascending to the tops of the Nilgiris and other hills. Found also in Ceylon and in the valley of Kashmir, and apparently throughout Burma to the Mergui Archipelago. (After Blanford.)

*Teeth.*—Thomas gives as the characteristics of the subgenus *Nesokia*, molars composed of transverse laminae and incisors very broad, finely sculptured in front as compared with the narrow and smooth incisors of *Mus* proper. Blanford follows Thomas,



but Anderson, who originally worked out the genus, says nothing about this character in his description of the incisors, while Gray, who laid the foundations for Anderson's work, says definitely that in his type, *Nesokia* (*Mus*) *hardwickii*, the incisors are flat and smooth. Personally I have found the incisors covered with fine, irregularly parallel markings, but these are not more marked in *Nesokia* than in *M. decumanus* or any other form of *Mus* examined, whether in my own or in the Indian Museum collection.

Gray made the transverse lamination of the molars the principal generic difference, but Anderson makes the cranial characters of greater importance, on the ground that in the young *Nesokia* skull the characters of the molars approximate to *Mus*. The fact is that although the adult worn teeth of *Nesokia* are very clearly distinguished from those of *Mus* by their larger size and bulk, and the possession of straight instead of sinuous laminae, the young unworn tooth is very similarly constituted in both. As will be seen in figure 52, the cusps of an unworn lamina may be nearly as distinct in *Nesokia* as in *Mus*. The cusps are, however, very soon lost, and then the transverse laminae become very distinct, so distinct that they are never lost, even in a very much worn tooth. It escapes the stage often seen in an old *M. decumanus* of being reduced to a featureless surface of dentine.

*Additional rudimentary laminae or cusps.*—Whereas in *Mus* as typified in *M. rattus* and *M. decumanus*, additional cusps or laminae are habitually found, in *N. bengalensis* they are frequently absent altogether, or are represented only by a minute trace, and that sometimes only on the teeth of one side. In fig. 52 the inside cusp, representing a third lamina in the second and third molar, is very well marked, but it is frequently represented by a trace so small that it is difficult to represent it in an illustration. In eight immature skulls examined, the second upper molar showed a well marked, additional rudimentary lamina on both sides in four instances, in two instances there was a trace of it on the right side only, and in two instances there was no trace at all. The third molar in the same series showed it well marked on both sides only in one instance. In two there were traces on both sides, and in one a trace on the left side only, while half of them showed no trace of it at all. In mature skulls it is practically lost altogether in the third molar, only one, out of twenty examined, showing it at all. It can still be made out in the second molar in five out of twenty. In five there was only a faint trace of it, sometimes on one side only, and in ten no trace could be found at all.

*Lower molars.*—Occasionally there is found in the second lower molar a third rudimentary lamina or a trace of one, but it is notable that it is always found on the external side of the tooth as against the inside of the upper molars. The mesial additional laminae found in *Mus* are not found in this *Nesokia*, though present in the only young specimen of Bandicoot which I have obtained.

*Skull.*—The skull is very different in general appearance from that of *Mus*. It is a very broad, heavy, blunt-nosed skull with a globular cranium, while the whole skull shows a depth and solidity that are never found in *Mus*. The pterygoids are very thin and high, and the pterygoid fossae deep (broken in skull figured). The auditory

bullæ are nearly twice as large as in *Mus*, smooth, round and prominent; Blanford describes the infraorbital foramen as typical; the lower portion very narrow, the outer portion slanting forward from the base, then broadly rounded and deeply sinuate. The zygoma tends to be angular in its sweep outwards and downwards, and is heavy and solid. The nasals instead of projecting over the gnathion as in *Mus*, fall 2 mm. short of it. The occipital bone slopes backwards and downwards, but less markedly than in *M. decumanus*.

*Variations.*—The posterior border of the interparietal is, as a rule, straight, giving the posterior end of the cranium a very square appearance, but in 25 per cent. of skulls it projects backwards in a point running to meet the occipital crest. In two instances, out of 25 skulls examined, the posterior border was actually slightly concave forwards, so that the bone was crescentic with the horns pointing back rather than forwards, *vide* fig. 54. The coronoid suture is generally curved as shown in fig. 54, but it may be angular, the limbs being  $120^{\circ}$  apart. This was seen twice. In one skull the curve, instead of being represented by one angle, was broken into two by a backward projection of the frontal, which was truncated.

The anterior palatine foramen is very narrow, particularly posteriorly, where it becomes slit-like. It is very slightly longer than the upper molar series, being 7.6 mm. against 7.1 mm.

The nasals show practically no variation except in one instance, No. 127, in which they are only 7.5 mm. against an average of 11.6 mm., or 18.75 per cent. against 29.4 per cent. of the total skull length.

In addition to the measurements of 20 skulls, a table is given comparing the measurements of my own series with those of the Indian Museum series and a few skulls of *Mus* (*Nesokia*) *kok*, the slightly smaller, sometimes redder southern variety. The Museum series, from different parts of India, averages larger than mine, though the one specimen collected in Calcutta agrees with my average. The Museum series are old skulls. The smaller *N. kok* series, on the other hand, are fairly young; three out of the six show a marked supernumerary cusp or lamina in the second molar, and two show traces, while in only one has it disappeared.



*Skull Measurements in Millimetres.*

|             |                                |       | Extreme<br>length. | Zygomatic<br>breadth. | Length of<br>Up. Molar<br>Series. | Breadth of<br>Up. Molar<br>Series. | Length<br>Ant. Pal.<br>For. |
|-------------|--------------------------------|-------|--------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Average of— |                                |       |                    |                       |                                   |                                    |                             |
| 6           | <i>Nesokia kok</i> (Ind. Mus.) | .. .. | 36.6               | 22.4                  | 7.2                               | 2.54                               | 7.3                         |
| 20          | ,, <i>beng.</i> (Hoss. Coll.)  | .. .. | 40.2               | 23.8                  | 7.14                              | 2.6                                | 7.1                         |
| 10          | ,, ,, (Ind. Mus.)              | .. .. | 42.2               | 26                    | 8                                 | 3                                  | 7.8                         |
| Maximum of— |                                |       |                    |                       |                                   |                                    |                             |
| 6           | <i>Nesokia kok</i> (Ind. Mus.) | .. .. | ?                  | 24                    | 7.5                               | 2.75                               | 8                           |
| 20          | ,, <i>beng.</i> (Hoss. Coll.)  | .. .. | 44                 | 25.7                  | 8                                 | 3                                  | 8.5                         |
| 10          | ,, ,, (Ind. Mus.)              | .. .. | 47                 | 28                    | 9                                 | 3.2                                | 10.5                        |
| Minimum of— |                                |       |                    |                       |                                   |                                    |                             |
| 6           | <i>Nesokia kok</i> (Ind. Mus.) | .. .. | 35.5               | 21.5                  | 7                                 | 2.5                                | 7                           |
| 20          | ,, <i>beng.</i> (Hoss. Coll.)  | .. .. | 37                 | 22.5                  | 6.5                               | 2.3                                | 6.5                         |
| 10          | ,, ,, (Ind. Mus.)              | .. .. | 39                 | 23.5                  | 7                                 | 3                                  | 7                           |

*Interbreeding of Nesokia bengalensis with Mus decumanus.*

Anderson records a very striking observation as to the interbreeding of *Nesokia blythianus* (i.e., *bengalensis*) with *Mus decumanus*, which had better be reproduced in his own words:—

“ Among males found among the native huts I have observed two types of skulls, “ one larger than the typical form, but the animals were in other respects identical “ with other males conforming to the ordinary type of skull. I have never observed “ these more elongated skulls in females, but, if they do occur, I would be disposed “ to make the variation due to interbreeding with *Decumanus*.”<sup>1</sup>

I am able to confirm this observation more or less, for I have come across one very large specimen, No. 328, which in some points of the skull suggested an admixture with *M. decumanus*, though I must admit that on the indication given by the smallness of the foot, the thinness of the fur and the general appearance, there was nothing against it being an exceptionally large specimen of unmixed *Nesokia bengalensis*. The following is a detailed description:—

Cross bred (?) *Nesokia bengalensis*, No. 328.

|                |       |            |      |
|----------------|-------|------------|------|
| Head and body. | Tail. | Hind foot. | Ear. |
| 25.5           | 19    | 3.5        | 2.45 |

<sup>1</sup> Anderson, *loc. ante cit.*, p. 228.

In general appearance the rat is like a Bandicoot, but the foot is very small and the head is short, bluff and arvicoline, the typical head of *Nesokia bengalensis*. The pads are small and circular; the ears are round and relatively short. The eye is very small, .6 cm. long and only .4 cm. wide. As regards colour the throat and cheeks are yellowish-white, while the belly is yellowish-grey, not sharply marked off from the sides and bears an ill-marked grey central stripe. The nose is flesh coloured; the ears are pinkish-brown and nearly naked. The back is more rufous than usual, as ochraceous buff or pale tawny tips are numerous, particularly about the head and ears. The limbs are grizzled brown outside, white inside. The underfur is very scanty indeed .5 cm.—.7 cm. long, pale grey or isabelline in colour. On the belly are short, stiff hairs 1 cm.—1.7 cm. in length, with grey or isabelline bases and pale tawny or ochraceous tips, sometimes surmounted by an ultimate tip of black. Other hairs are brown or black throughout, or black with a tawny tip. The long black piles of the back are 5 cm.—5.5 cm. in length. The tail is short and thick and tapers suddenly to a point; the rings in the centre average 10—11 per cm., the hairs above are  $1\frac{1}{2}$  rings deep and black in colour. The scales are greyish-brown. The hairs below are brown, not black, but the lightening of the lower surface is almost imperceptible. The scrotum is of medium size relatively. The skull is rather elongated, 25 per cent. above the average but otherwise is more or less Nesokian in character. It is possible that the diminution of cranial breadth may be due simply to the excessive age of the skull.<sup>1</sup>

This is not the only reference I have found as to the possibilities of cross breeding, for Mr. S. J. A. Salter, in a rather loose description of the “snake rat,” in which he identifies it with *Mus alexandrinus*, describes the interbreeding of *Mus alexandrinus* and *Mus decumanus*. The passage is as follows:—

“Undoubtedly characteristic specimens of *M. rattus*, *decumanus* and *alexandrinus* may be obtained, but there are intermediate forms in endless variety as may be seen by looking at the cages of a rat-catcher after visiting docks. This suggests interbreeding.

“Some specimens of *M. alexandrinus*, which had been sent from Alexandria, got loose in the gardens (Zoological) some years since, and for a long time afterwards the keepers frequently caught cross bred rats, at first half breds, and afterwards with less and less of the character of the snake rat, till at length all traces of it disappeared. In the language of horse trainers the new strain was ‘bred out.’ The capacity for interbreeding appears to be endless and indefinite. Newman has suggested that these cosmopolitan rodents are, in their differences, not so many species, but mere geographical races. If interbreeding and a resultant fertile offspring determine the specific identity of varying individuals, there is an end of the question. The different rats do breed and their progeny are fruitful for any length of time and any number of generations.”<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For measurements of the skull see table at the end.

<sup>2</sup> *Journ. Linn. Soc.*, vi, Zool. (1862), p. 71.



*Analysis of measurements of Nesokia bengalensis.*

|                                            |     |    |    | Length of<br>head and<br>body. | Length of<br>tail. | Length of<br>hind foot. | Tip of ear<br>to meatus. |
|--------------------------------------------|-----|----|----|--------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| Rough average                              | ..  | .. | .. | 18·18 <sup>1</sup>             | 14·8               | 3·2                     | 1·94                     |
| Average large                              | ..  | .. | .. | 19·5                           | ..                 | ..                      | ..                       |
| Average small                              | ..  | .. | .. | 17·2                           | ..                 | ..                      | ..                       |
| Maximum                                    | ..  | .. | .. | 20·5                           | ..                 | 3·8                     | 2·2                      |
| Minimum                                    | ..  | .. | .. | 15                             | ..                 | 3 <sub>1</sub>          | 1·8                      |
| Average percentage of head and body-length | ..  |    |    | 100                            | 81 <sup>2</sup>    | 17                      | 10·7                     |
| Average long                               | do. |    | .. | 100                            | 82                 | ..                      | ..                       |
| Average short                              | do. |    | .. | 100                            | 77                 | ..                      | ..                       |
| Maximum                                    | do. |    | .. | 100                            | 94                 | 21                      | ..                       |
| Minimum                                    | do. |    | .. | 100                            | 69                 | 15                      | ..                       |

## NOTE ON A RAT FROM KILAKARAI ON THE GULF OF MANAAR.

In 1905 Dr. Annandale collected in Kilakarai, G. of Manaar, a rat (Reg. No. 8078 of the Indian Museum) which was sent home to the British Museum for identification, and which has been named by Mr. Wroughton,<sup>3</sup> in the list of mammals appended to Dr. Annandale's "Notes on the Fauna of a Desert Tract in Southern India," *Nesokia bengalensis*. This rat at first put me considerably astray, as it was so totally different in many respects from the series which I was beginning to identify as *Nesokia bengalensis*. Its dimensions, fresh, were as follows, compared with those of an immature specimen of *Nesokia bandicota* :—

|                              | Head and body. | Tail. | Hind foot. | Ear. |
|------------------------------|----------------|-------|------------|------|
| Rat from Kilakarai ..        | .. 17·5        | 17·5  | 4·4        | 2·4  |
| Immature <i>N. bandicota</i> | .. 17·5        | 15·5  | 4·4        | 2·6  |

The tail seemed rather long, 100 per cent. of the body-length, as compared with an average in my series of 79, with only two instances out of fifty above 90, namely, 95 and 91. The foot measurement was, however, much more striking, being no less than 26 per cent. of the total length, a proportion which I have already shown is found only

<sup>1</sup> 86 per cent. have a length between 17 and 19·5 cm.

<sup>2</sup> 76 per cent. of the tails are found between 75—85 per cent. of head and body-length.

<sup>3</sup> *Mem. Asiat. Soc. Bengal*, vol. i.

in immature rats. The normal proportion is 17·4 per cent. with extreme variations of 15 to 21 according to the age, though in *Nesokia sculleyi* it is said to be 26 even in the adult. The ear, too, is like the foot, abnormally large, 2 cm. over the maximum which is found only in very large specimens about 20 cm. long ; it is 13·2 per cent. of the body-length against an average of 10·7. The idea suggested by the external proportions that the rat was immature, was fully confirmed by an examination of the teeth, as they are quite unworn and show very clearly the rudimentary extra laminae in the second and third upper molar. The upper molar series, moreover, is much too large to be that of *Nesokia bengalensis*, being  $10 \times 3$  mm. against an average of  $7 \times 2\cdot6$ , with a maximum of  $8 \times 3$ . The characters of the skin are quite unlike those of *Nesokia bengalensis* ; the general colour is lustrous steely grey with deep brown along the back. The undersurface is dark grey, with only a trace of white-tipped hairs ; long piles are present, but closer set and finer than in *Nesokia bengalensis*, and rich brown rather than black in colour. There is thick grey underfur. Altogether it is rather a handsome rat, very different from the rusty, coarse-coated rat with which it has been confused. The tail also is too finely and regularly annulated ; the feet are covered with fine brown hair. The skull is larger than that of *Nesokia bengalensis*,  $43 \times 28$  mm. against an average of  $40 \times 23\cdot8$  in my series ; in the Indian Museum it is true there are skulls of this size, but these are very old skulls as shown by the worn down teeth and the greatly developed muscular ridges. The skull in dispute shows much larger teeth, and all the characters of an immature skull. If, on the other hand, we compare it with the skull of the immature *N. bandicota* whose body dimensions have already been given,—No. 222 of my series,—it will be found that the dimensions are almost similar. Altogether I can only come to the conclusion that instead of being an adult *N. bengalensis* it is an immature specimen of *Nesokia bandicota*, though to which variety it belongs I am not in a position to say. There is the possibility that it may be a new species characterized by the same exceptional breadth of the cranium and size of the foot as is shown by the recorded measurements of *Nesokia sculleyi*, but the material so far collected as to the measurement of the different members of this genus is so scanty that much will have to be done before the identity of this and the Jagdispur specimens can be definitely settled. A note on the Jagdispur rats will be found later on.

Comparison of skull measurements of Kilakarai skull with that of immature *N. bandicota*, No. 222.

|                                    | G.L.        | Basal<br>L. | G.B.       | N.L.          | Io. B.    | C. B.        | Zg.<br>Pl.   | Pal.<br>L. | Diast.     | Pal.<br>For. | Pal.<br>F.B. | Up.<br>M.L.   | Up.<br>M.B. | Lower<br>C. to I. | Jaw<br>C. to<br>A. |
|------------------------------------|-------------|-------------|------------|---------------|-----------|--------------|--------------|------------|------------|--------------|--------------|---------------|-------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| Immature <i>N.<br/>bandicota</i> . | 44<br>100   | ..<br>..    | ..<br>..   | 14·75<br>33·5 | 7<br>15·9 | 17·5<br>39·7 | 6·25<br>14·2 | 25<br>56·8 | 13<br>29·5 | 8<br>18·1    | 3·5<br>7·9   | 10·5<br>23·8  | 3·5<br>7·9  | 31<br>70·4        | 15<br>34           |
| Kilakarai<br>skull.                | 43·5<br>100 | 40<br>91·9  | 24<br>55·2 | 16<br>36·7    | 8<br>18·3 | 18<br>41·3   | 5<br>11·4    | 24<br>55·1 | 13<br>29·8 | 8·5<br>19·5  | 3<br>6·8     | 10·25<br>23·5 | 3·5<br>8·0  | ..<br>..          | ..<br>..           |



## NESOKIA BANDICOTA var. NEMORIVAGUS.

(Synonymy after Blanford.)

(?) *Mus setifer*, Horsfield, Res. Java (1824); Cantor, J. A. S. B., xv, p. 254; Blyth, J. A. S. B., xxiv, p. 712, xxxii, p. 334.

*Mus (rattus) nemorivagus*, Hodgson, J. A. S. B., v, p. 234 (1836), id. A. M. N. H., xv, p. 226 (1845).

(?) *Mus macropus*, Hodgson, A. M. N. H., xv, p. 268 (1845).

*Mus bandicota*, Blyth, J. A. S. B., xxxii, p. 333, partim; id. Mam. Birds Burma, p. 39; Jerdon, Mam., p. 193, partim nec Bechstein.

*Mus (Nesokia) elliotanus*, Anderson, J. A. S. B., xlvii, pt. 2, p. 231, pl. xiv, figs. e-h (1878).

*Mus (Nesokia) nemorivagus*, Thomas, P. Z. S., 1881, p. 529.

(*Nesokia nemorivaga*, Blanford, Fauna Brit. Ind. Mam., p. 426 (1888-91).

*General characters*.—This is the smaller or Northern Indian type of Bandicoot, characterized by its great size, rough bristly coat, very large black feet, long deep narrow snout, long ears and savage behaviour.

*Fur*.—The fur is very coarse and bristly, so that, as in *Nesokia bengalensis*, when the animal erects its piles the skin can frequently be seen. It may be described as consisting of four elements in place of the usual three.

*Underfur*.—This is rather scanty, but fine and lanuginous compared with that of *Nesokia bengalensis*. It is very pale grey in colour, sometimes rather a washed-out brown rather than grey, and averages 1 cm. in length. It tends to be paler towards the tips.

2. Fine hairs about 2 cm. in length, grey or pale-brown in the lower half, and the upper half pale straw or brown, so light sometimes as to be almost white.

3. Intermixed with the above are coarse, strong, black hairs 2-3 cm. in length with the tips generally coloured pale ochre or ochraceous buff in the top half. Many, however, are black or brown-black all through. Sienna or buff tips are more predominant about the head, shoulders and back, and below they are paler.

4. All down the back but particularly about the rump, are long black piles 7-8 cm. long; for their length they are not particularly coarse.

*Whiskers*.—These are black, generally tipped with ochraceous buff; supraciliary bristles are wanting.

*Colour*.—It is unnecessary to go into detail in describing the colour, as it is practically identical with that of *Nesokia bengalensis*; so many light and pale tips are mixed with the black, and the distinctly sienna or ochraceous buff tinted ones are so few, that the general effect is that of a cold greyish-brown, getting greyer and lighter down the sides. The throat, belly, and inside of the limbs are a hoary dirty greyish-white. The feet are covered with grizzled brown short hairs, and the sides and the soles are atreous, so that the general effect of the feet is black.

*Tail*.—The tail, nearly equal in length to the head and body, is very thick at the

base and tapers gradually to a very fine point. It is generally of an almost uniform brownish-black, but the fact that pale-brown shows between the rings emphasizes the rings and makes them very distinct, giving a smooth and regular appearance as against the rough and irregular tail of *decumanus*. The rings average 8 to the cm.; from the base of the scales issue pointed, black or dark-brown hairs 2-2½ rings depth in length. In two out of the 11 observed, the tail was as it may be in *M. decumanus*, with the scales white or rather pale horny colour, and the hairs black. The colouring of the tail is always uniform, and I have never seen a white tip.

*Feet*.—The feet are very characteristic owing to their excessive size, atreous with the footpads round just as in *Nesokia bengalensis*. Numbers 184, 212 and 215 showed the small circular postero-external pad just as in *Nesokia bengalensis*, but the median pads were cordiform as in *M. decumanus* or *M. rattus*. The colour of the feet is brown to black, but a few long, white hairs may be found over the roots of the claws. These are horny, white, strong, and curved, except in the pollex which is tubercular and bears a nail. The "lines of the hand" are very marked in the sole of the hind foot. In the coloured plate the artist has made the foot rather large, as the specimen was not quite full grown and the drawing was enlarged to full size.

*Ears*.—The ears are long and large, averaging 2.7 cm. In four instances out of 11 they only reach the eyes; in two they half cover, in two they are .3 and .4 cm. short of the eyes, and in three the relative position is unspecified. The colour is brown, covered with fine, short hair, except inside and in the lower part of the dorsal surface.

*Mammæ*.—Blanford gives six pairs, but does not allocate them. In the two instances where I have noted it, the formula is  $\frac{5}{5}$  and  $\frac{2}{2}$ . In the male the scrotum is very small and insignificant, particularly compared with the enormous protrusion generally so noticeable in the other rats I have described. In two instances the scrotum at first seemed empty, and only very small and shrivelled-looking testes were found in section. Even when the scrotum is apparently well filled, the testes are less than the size of a hazel nut.

#### THE SPECIFIC DISTINCTION BETWEEN *N. BANDICOTA* AND *N. NEMORIVAGUS*.

Anderson makes the difference in external appearance one of size, but lays down very definitely the skull differences, namely, that *N. elliotanus* (i.e., *nemorivagus*) is less elongated, has a shorter muzzle and less breadth between the lachrymal foramina, while the nasals are much shorter and not so broad. He had rather a limited series of *N. elliotanus* to deal with, consisting apparently of one from Purnea, two from Calcutta, one from Sibsagar, Assam, and one from the Khasi Hills. In my own series of eight adult skulls, all from Calcutta, I failed to make out the differences described, after a close comparison with the Indian Museum series of *N. bandicota*. On the other hand there is a very considerable amount of variation in this latter series, i.e., that of *N. bandicota*. The skulls from Manbhoom and Guna differ considerably from the two from Ceylon. Anderson noted this and remarks: "Although these Guna rats and the bandicoot



“from the south of the Godavery are the exact counterpart in external appearance  
 “of the Ceylon rats, the skulls of the latter have remarkably different nasals from  
 “the rats of Guna and Manbhoom, being much narrower and more posteriorly pointed,  
 “and, moreover, the muzzle is narrower and not so long. Allowance, however, must  
 “be made for variation, especially in insular examples, and I am, therefore, disposed  
 “to regard the foregoing differences, observable in the species of the Ceylon bandicoots,  
 “in this light.” By reducing all the skull measurements to percentages it is possible  
 to make an exact comparison. It will be found that the difference between the  
 proportions of my *nemorivagus* series and the Indian Museum *bandicota* series, is quite  
 trifling and very much less marked than the difference between the Ceylon skull  
 and the rest of the *bandicota* series. The nasals of my series are 2·4 per cent. shorter,  
 and the other differences are practically insignificant. The Ceylon skull, however, is  
 rather distinctive, being a rather long and narrow skull with short, broad nasals 4·9  
 per cent. shorter than that of the average *bandicota*, and 6·5 per cent. shorter than  
 that of the Madras *bandicota*; moreover the supraorbital ridges anteriorly are very  
 closely approximated. The palate is also a trifle shorter, 2·7 per cent. less than the  
 Madras *bandicota*.

#### CHIEF DIFFERENCES COMPARED.

|                                                              | N.L.   | Io.B.  | Cr. B. | Pal. L. |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|--------|--------|--------|---------|
| Average <i>bandicota</i> compared with <i>nemorivagus</i> .. | +2·4 % | ..     | -1·2 % | +2·1 %  |
| Average <i>bandicota</i> compared with Ceylon skulls ..      | +4·9 % | +1·9 % | +1·3 % | -1·2 %  |
| Madras <i>bandicota</i> compared with Ceylon skull ..        | +6·5 % | +2·2 % | +1·5 % | +2·7 %  |

With so little material—one of the two skulls in the Museum is too broken to measure—it is impossible to come to a definite conclusion regarding the Ceylon Bandicoot, but it is possible that it may be found to be a very well marked variety. With regard to *N. nemorivagus* I have shown that in Calcutta it is marked off from *N. bandicota* only by absolute size, not by any proportional differences. Even the size difference is rather discounted by the fact that the largest *N. nemorivagus*, No. 175, with a total length of 63 mm., is as large as the average *N. bandicota*. I therefore draw the conclusion that there is only one species of *Nesokia bandicota* and that *N. nemorivagus*, so far from being a distinct species, is a mere variety characterized by smaller size. Judging from the skulls, it would probably be found on examining an extended series that the larger specimens of the one variety and the smaller of the other would bridge the gap that now exists between their recorded measurements.<sup>1</sup>

*Habits.*—It is a burrowing rat, found in gardens and compounds, particularly in the banks of tanks, but all the specimens I have secured were trapped in houses, generally about the cook-room. Anderson relates that one of his specimens was said to

<sup>1</sup> Since this was written I have measured an old male from Calcutta whose chief measurements were 30 body, 30 tail, 5·6 foot, 2·6 ear, *i.e.*, exactly 2 feet in total length, *i.e.*, practically the standard size for Ceylon Bandicoots.

be captured in a palm tree but refuses to guarantee the truth of this statement. In the middle of August I found two pregnant females, each containing two half-grown foetuses. Blanford records it from Bengal (Purnea and Calcutta, where it is rare); Eastern Himalayas, Assam (Sibsagar); and the Khasi Hills; also Formosa. The species probably extends to Burma and Malay countries. I am credibly informed that it is common in the rice-fields all over Lower Bengal and that the ryots (peasants) when the rice has been cut and harvested habitually pillage its grain store. As much as two or three pounds of rice or grain is said to be not an uncommon amount in a burrow.

*Skull.*—The general characters of the skull are not so truly Nesokian as in the smaller and more typical species such as *hardwickii* and *bengalensis*. Except that the zygomatic arches are expanded, giving a big total breadth to the skull, 53.9 per cent. against 49.5, and the greater development of the zygomatic plate, 17.1 per cent. against 13.7, in its general contour and appearance it is not so very unlike a large *M. decumanus* skull. The anterior palatine foramina, however, are narrower and more closed, the zygomatic plate is longer and more massive, the palate is characteristic. From the two anterior palatine foramina run back over the surface of the palate two rather pronounced longitudinal furrows. These grooves, near their hinder extremities, have the posterior palatine foramina lying in their course, and beyond them they are prolonged over the posterior margin of the palatines, where they nearly constitute a closed canal by the inward projection of the inner palatine border of the maxilla and the somewhat thickened and anteriorly recurved posterior margin of the palatines. The grooving is very feebly shown in *Mus*, and thickening of the hinder margin of the palatines is, as a rule, wanting. In *M. decumanus* skulls, however, it is occasionally found to a slight degree. The tympanic bullæ are relatively larger, being 18.8 per cent. in length against 17.2 per cent. in *M. decumanus*. These characters are characters common to all the *Nesokiæ*. The supraorbital and other ridges are very marked. The cranial upper surface is broadest anteriorly instead of posteriorly as in *M. decumanus*. The swelling, due to the root of the upper incisors immediately behind the premaxillary junction, is very marked, so that the lower part of the infraorbital foramen is almost closed, it is so narrowed. The occiput slopes downwards and backwards so that the condyles are the most projecting point posteriorly. The anterior palatine foramina are narrow and equal in length to the molar series. The nasals, in relation to the gnathion, are short, projecting beyond it only 2 mm., but relatively to the skull are of average length, 36.3, about the same as is found in *M. rattus* and *M. decumanus*, whereas in the smaller and more typical *Nesokia* the nasal percentage is as low as 28 and 30.

The sutures generally are very serrated and irregular. The coronoid suture as usual is variable; most commonly it is semicircularly convex backwards, but it may be markedly angular, and in one instance showed two angles so as to have the posterior end of the frontal cut off square, as already described in *N. bengalensis*.

The interparietal is very variable and is frequently asymmetrical, as is figured in Anderson's types of this and typical *N. bandicota*. It is commonly roughly pentagonal



with the posterior line curved slightly backwards. It may have a prominent projecting point anteriorly, flanked by a smaller forward projection on each side. It may, again, be roughly hexagonal, with a slight projection forward from the anterior side.

*Teeth.*—These require little description. The incisors are very broad, deep orange in colour, both upper and lower. The upper molar series is 11.85 mm.  $\times$  3 mm. or expressed in percentages  $18.69 \times 5.11$ , proportionately smaller than in smaller and more typical *Nesokia*. The laminae are slightly more sinuous, though markedly transverse; the enamel pattern is very clear. Only two of eight specimens showed inside extra laminae or cusps on the second and third upper molar, while none of the lower molars showed any trace at all, except the young skull already described in connection with the Kilakarai rat. The lower molars in this show very distinctly supplementary mesial laminae, *vide* fig. 41.

NOTE ON A NEW VARIETY OF NESOKIA FROM JAGDISPUR,  
BIHAR, WITH SOME REMARKS ON THE PRESENT  
CLASSIFICATION OF NESOKIA.

There were recently sent to the Museum for examination by Captain King, I.M.S., from Jagdispur, Bihar, a couple of female rats which manifestly are very closely allied to the form *N. hardwickii* but which agree in character with none of the described varieties, being very sharply separated by the length of the anterior palatine foramina. As will be seen from the description, they have all the external characters of *N. hardwickii*, but instead of the very small foramina almost completely closed, and only 11.7 per cent. of the skull in length (13.6 in *N. huttoni*), have them no less than 22.3 per cent. of the skull in length and comparatively open in front though closed to a slit behind. The large foot and general characters of the fur and dimensions generally agree with those of the variety *huttoni*, but instead of a very short tail (67.8 per cent.), the tail is comparatively long (91.8 per cent.), while the ear instead of 7.5 is 11.6 per cent. Judging from the skulls neither rat is full grown; the cranial measurements given in table are taken from the skull of No. 8102, that of No. 8099 being too damaged to measure accurately.

|                    | Length of head<br>and body. | Tail. | Hind foot. | Ear. |
|--------------------|-----------------------------|-------|------------|------|
| No. 8102 Ind. Mus. | 14.5                        | 13.5  | 3.4        | 1.7  |
| No. 8099 do.       | 16                          | 14.5  | 3.4        | 1.85 |

The bluff arvicoline aspect is well marked. The fur is long and fine in both specimens, intermediate between the rather harsher fur of typical *N. hardwickii* and the silky fur of high-living *N. huttoni*. The smaller skin is rather dark, brown above and hoary in the belly. The feet are covered with fine hair of greyish-brown, but the inside of the dorsum is white. The tail is almost naked, black, finely and regularly ringed. There are no long piles. The sienna tips on the back are not sufficient to lighten the colour but only give the effect of a dark rich brown, and so again on the belly the tendency is more to grey than white.

No. 8099 has the belly, throat and inside of the limbs quite white. The feet are almost entirely white; the tail is bi-coloured, being lighter below. This is faintly indicated, too, in the black tail of the dark coloured specimen.

It is impossible, as has been shown, to assign these rats to any of the varieties of the species *hardwickii*, while *bengalensis* is equally negatived by the largeness of the feet and the character of the fur. At the same time it would be a mistake to attempt to give the form a name and definite place in the scheme of *Nesokia* as long as our knowledge of that genus remains as unsatisfactory as at present.

The figures of the skulls of Anderson's types are so markedly different that one accepts with some reserve Thomas' reduction of Anderson's seven species to four. Possibly a full examination of more material would re-establish some of these extinguished varieties and show that some of the intergrading steps are sufficiently defined to require recognition. Next plague season, if the system of rat-collection is as widely resorted to as it was last year, it should be possible for the Government of India to secure such a series from all parts of India as to settle this and other doubtful questions once and for all.

#### NOTE ON MEASUREMENTS OF RATS AND PRECAUTIONS TO BE TAKEN IN DESPATCHING SPECIMENS.

A few notes on measurements may be of some use to those who wish to take up the subject without previous experience of similar work. The following body measurements are usually recorded: (1) Length of head and body combined; taken from tip of the nose, excluding hairs, to centre of anus. If *rigor mortis* is present, the body must be straightened but not stretched. Callipers are recommended, but a steel tape will do if following the contours of the body be avoided. (2) Length of tail; from centre of anus to tip, excluding hairs. (3) Length of hind foot; from the point of the heel to tip of longest toe, excluding claw. (4) Length of forearm and hand, excluding claws. Thomas notes that this is a most useful measurement for showing the comparative length of the fore and hind limbs, that of the hand only being extremely difficult to take with accuracy. This measurement is, however, rarely recorded. (5) Length of ear. In my own measurements this has been taken from the lower edge of the meatus, but Thomas recommends that it should be taken from the external root of the conch as the skin shifts so much on the head that the measuring from the meatus is very unsatisfactory. In addition to the above, which are those in ordinary use, Thomas advises that the length of the head should be given, measured from the tip of the nose to the inside of the auditory meatus, one point being placed in the meatus as far as it will go without hurting the skull. "This should always be given, being almost the only measurement that can be relied upon for perfect accuracy in showing the general size of the animal." Probably this was so at a time when nearly all measurements were those of spirit specimens, but even Thomas himself does not record it in his later articles. Other measurements, occasionally recorded, are the breadth of the ear, the length of the last pad of the hind foot, and the distance between the front of this pad and the heel.



*Skull measurements.*—This subject caused me some difficulty, and as I am uncertain that my measurements were taken in the standard fashion, it seems best to give a brief description of my methods.

1. Greatest length = G.L.—Taken with sliding callipers. The anterior point is very variable, being the tip of the nasals in *Mus decumanus*, and the front of the incisors in short-nosed *N. bengalensis*. The latter point of measurement is almost identical with what would be the most desirable one, namely, the most projecting point of the premaxilla. The posterior point is equally variable, being sometimes the supra-occipital ridge, sometimes the inion, sometimes the opisthion, sometimes the condyles.

2. Basilar length to henselion = Basil. L.—Taken with curved, fine-pointed callipers reversed, from the pit behind the two incisors to the basion or anterior border of the occipital foramen. This is unsatisfactory owing to the penetration of the callipers into the pit depending on the closeness with which the incisors are approximated. The callipers have to be excessively fine to get properly home in small *M. rattus* skulls.

3. Greatest breadth = G.B.—From zygoma to zygoma, with sliding callipers.

4. Nasal length = N.L.—From extreme point to extreme point, avoiding the central notch where it is present.

5. Interorbital breadth = Io.B.—The point of minimum breadth between the orbits. The minimum point is a little below the edge of the orbit so that the callipers have to be slightly opened in order to pass over the edges of the orbits. It is difficult to take very accurately unless care is taken to slide the callipers off at the point where the orbital edges are most close together.

6. Cranial breadth = Cr.B.—Taken with callipers at the point of maximum breadth, *i.e.*, from a little pit just above the centre of the posterior root of the zygoma. In *M. rattus* the maximum is found a little posterior to this pit.

7. Length of zygomatic plate = Zy.Pl.—Taken with callipers antero-posteriorly from the deepest part of the posterior concavity to the most projecting point of the anterior convexity.

8. Palate length from henselion = Pal. L.—As in basilar length.

9. Diastema, with callipers from most anterior point of edge of socket of first molar to most posterior point of socket of incisor.

10. Palatine foramina, length = Pal. For. L.—The anterior palatine foramina are sometimes longer on one side than the other; if so, take the mean of the two. Whereas in the case of *Nesokia* the foramen narrows to a slit posteriorly, it may be difficult to define that end of the foramen.

11. Palatine foramina, breadth = Pal. For. B.—This is the width of the two foramina combined. This measurement is very difficult to get accurately where the foramina are very narrow, as the side walls of the foramen converge making an edge-to-edge measurement much too large. In such cases I get the point of the dividers inside the walls of the foramen and adjust them as accurately as possible to the maximum width of the black opening seen.

12. Length of upper molar series = Up. Mol. L.—From edge of tooth socket to edge of tooth socket.

13. Breadth of upper molar series = Up. Mol. B.—I used callipers for this, reading them off on a steel scale graduated to half millimetres. It is a very unsatisfactory method as the margin of error is so large compared to the actual measurement. To get accurate results one would require a fine, automatic outside gauge, reading up to, say, one-tenth of a millimetre.

14. Lower jaw, condyle to incisor tip = Lower Jaw C. to I. from the condyle to the tip of the incisor. Coronoid to Angle = C. to A. From the angle to the most elevated point of the coronoid process.

In these measurements I have followed Thomas as best I knew how, except that for his length and breadth of the interparietal I have substituted the maximum cranial breadth. The interparietal is so variable in shape that its measurements are not of great importance.

Miller, in addition to basilar length, gives also (1) basal length, but without defining the phrase; and also adds the following: (2) least width of palate between anterior molars; (3) combined breadth of nasals; (4) mastoid breadth of cranium; (5) occipital depth at front of basioccipital; (6) fronto-palatal depth at posterior extremity of nasals; (7) least depth of rostrum immediately behind incisors; a total of 21 measurements.

Whether these measurements are worth the time and trouble they take is open to grave question; to be of any use they must all be reduced to percentages, and if the idea be to give a metric picture of a skull on the lines of anthropometry, then numerous as they are, they are still too few. For diameters must be placed definitely by means of longitudinal measurements. As showing the fallacy of cranial indices let me quote an unpublished example from my own experience. I measured two friends, A, a fair, short, bullet-headed Saxon, B, a dark, narrow-headed, Celt to find to my astonishment that they had practically the same cephalic index  $\frac{15 \text{ c.m.}}{19.8 \text{ c.m.}}$  and  $\frac{15 \text{ c.m.}}{20 \text{ c.m.}}$  75.3 and 75 respective indices. To indicate in figures the marked difference between the skulls I found it necessary to compare the maximum anterior cephalic diameter taken in vertical line above the middle of a line joining the orbit and the meatus; these were respectively 15 cm. and 13.5 cm. The fact is that three good illustrations of the different aspects of the skull are worth three pages of description.

Wherever possible a label with the fresh measurements should be attached to every rat before placing it in spirit, if it is to be sent for examination. Rats putrefy in India with extreme rapidity, so that they should be placed in spirit immediately they are killed, and the precaution should be taken of opening the abdomen or putrefaction may proceed even in the spirit. Sex and locality, elevation if a hill rat, and date of capture, should all be recorded on the label, which should be written in pencil not in ink. Formalin should be avoided, as in India at least it is an utterly unreliable preservative for mammals. As the result of receiving from Darjeeling consignments that should have been of rats preserved in formalin, but which were more like tins of formalin rat-soup, I carried out a series of experiments. These showed that even for small rats 8 per cent. was required, and that for large thick-skinned rats even 12 per cent. was insufficient to prevent putrefaction.



## BIBLIOGRAPHY (after Bonhote).

## JERDONI GROUP.

## Subgroup Edwardsi.

- Mus edwardsi*, Thos., P. Z. S., 1882, p. 587 .. .. W. Fokien, China.  
*Mus siporanus*, Thos., Ann. Mus. Civ. Genoa, xxxiv, p. 11 (1895). .. Isle of Sipora, Sumatra.  
*Mus ciliatus*, Bonhote, P. Z. S., 1900, p. 879 .. .. Gunung Inas, Perak.

## Subgroup Sabanus.

- Mus sabanus*, Thos., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (5), xx, p. 270 (1887). .. Kina Balu, Borneo.  
*Mus vociferans*, Mill., Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash., xiii, p. 138 (1900) .. Trang, Lower Siam.  
*Mus lancavensis*, Mill., Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash., xiii, p. 188 (1900) .. Pulau Lankawi, S. China Sea.  
*Mus strepitans*, Mill., Proc. Wash. Acad. Sci., ii, p. 207 (1900) .. Anambas Island.  
*Mus fremens*, Mill., Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1902, p. 154 .. Sinkep Island.

## Subgroup Jerdoni.

- Mus pellax*, Mill., Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash., xiii, p. 147 (1900) .. Trang, Lower Siam.  
*Mus fulvescens*, Gray, Cat. Hodgs. Coll., p. 18 (1846) .. .. Nepal.  
 [*Mus caudatior*],<sup>1</sup> Hodgs., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (2), iii, p. 203 (1849). .. Nepal.  
*Mus jerdoni*, Blyth, J. A. S. B., xxxii, p. 350 (1863) .. .. Sikkim.  
*Mus coninga*,<sup>2</sup> Swinhoe, P. Z. S., 1864, p. 185 .. .. Formosa.  
*Mus rapit*, Bonhote, Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (7), xi, p. 123 (1903) .. Kina Balu, Borneo.

## Subgroup Niveiventer.

- Mus bukit*, Bonhote, Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (7), xi, p. 125 (1903) .. Jalor, Malay Peninsula.  
*Mus niveiventer*, Hodgs., J. A. S. B., v, p. 234 (1836) .. .. Nepal.  
*Mus confucianus*, M. Edw., Nouv. Arch. Mus., vii, p. 93 (1871) .. Moupin, China.

## Subgroup Rajah.

- Mus rajah*, Thos., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (6), xiv, p. 451 (1894) .. Borneo  
*Mus hellwaldi*, Jentink, Notes Leyden Mus., p. 11 (1879) .. .. Celebes.  
*Mus anambae*, Mill., Proc. Wash. Acad. Sci., ii, p. 205 (1900) .. Anambas Island.  
*Mus lingensis*, Mill., Proc. Wash. Acad. Sci., ii, p. 206 (1900) .. Linga Island.

<sup>1</sup> When a name is enclosed in brackets either it was reduced to a mere synonym by Thomas twenty years ago, or else there is no satisfactory description corresponding to the name.

<sup>2</sup> Misprinted *coxingi* in the original of Bonhote.

- Mus surifer*, Mill., Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash., xiii, p. 148 (1900) Trang, Lower Siam.  
*Mus flavidulus*, Mill., Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash., xiii, p. 189 (1900) Pulau Lankawi.  
*Mus butangensis*, Mill., Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash., xiii, p. 190 (1900) Butang.

#### Subgroup Cremoriventer.

- Mus cremoriventer*, Mill., Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash., xiii, p. 144 (1900). Trang, Lower Siam.  
*Mus flaviventer*, Mill., Proc. Wash. Acad. Sci., ii, p. 204 (1900) Anambas Island.  
*Mus kina*, Bonhote, Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (7), xi, p. 124 (1903) Kina Balu, Borneo.

#### WHITEHEADI GROUP.

- Mus whiteheadi*, Thos., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (6), xiv, p. 452 (1894). Kina Balu, Borneo.  
*Mus ochraceiventer*, Thos., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (6), xiv, p. 451 (1894). Kina Balu, Borneo.  
*Mus musschenbroeki*, Jentink, Notes Leyden Mus., p. 19 (1879) Celebes.  
*Mus alticola*, Thos., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (6), ii, p. 408 (1888) Kina Balu, Borneo.  
*Mus bæodon*, Thos., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (6), xiv, p. 452 (1894) Kina Balu, Borneo.  
*Mus asper*, Mill., Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash., xiii, p. 145 (1900).. Trang, Lower Siam.

#### BOWERSI GROUP.

- Mus bowersi*, Anders., Zool. Res. Yunnan, p. 304 (1879) .. Yunnan.  
*Mus latouchei*, Thos., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (6), xx, p. 113 (1897) Kuatun, China.  
*Mus ferrocaneus*, Mill., Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash., xiii, p. 140 (1900) Trang, Lower Siam.  
*Mus berdmorei*, Blyth, J. A. S. B., xx, p. 173 (1851) .. Mergui.

#### XANTHURUS GROUP.

- Mus xanthurus*, Gray, P. Z. S., 1867, p. 598 .. .. Celebes.  
*Mus celebensis*, Gray, P. Z. S., 1867, p. 598 .. .. Celebes.  
*Mus meyeri*,<sup>1</sup> Jentink, Notes Leyden Mus., i, p. 12 (1879) .. Celebes.  
*Mus everetti*, Gunth., P. Z. S., 1879, p. 75 .. .. Luzon, Philippines.  
*Mus macleari*, Thos., P. Z. S., 1887, p. 511. .. .. Xmas Island.  
*Mus luzonicus*, Thos., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (6), xvi, 163 (1895) Luzon, Philippines.

#### MUELLERI GROUP.

- Mus muelleri*, Jentink, Notes Leyden Mus., p. 16 (1879) .. Sumatra.  
*Mus palmarum*, Zelebor, Reise der: Ost Fregat. Novara, Zool, i, p. 26 (1869). Nicobars.  
*Mus validus*, Mill., Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash., xiii, p. 141 (1900) Trang, Lower Siam.  
*Mus integer*, Mill., Proc. Wash. Acad. Sci., iii, p. 111 (1901) Sirhassen Island.

<sup>1</sup> Now placed by Thomas in genus *Lenomys*.



- Mus firmus*, Mill., Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., 1902, p. 155. Linga Island.  
*Mus stoicus*, Mill., Proc. U. S. Nat. Mus., xxiv, p. 759 (1902).. Henry Laurence Island, Andamans.  
*Mus taciturnus*, Mill., Proc. U. S. Nat. Mus., xxiv, p. 762 (1902). S. Andaman Island.

### INFRALUTEUS GROUP.

- Mus infraluteus*, Thos., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (6), ii, p. 409 .. Kina Balu, Borneo.  
 (1888).

### RATTUS GROUP.

#### Subgroup Rufescens.

- Mus rufescens*, Gray, Charlesw. Mag. Nat. Hist., i, p. 585 (1837). India.  
 [*Mus flavescens*],<sup>1</sup> Elliot, Madr. Journ., x, p. 214 (1839) .. Madras.  
 [*Mus brunneusculus*],<sup>1</sup> Hodgs., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., xv, p. 267 (1845). .. Nepal.  
 [*Mus tetragonurus*],<sup>1</sup> Kelaart, Prodromus (1850) .. Ceylon.  
 [*Mus nemoralis*],<sup>2</sup> Blyth, J. A. S. B., xx, p. 168 (1851) .. Ceylon.  
 [*Mus robustulus*],<sup>2</sup> Blyth, J. A. S. B., xxviii, p. 294 (1859) .. Tenasserim.  
*Mus andamanensis*, Blyth, J. A. S. B., xxix, 103 (1860) .. Andamans.  
*Mus flavipectus*, M. Edw., Nouv. Arch. Mus., vii, p. 93 (1871). Moupin, China.  
 [*Mus sladeni*],<sup>2</sup> Anders., Zool. Res. Yunnan, p. 305 (1879) .. Yunnan.  
 [*Mus yunnanensis*],<sup>2</sup> Anders., Res. Yunnan, p. 306 (1879) .. Yunnan.  
*Mus vicerex*, Bonhote, Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (7), xi, p. 473 .. Simla.  
 (1903).

#### Subgroup Pyctoris.

(The *nitidus* group of Thomas, Sclater, and other authors.)

- [*Mus pyctoris*],<sup>1</sup> Hodgs., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., xv, p. 267 (1845). Nepal.  
 [*Mus equicaudalis*],<sup>1</sup> Hodgs., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (2), iii, p. 203 (1849). Nepal.  
*Mus rubricosa*, Anders., Zool. Res. Yunnan, p. 306 (1879) .. Yunnan.  
*Mus neglectus*, Jentink, Notes Leyden Mus., 1879, p. 14 .. Borneo.  
*Mus tiomanicus*, Mill., Proc. Wash. Acad. Sci., iii, p. 209 (1900). Tioman Island.  
*Mus jalorensis*, Bonhote, Fasciculi Malayensis, i, p. 29 .. Jalor.

#### Subgroup Griseiventer.

- [*Mus indicus*],<sup>1</sup> Desm. (nec. Bechst), Mamm., ii, p. 299 (1822). Pondicherry.  
 [*Mus asiaticus*],<sup>1</sup> Gray, Charlesworth's Mag. Nat. Hist., i, p. 585 (1837). India.

<sup>1</sup> When a name is enclosed in brackets either it was reduced to a mere synonym by Thomas twenty years ago or else there is no satisfactory description corresponding to the name.

<sup>2</sup> Signifies that Mr. W. L. Sclater, after examining the type in the Indian Museum, agreed with Thomas in making it a mere synonym of *Mus rattus rufescens*.

- [*Mus rattoides*],<sup>1</sup> Hodgs., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., xv, p. 267 Nepal.  
(1845).
- Mus nitidus*, Hodgs., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., xv, p. 267 (1845). Nepal.
- [*Mus kandianus*],<sup>1</sup> Kelaart, Prodomus (1850) .. Ceylon.
- Mus germaini*, M. Edw., Rech. Mamm., p. 289 (1874) .. Pulau Condor.
- Mus pannosus*, Mill., Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash., xiii, p. 190 Butang.  
(1900).
- Mus tambelanicus*, Mill., Proc. Wash. Acad. Sci., ii, p. 212 Big Tambelan Is-  
(1900). land.
- Mus siantanicus*, Mill., Proc. Wash. Acad. Sci., ii, p. 210 Pulau Siantan.  
(1900).
- Mus atratus*, Mill., Proc. U. S. Nat. Mus., xxiv, p. 767 (1902) .. Barren Island, Anda-  
mans.
- Mus flebilis*, Mill., Proc. U. S. Nat. Mus., xxiv, p. 762 (1902) .. Henry Laurence Is-  
land, Andamans.
- Mus pulliventer*, Mill., Proc. U. S. Nat. Mus., xxiv, p. 765 (1902) Great Nicobar Is-  
land.
- Mus griseiventer*, Bonhote, Fasciculi Malayensis, i, p. 30 .. Perak.

Mr. Bonhote completes his list by mentioning that he has been unable to refer the following to any of the three subgroups of *Mus rattus* :—

- [*Mus decumanoides*],<sup>1</sup> Hodgs., J. A. S. B., x, p. 915 (1841).
- [*Mus ceylonus*],<sup>1</sup> Kelaart Prodomus (1850).
- [*Mus infralineatus*],<sup>1</sup> Elliot, Blyth, J. A. S. B., xxxii, p. 348 (1863).

#### CHRYSOCOMUS GROUP.

- Mus chrysocomus*, Hoffm., Abh. Mus. Dresd., iii, p. 20 (1887) Celebes.
- Mus ruber*, Jentink, Notes Leyden Mus., ii, p. 18 (1879) .. New Guinea.
- Mus baluensis*, Thos., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (6), xiv, p. 454 S. India.  
(1881).
- Mus fratorum*, Thos., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (6), xviii, p. 246 Rurukan, Celebes.  
(1896).
- Mus datae*, Meyer, Abh. Mus. Dresd., vii, p. 25 (1899) .. Philippines.

The following six species are described as very distinct from all those that have gone before as well as from each other. They are merely noted to show that they have been taken into consideration when making out the above list :—

- Mus mettada*, Gray, Charlesw. Mag. Nat. Hist., i, Madras.  
p. 586 (1837).
- Mus gleadowi*, Murray, P. Z. S., 1885, p. 805 pl. li .. W. India.

---

<sup>1</sup> When a name is enclosed in brackets either it was reduced to a mere synonym by Thomas twenty years ago or else there is no satisfactory description corresponding to the name.



*Mus blanfordi*, Thos., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (5), vii, India.  
p. 24 (1881).

*Mus humei*, Thos., P. Z. S., 1886, p. 63, pl. v .. Manipur.

*Mus annandalei*, Bonhote, Fasciculi Malayensis, i, .. S. Perak.  
p. 30.

*Mus coelestis*, Thos., Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. (6), xviii, S. Celebes.  
p. 248 (1896).



# INDEX

TO

## TABLES OF MEASUREMENTS.

|                                                                                                 | <i>Page</i> |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|
| 1. Body measurements of <i>Mus rattus</i> below 15 cm. . . . .                                  | 53          |
| 2.   "       "       "       "       "       above 15 cm. . . . .                               | 54          |
| 3.   "       "       "       "       "       "       16 cm. . . . .                             | 55          |
| 4.   "       "       "       "       "       "       17 cm. . . . .                             | 56          |
| 5.   "       "       "       "       "       "       18 cm. . . . .                             | 57          |
| 6.   "       "       "       "       "       "       19 cm. . . . .                             | 57          |
| 7. Cranial       "       "       "       "       below 15 cm. . . . .                           | 58          |
| 8.   "       "       "       "       "       above 15 cm. . . . .                               | 59          |
| 9.   "       "       "       "       "       "       16 cm. . . . .                             | 60          |
| 10.   "       "       "       "       "       "       17 cm. . . . .                            | 61          |
| 11.   "       "       "       "       "       "       18 cm. . . . .                            | 62          |
| 12.   "       "       "       "       "       "       19 cm. . . . .                            | 62          |
| 13. Body       "       " <i>Mus decumanus</i> . . . . .                                         | 63          |
| 14. Cranial       "       "       "       "       "       " . . . . .                           | 66          |
| 15. Body       "       " <i>Nesokia bengalensis</i> . . . . .                                   | 68          |
| 16. Cranial       "       "       "       "       "       " . . . . .                           | 71          |
| 17. Body       "       " <i>Nesokia bandicota</i> var. <i>nemorivagus</i> . . . . .             | 73          |
| 18. Cranial       "       "       "       "       "       " . . . . .                           | 74          |
| 19.   "       "       " <i>Nesokia hardwickii</i> , <i>scullyi</i> and <i>huttoni</i> . . . . . | 76          |
| 20. Comparison of body measurements of various rats . . . . .                                   | 77          |
| 21.   "       "       cranial       "       "       "       " . . . . .                         | 78          |
| 22. <i>Mus rattus</i> of Great Britain and India compared . . . . .                             | 79          |



MUS RATTUS. *Below 15 cm. head and body.*

| No.                | Ser. No. | Sex. | Head and body. |     | Tail.  |       | Hind foot. |      | Ear.  |       | REMARKS.                             |
|--------------------|----------|------|----------------|-----|--------|-------|------------|------|-------|-------|--------------------------------------|
| 1                  | 54       | ♀    | 13.2           | 100 | 20.2   | 153   | 3.5        | 26.5 | 1.8   | 13.6  | Y.W.B.                               |
| 2                  | 65       | ♀    | 14             | 100 | 18.8   | 134.2 | 3.4        | 24.2 | 2.1   | 15    | Do.                                  |
| 3                  | 66       | ♂    | 13.5           | 100 | 18.2   | 134.8 | 3          | 22.2 | 1.8   | 13.3  | Do.                                  |
| 4                  | 67       | ♀    | 13.5           | 100 | 18.5   | 137   | 3.1        | 22.9 | 1.8   | 13.3  | Do.                                  |
| 5                  | 70       | ♂    | 13.5           | 100 | 18     | 133.3 | 3          | 22.2 | 2     | 14.8  | Black rat.                           |
| 6                  | 85       | ♂    | 13.7           | 100 | 17.7   | 129.1 | 3.1        | 22.6 | 1.9   | 13.8  | Y.W.B.                               |
| 7                  | 87       | ..   | 13.5           | 100 | 18     | 133.3 | 3.1        | 22.8 | 1.7   | 12.5  | Do.                                  |
| 8                  | 157      | ♀    | 13.8           | 100 | 19     | 137.6 | 3.1        | 22.4 | 1.7   | 12.3  | Do.                                  |
| 9                  | 164      | ♀    | 14             | 100 | 20.5   | 146.7 | 3.1        | 22.1 | 2     | 14.2  | Do.                                  |
| 10                 | 147      | ♀    | 14             | 100 | 18.5   | 132.1 | 3.1        | 22.1 | ..    | ..    | Do.                                  |
| 11                 | 260      | ♂    | 14.2           | 100 | 19.5   | 129.4 | 3.1        | 21.8 | ..    | ..    | Y.G.B.                               |
| 12                 | 86       | ♂    | 14.8           | 100 | 19     | 128.3 | 3.2        | 21.5 | 2.1   | 14.1  | Y.W.B.                               |
| 13                 | 273      | ..   | 14             | 100 | 17.5   | 125   | 3.2        | 22.8 | 1.9   | 13.5  |                                      |
| 14                 | 274      | ..   | 14.7           | 100 | 16     | 108.9 | 3.2        | 21.7 | 2.1   | 14.2  |                                      |
| 15                 | 256      | ♂    | 14.2           | 100 | 16.5   | 116.1 | 3.1        | 21.8 | 2     | 14.08 | Cinnamon rat with Y.W.B.             |
| 16                 | 292      | ♀    | 14             | 100 | 18     | 128.5 | 3.1        | 22.1 | 1.9   | 13.5  | Y.W.B. edged with isabelline.        |
| 17                 | 294      | ♂    | 13             | 100 | 17     | 130.7 | 3.1        | 23.8 | 1.8   | 13.8  | Grey breast spot; white tip to tail. |
| 18                 | 295      | ♀    | 13             | 100 | 18.5   | 142.3 | 3.2        | 24.6 | 1.8   | 13.8  | G.W.B.                               |
| 19                 | 296      | ♂    | 14             | 100 | 16     | 114.2 | 3.3        | 23.5 | 1.9   | 13.5  | Y.W.B.                               |
| 20                 | 301      | ♂    | 13.5           | 100 | 17.5   | 129.6 | 3.2        | 23.7 | 2     | 14.8  | G. breast stripe.                    |
| 21                 | 302      | ♀    | 14             | 100 | 18.7   | 133.5 | 3.1        | 22.1 | 1.9   | 13.5  | G.W.B.                               |
| Total figures      |          | ..   | 290.1          | ..  | 381.6  | ..    | 66.3       | ..   | 36.2  | ..    |                                      |
| Average figures    |          | ..   | 13.81          | ..  | 18.17  | ..    | 3.15       | ..   | 1.9   | 13.76 |                                      |
| Average percentage |          | ..   | 100            | ..  | 135.12 | ..    | 22.82      | ..   | 13.76 |       |                                      |

Y.W.B.=yellowish white belly. G.=grey. G.W.=greyish white. O.G.=orange grey.

These young rats were mostly collected early in my investigation when I did not note particularly the presence or absence of spots and stripes on the belly.

The large figures in the second column under each heading represent the percentage of the length of the head and body. The serial number refers to the numbering in my collection.

## MUS RATTUS. Above 15 cm.

| No.                | Ser. No. | Sex. | Head and body. |       | Tail. |        | Hind foot. |       | Ear. |       | REMARKS.                               |
|--------------------|----------|------|----------------|-------|-------|--------|------------|-------|------|-------|----------------------------------------|
| 1                  | 42       | ♂    | 15             | 100   | 19.5  | 130    | 3.2        | 21.3  | 1.9  | 12.6  | Y.W.B.                                 |
| 2                  | 45       | ♂    | 15.6           | 100   | 20    | 128.2  | 3.1        | 19.8  | 2.1  | 13    | Do.                                    |
| 3                  | 55       | ♀    | 15             | 100   | 20    | 133.3  | 3.4        | 22.6  | 1.9  | 12.6  | Do. White tip to tail.                 |
| 4                  | 78       | ♀    | 15             | 100   | 19.5  | 130    | 3.2        | 21.3  | 1.8  | 12    | Do.                                    |
| 5                  | 105      | ♂    | 15.5           | 100   | 20.5  | 132.2  | 3.2        | 20.6  | 2.1  | 13.5  | Do.                                    |
| 6                  | 160      | ♀    | 15.5           | 100   | 18    | 116.1  | ..         | ..    | 2    | 12.9  | Black rat.                             |
| 7                  | 224      | ♀    | 15             | 100   | 18    | 120    | 3.1        | 20.6  | 1.9  | 12.6  | Y.W.B.                                 |
| 8                  | 264      | ♂    | 15.5           | 100   | 21.2  | 136.7  | 3.4        | 21.9  | 2    | 12.5  | Black rat.                             |
| 9                  | 271      | ♂    | 15             | 100   | 17.2  | 114.6  | 3.2        | 21.3  | 1.8  | 12    | Y.G.B.                                 |
| 10                 | 272      | ..   | 15.9           | 100   | 19    | 119.4  | 3.3        | 20.7  | 1.9  | 11.9  |                                        |
| 11                 | 275      | ..   | 15             | 100   | 20.3  | 135.3  | 3.2        | 21.3  | 1.9  | 12.9  | G. B. White spots on breast and belly. |
| 12                 | 280      | ♀    | 15.5           | 100   | 19    | 122.5  | 3.1        | 20    | 1.9  | 12.6  | Rufous rat. Y.W.B.                     |
| 13                 | 284      | ♀    | 15.5           | 100   | 20    | 129.03 | 3.2        | 20.6  | 2    | 12.2  | G.B. White teat spots.                 |
| 14                 | 287      | ♂    | 15.5           | 100   | 20    | 129.03 | 2.1        | 13.5  | 2    | 12.9  | O.G.B.                                 |
| 15                 | 291      | ♀    | 15.5           | 100   | 21    | 135.4  | 3.1        | 20    | 2.1  | 12.9  | Do.                                    |
| 16                 | 299      | ♂    | 15.5           | 100   | 17    | 109.6  | 3          | 19.3  | 1.9  | 13.5  |                                        |
| 17                 | 300      | ..   | 15.2           | 100   | 17    | 111.8  | 3.1        | 21.05 | 2    | 12.2  | O.G.B.                                 |
| 18                 | 305      | ♂    | 15.5           | 100   | 20.4  | 131.6  | 3.3        | 21.2  | 2.1  | 13.1  | Black rat figured in plate.            |
| Total figures      |          |      | ..             | 276.2 | ..    | 347.6  | ..         | 53.3  | ..   | 35.3  | ..                                     |
| Average figures    |          |      | ..             | 15.34 | ..    | 19.31  | ..         | 3.13  | ..   | 1.96  | ..                                     |
| Average percentage |          |      | ..             | 100   | ..    | 125.82 | ..         | 20.19 | ..   | 127.3 |                                        |



MUS RATTUS. *Above 16 cm.*

| No.                | Ser. No. | Sex. | Head and body. |       | Tail. |        | Hind foot. |       | Ear. |       | REMARKS.                 |
|--------------------|----------|------|----------------|-------|-------|--------|------------|-------|------|-------|--------------------------|
| 1                  | 68       | ♂    | 16             | 100   | 22    | 137.5  | 3.3        | 20.6  | 2    | 12.5  | Y.W.B.                   |
| 2                  | 74       | ♀    | 16.3           | 100   | 17.3  | 106    | 3          | 18.4  | 2.2  | 13.4  | Black rat.               |
| 3                  | 132      | ♂    | 16.5           | 100   | 21.5  | 130.3  | 3.4        | 20.6  | 2    | 12.1  | Y.W.B.                   |
| 4                  | 133      | ♀    | 16.5           | 100   | 22    | 133.3  | 3.2        | 19.3  | 2.4  | 14.5  | G.B.                     |
| 5                  | 136      | ♂    | 16.2           | 100   | 18.5  | 114.1  | 3.2        | 19.7  | 2.1  | 12.9  | O.G.B.                   |
| 6                  | 159      | ♀    | 16             | 100   | 19.5  | 121.8  | 3.1        | 19.3  | 1.9  | 11.8  | Black rat.               |
| 7                  | 182      | ♀    | 16.5           | 100   | 21    | 127.2  | 3.1        | 18.7  | 2.1  | 12.7  | G.B. White throat patch. |
| 8                  | 251      | ♂    | 16             | 100   | 19    | 118.7  | 3.3        | 20.6  | 2    | 12.5  | Y.G.B.                   |
| 9                  | 252      | ♀    | 16             | 100   | 19.5  | 121.8  | 3.1        | 19.3  | 2.1  | 13.1  | Y.W.B. Grey breast spot. |
| 10                 | 277      | ..   | 16.2           | 100   | 21.5  | 132.7  | 3.3        | 20.3  | 2    | 12.3  | G.B.                     |
| 11                 | 278      | ♂    | 16             | 100   | 19.3  | 120.6  | 3.3        | 20.6  | 2    | 12.5  | Black rat.               |
| 12                 | 288      | ♂    | 16.8           | 100   | 21    | 125    | 3.3        | 19.6  | 2.2  | 13.09 | Y.W.G.B.                 |
| 13                 | 289      | ♀    | 16.5           | 100   | 20.7  | 125.4  | 3.3        | 20    | 2.1  | 12.7  | G.B.                     |
| 14                 | 304      | ♀    | 16             | 100   | 20    | 125    | 3.4        | 21.2  | 2    | 12.5  | Y.W.B.                   |
| 15                 | 309      | ♂    | 16.5           | 100   | 19.5  | 118.1  | 3.4        | 20.6  | 2    | 12.1  | Black rat.               |
| 16                 | 312      | ♀    | 16.5           | 100   | 19.7  | 119.3  | 3.4        | 20.6  | 1.9  | 11.5  | Y.W.B.                   |
| Total figures      |          |      | ..             | 260.5 | ..    | 322    | ..         | 52.1  | ..   | 33    | ..                       |
| Average figures    |          |      | ..             | 16.28 | ..    | 20.12  | ..         | 3.25  | ..   | 2.06  | ..                       |
| Average percentage |          |      | ..             | 100   | ..    | 123.55 | ..         | 19.96 | ..   | 12.63 |                          |

## MUS RATTUS. Above 17 cm.

| No.                | Ser. No. | Sex. | Head and body. |     | Tail.  |       | Hind foot. |      | Ear.  |      | REMARKS.                                       |
|--------------------|----------|------|----------------|-----|--------|-------|------------|------|-------|------|------------------------------------------------|
| 1                  | 56       | ♀    | 17             | 100 | 21     | 123.5 | 3.4        | 20   | 2     | 11.7 | Y.W.B.                                         |
| 2                  | 82       | ♂    | 17.2           | 100 | 20.5   | 119.1 | 3.4        | 19.7 | 2.1   | 12.2 | Y.W.B. Rufous rat                              |
| 3                  | 106      | ♂    | 17             | 100 | 22     | 129.4 | 3.4        | 20   | 2.1   | 12.3 | Y.G.B.                                         |
| 4                  | 107      | ♀    | 17.5           | 100 | 22     | 125.7 | 3.4        | 19.4 | 2.1   | 12   | Do.                                            |
| 5                  | 108      | ♀    | 17             | 100 | 22     | 129.4 | 3.2        | 18.8 | 2.2   | 12.9 | Do                                             |
| 6                  | 184      | ♀    | 17             | 100 | 20     | 117.6 | 3.2        | 18.8 | 2.1   | 12.3 | Y.W.B.                                         |
| 7                  | 221      | ♀    | 17             | 100 | 20.5   | 120.5 | 3.4        | 20   | 2     | 11.7 | G. with white throat patch.                    |
| 8                  | 144      | ♀    | 17.3           | 100 | ..     | ..    | 3.2        | 18.4 | 2.3   | 13.2 | Y.W.B.                                         |
| 9                  | 145      | ♂    | 17             | 100 | 20     | 117.6 | 3.1        | 18.2 | 2.2   | 12.9 | Do.                                            |
| 10                 | 253      | ♀    | 17             | 100 | 22     | 129.4 | 3.2        | 18.8 | 2     | 11.7 | Grey breast spot spreads over chest and belly. |
| 11                 | 254      | ♀    | 17.5           | 100 | 22.5   | 128.5 | 3.2        | 18.2 | 2.2   | 12.5 | Do.                                            |
| 12                 | 259      | ♀    | 17.5           | 100 | 24     | 137.1 | 3.1        | 17.7 | 2.1   | 12   | O.G.B.                                         |
| 13                 | 261      | ♀    | 17.5           | 100 | 22     | 129.4 | 3.4        | 20   | 2     | 11.7 | Do.                                            |
| 14                 | 279      | ♀    | 17             | 100 | 22.5   | 132.3 | 3.4        | 20   | 2     | 11.7 | Whitish brown rat.                             |
| 15                 | 282      | ♀    | 17             | 100 | 22     | 129.4 | 3.5        | 20.5 | 2     | 11.7 | Y.W.B. Hairs at tip of tail white.             |
| 16                 | 283      | ♂    | 17.5           | 100 | 19.5   | 111.4 | 3.6        | 20.5 | 2     | 11.4 | Rufous G.W.B.                                  |
| 17                 | 290      | ♂    | 17             | 100 | 21     | 123.5 | 3.1        | 18.2 | 2.1   | 12.3 | Rufous. O.G.B.                                 |
| 18                 | 297      | ♀    | 17.5           | 100 | 20     | 114.2 | 3          | 17.1 | 2.1   | 12   | Hairs at tip of tail white.                    |
| 19                 | 308      | ♂    | 17             | 100 | 23     | 135.2 | 3.4        | 20   | 2.2   | 12.9 | O.G.B.                                         |
| 20                 | 311      | ♀    | 17.2           | 100 | 21.5   | 125   | 3.4        | 19.7 | 2.1   | 12.2 | Y.W.B.                                         |
| Total figures      |          | ..   | 343.2          | ..  | 408    | ..    | 66         | ..   | 41.9  | ..   |                                                |
| Average figures    |          | ..   | 12.16          | ..  | 20.4   | ..    | 3.3        | ..   | 2.09  | ..   |                                                |
| Average percentage |          | ..   | 100            | ..  | 125.08 | ..    | 19.20      | ..   | 12.16 |      |                                                |



MUS RATTUS. *Above 18 cm.*

| No.                | Ser. No. | Sex. | Head and body. |       | Tail. |       | Hind foot. |      | Ear. |      | REMARKS.        |
|--------------------|----------|------|----------------|-------|-------|-------|------------|------|------|------|-----------------|
| 1                  | 91       | ..   | 18             | 100   | 21.5  | 119.4 | 3.1        | 17.2 | 2    | 11.1 | Chestnut Y.W.B. |
| 2                  | 130      | ♂    | 18.5           | 100   | 22.4  | 121   | 3.3        | 17.8 | 2.1  | 11.3 | Tawny O.B.      |
| 3                  | 131      | ♂    | 18.5           | 100   | 22    | 118.9 | 3.3        | 17.8 | 2    | 10.8 | Y.W.B.          |
| 4                  | 134      | ♂    | 18.5           | 100   | 21.5  | 116.2 | 3.4        | 20.6 | 2.1  | 12.1 | Do.             |
| 5                  | 135      | ♂    | 18.2           | 100   | 21.2  | 116.4 | 3.3        | 18.1 | 2.3  | 12.6 | Do.             |
| 6                  | 174      | ..   | 18             | 100   | 23    | 127.7 | 3.3        | 18.3 | 2.5  | 13.9 | Do.             |
| 7                  | 146      | ♂    | 18.5           | 100   | 23.2  | 125.4 | 3.5        | 18.9 | 2.3  | 12.4 | Do.             |
| 8                  | 148      | ♂    | 18             | 100   | 21    | 116.6 | 3.3        | 18.3 | 2.3  | 12.7 | Do.             |
| 9                  | 225      | ♀    | 18             | 100   | 21.5  | 119.4 | 3.4        | 18.8 | 2.1  | 11.6 | Do.             |
| Total figures      |          |      | ..             | 164.2 | ..    | 197.3 | ..         | 29.9 | ..   | 19.7 | ..              |
| Average figures    |          |      | ..             | 18.24 | ..    | 21.92 | ..         | 3.32 | ..   | 2.18 | ..              |
| Average percentage |          |      | ..             | 100   | 120.1 | ..    | 18.2       | ..   | 11.9 | ..   |                 |

MUS RATTUS. *Above 19 cm.*

| No.                | Ser. No. | Sex. | Head and body. |       | Tail. |       | Hind foot. |      | Ear. |       | REMARKS.               |
|--------------------|----------|------|----------------|-------|-------|-------|------------|------|------|-------|------------------------|
| 1                  | 1.4      | ♂    | 19.2           | 100   | 24.3  | 126.5 | 3.6        | 18.7 | 2.3  | 11.9  | O.G.B.                 |
| 2                  | 209      | ♂    | 19.5           | 100   | 24    | 123   | 3.6        | 18.4 | 2.4  | 12.3  |                        |
| 3                  | 210      | ♀    | 19             | 100   | 24    | 126.3 | 3.3        | 17.3 | 2.2  | 11.5  |                        |
| 4                  | 222      | ♀    | 19             | 100   | 22.5  | 118.4 | 3.3        | 17.3 | 2.1  | 11    | Y.W.B.                 |
| 5                  | 270      | ..   | 19             | 100   | 24    | 126.3 | 3.6        | 18.9 | ..   | ..    | G.W.B.                 |
| 6                  | 286      | ♀    | 19             | 100   | 23.5  | 123.6 | 3.5        | 18.4 | 2.4  | 12.6  | G.B. White teat spots. |
| Total figures      |          |      | ..             | 114.7 | ..    | 142.3 | ..         | 20.9 | ..   | 11.4  | ..                     |
| Average figures    |          |      | ..             | 19.11 | ..    | 23.71 | ..         | 3.48 | ..   | 2.28  | ..                     |
| Average percentage |          |      | ..             | 100   | ..    | 124.4 | ..         | 18.1 | ..   | 11.88 |                        |

*Principal measurements of skulls of Calcutta Mus rattus under 15 cm. head and body.*

| No.                 | Serial No. | Sex. | Greatest length. | Basal length. | Greatest breadth. | Nasal length. | Interorbital breadth. | Cranial breadth. | Zygomatic plate. | Palate length. | Diastema.     | Length of palatine foramen. | Breadth of palatine foramen. | Length of upper molar series. | Breadth of upper molar series. | Length of lower jaw. | Depth of lower jaw. |        |
|---------------------|------------|------|------------------|---------------|-------------------|---------------|-----------------------|------------------|------------------|----------------|---------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|----------------------|---------------------|--------|
| 1                   | 65         | ♀    | 39.5<br>100      | 32.5<br>82.2  | 19.5<br>49.3      | 13.5<br>34.17 | 6.5<br>16.4           | 16<br>40.5       | 5<br>12.6        | 18.5<br>46.8   | 10.75<br>27.2 | 6.5<br>16.4                 | 3<br>7.5                     | 7<br>17.7                     | 2.5<br>6.3                     | ..                   | ..                  |        |
| 2                   | 66         | ♂    | 36.5<br>100      | 29<br>79.4    | 19<br>52.5        | 15<br>41.09   | 6<br>16.4             | 16.5<br>45.2     | 4.5<br>12.3      | 17.5<br>47.9   | 9.5<br>26.02  | 7<br>19.1                   | 2.5<br>6.8                   | 6.75<br>18.4                  | 2<br>5.4                       | 24<br>65.7           | 10<br>27.3          |        |
| 3                   | 67         | ♂    | 36.75<br>100     | 30<br>81.6    | 18.25<br>49.6     | 13<br>35.3    | 5.5<br>14.9           | 14.5<br>39.4     | 4.5<br>12.2      | 17<br>46.5     | 9.5<br>25.8   | 7<br>19.04                  | 2.5<br>6.8                   | 7<br>19.04                    | 2<br>5.4                       | 21.5<br>58.5         | 9<br>24.4           |        |
| 4                   | 70         | ..   | 39<br>100        | 31.5<br>80.7  | 19<br>48.7        | 13.5<br>34.6  | 6<br>15.3             | 15<br>38.4       | 4.5<br>11.5      | 18<br>46.1     | 10<br>25.6    | 7<br>17.9                   | 3<br>7.69                    | 7<br>17.9                     | 2<br>5.1                       | 24<br>61.5           | 11.5<br>29.4        | Black. |
| 5                   | 85         | ♂    | 37.5<br>100      | 29.5<br>78.6  | 13<br>48          | 13<br>34.6    | 6<br>16               | 14.5<br>38.6     | 4<br>10.6        | 18<br>48       | 9.5<br>25.3   | 7.25<br>19.3                | 2.5<br>6.6                   | 7<br>18.6                     | 2<br>5.3                       | ..                   | ..                  |        |
| 6                   | 86         | ♂    | 38<br>100        | 30.5<br>80.2  | ..                | 13.75<br>36.1 | 5<br>13.1             | 15.5<br>40.7     | 4.5<br>11.8      | 18.5<br>48.6   | 10.25<br>26.9 | 7.5<br>19.7                 | 2.75<br>7.2                  | 7<br>18.4                     | 2.25<br>5.9                    | 24.25<br>63.8        | 10.5<br>27.6        |        |
| 7                   | 157        | ♀    | 37<br>100        | 30.5<br>82.1  | 18.5<br>50        | 13.5<br>36.4  | 5<br>13.5             | 15<br>40.5       | 4.5<br>12.1      | 17.5<br>47.2   | 10<br>27.02   | 6.75<br>18.2                | 2.75<br>7.4                  | 6.5<br>17.5                   | 2<br>5.4                       | ..                   | ..                  |        |
| 8                   | 164        | ♀    | 37.5<br>100      | 31.5<br>84    | ..                | 13<br>34.6    | 5<br>13.3             | 15.5<br>41.3     | 4<br>10.6        | 18.5<br>49.3   | 10.5<br>28    | 6.5<br>17.3                 | 3<br>8                       | 6.5<br>17.3                   | 2<br>5.3                       | ..                   | ..                  |        |
| 9                   | 260        | ♂    | 40<br>100        | 32<br>80      | 19<br>47.5        | 14<br>35      | 6.25<br>15.6          | 16<br>40         | 4.5<br>11.25     | 18.5<br>46.25  | 10<br>25      | 6.5<br>16.25                | 2.75<br>6.8                  | 7<br>17.5                     | 2<br>5                         | ..                   | ..                  |        |
| 10                  | 274        | ..   | 38<br>100        | 30<br>78.9    | 17.5<br>48.6      | 13<br>34.2    | 6<br>15.8             | 15<br>39.4       | 4<br>10.5        | 18<br>47.3     | 10<br>26.3    | 7<br>18.4                   | 2.75<br>7.2                  | 7<br>18.4                     | 2.25<br>5.9                    | 23.5<br>61.8         | 10.5<br>27.6        |        |
| Total               | ..         | ..   | 379.75           | 307           | 185.9             | 135.25        | 57.25                 | 153.5            | 44               | 179            | 100           | 69                          | 28                           | 68.75                         | 21                             | 117.25               | 51.5                |        |
| Average measurement |            |      | 37.97            | 30.7          | 18.59             | 13.52         | 5.72                  | 15.35            | 4.4              | 17.9           | 10            | 6.9                         | 2.8                          | 6.87                          | 2.1                            | 23.45                | 10.3                |        |
| Average percentage  |            |      | 100              | 80.85         | 48.95             | 35.10         | 15.06                 | 40.42            | 11.58            | 47.14          | 26.33         | 18.17                       | 7.42                         | 18.08                         | 5.52                           | 61.73                | 27.12               |        |

The lower series of figures referring to each specimen gives the percentage of the greatest length of the skull.



*Principal measurements of skulls of Calcutta Mus rattus 15 cm. and under 16 cm.*

| No.                 | Serial No. | Sex. | G. L.       | Basal L.      | G. B.         | N. L.        | Io.B.        | C. B.         | Zy. Pl.      | Pl. L.        | Diastema.    | Pal. For.    | P.F.B.      | Up. M.L.     | Up. M.B. | Length of lower jaw. | Depth of lower jaw. |
|---------------------|------------|------|-------------|---------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|-------------|--------------|----------|----------------------|---------------------|
| 1                   | 78         | ♀    | 38.5<br>100 | 32<br>83.1    | 18.5<br>48    | 13<br>33.7   | 5.5<br>14.2  | 15.25<br>39.6 | 4.5<br>11.6  | 19<br>49.3    | 10.5<br>27.2 | 7.5<br>19.4  | 2.5<br>6.3  | 7<br>18.1    | 2<br>5.1 | ..<br>..             | ..<br>..            |
| 2                   | 105        | ♂    | 41.5<br>100 | 33.25<br>80.1 | 19.5<br>46.9  | 13.5<br>32.5 | 5.5<br>13.2  | 16<br>38.5    | 4.5<br>10.8  | 19.5<br>46.9  | 10.5<br>25.3 | 7.75<br>18.6 | 2.5<br>6    | 7.25<br>17.4 | 2<br>4.8 | 24.5<br>59           | 11<br>26.5          |
| 3                   | 160        | ♀    | 39.5<br>100 | 32.5<br>82.2  | 19.5<br>49.3  | 14<br>35.4   | 6<br>15.1    | 15.5<br>39.2  | 4.75<br>12   | 20<br>50.6    | 11<br>27.8   | 7.5<br>18.9  | 2.5<br>6.3  | 7<br>17.7    | 2<br>5   | ..<br>..             | ..<br>..            |
| 4                   | 271        | ♂    | 37.5<br>100 | 31<br>82.6    | ..<br>..      | 12.5<br>33.3 | 5.5<br>14.6  | 15<br>40      | 4.25<br>11.3 | 18<br>48      | 9.5<br>25.5  | 7.5<br>20    | 2.5<br>6.6  | 7<br>18.6    | 2<br>5.3 | ..<br>..             | ..<br>..            |
| 5                   | 275        | ..   | ..          | ..            | 17.5          | 12.5         | 5.5          | 15            | 4.5          | 18            | 10           | 7            | 2.5         | 6.5          | 2        | 23                   | 10                  |
| 6                   | 280        | ♀    | 38.5<br>100 | 32.5<br>84.4  | 19.75<br>51.2 | 13<br>33.7   | 5.5<br>14.2  | 15.25<br>39.6 | 4.5<br>11.6  | 18.5<br>48.05 | 10.5<br>27.2 | 7.5<br>19.4  | 2.75<br>7.1 | 7<br>18.1    | 2<br>5.1 | 25<br>64.9           | 12<br>31.1          |
| 7                   | 284        | ♀    | 38<br>100   | 31<br>81.5    | 19.5<br>51.3  | 13.5<br>35.5 | 5.75<br>15.1 | 16<br>42.1    | 5<br>13.1    | 18<br>47.3    | 10.5<br>27.6 | 7.5<br>19.7  | 2.5<br>6.5  | 7<br>18.4    | 2<br>5.2 | ..<br>..             | ..<br>..            |
| Total figs. ..      |            |      | 233.5       | 192.25        | 114.25        | 92           | 39.25        | 108           | 32           | 131           | 72.5         | 52.25        | 17.75       | 48.75        | 14       | 72.5                 | 33                  |
| Average measurement |            |      | 38.9        | 32.04         | 19.04         | 13.14        | 5.6          | 15.4          | 4.57         | 18.71         | 10.35        | 7.46         | 2.53        | 6.96         | 2        | 24.16                | 11                  |
| Average percentage. |            |      | 100         | 82.4          | 48.9          | 34           | 14.4         | 39.5          | 11.7         | 48.1          | 26.6         | 19.1         | 6.5         | 17.8         | 5.1      | 62.1                 | 28.4                |

Principal measurements of skulls of *Calcutta Mus rattus* 16 cm. and under 17 cm.

| No.                | Serial No. | Sex. | G.L.        | Basal length.  | G.B.          | N.L.          | Inter-orbital length. | C.B.           | Zy. Pl.      | Palate length. | Diastema.      | Pal. For.    | P.F.B.      | Up. M.L.     | Up. M.B.    | Length of lower jaw. | Depth of lower jaw. |
|--------------------|------------|------|-------------|----------------|---------------|---------------|-----------------------|----------------|--------------|----------------|----------------|--------------|-------------|--------------|-------------|----------------------|---------------------|
| 1                  | 136        | ♂    | 43<br>100   | 35<br>81.39    | ..<br>..      | 16<br>37.2    | 6<br>13.95            | 15.75<br>36.62 | 5.25<br>12.2 | 20.75<br>48.25 | 12<br>27.9     | 8<br>18.6    | 3<br>6.97   | 7<br>16.27   | 2<br>4.65   | 27<br>62.79          | 13<br>30.23         |
| 2                  | 159        | ♀    | 39<br>100   | 33<br>84.61    | 19.5<br>50    | 14.5<br>37.17 | 5.5<br>14.1           | 15.5<br>39.74  | 5<br>12.82   | 19<br>48.71    | 11<br>28.2     | 7.5<br>19.23 | 2.5<br>6.41 | 7<br>17.94   | 2<br>5.12   | 22.5<br>57.69        | 13<br>33.3          |
| 3                  | 132        | ♀    | 43<br>100   | 36.5<br>84.88  | ..<br>..      | 16<br>37.2    | 5.5<br>12.79          | ..<br>..       | 5<br>11.62   | 21<br>48.83    | 11<br>25.58    | 7.5<br>17.44 | 2.5<br>5.81 | 7<br>16.27   | 2<br>4.65   | ..<br>..             | ..<br>..            |
| 4                  | 182        | ♀    | 41<br>100   | 35<br>85.36    | ..<br>..      | 14<br>33.3    | 5.5<br>13.41          | 15.5<br>38.8   | 5<br>12.19   | 20<br>48.78    | 11<br>26.82    | 8.5<br>20.73 | 3<br>7.31   | 7<br>17.07   | 2<br>4.87   | ..<br>..             | ..<br>..            |
| 5                  | 277        | ..   | 41.5<br>100 | 34.5<br>83.13  | 20<br>48.19   | 14<br>33.73   | 5.5<br>13.25          | 15<br>36.14    | 5<br>12.04   | 20<br>48.19    | 11.5<br>27.71  | 8<br>19.27   | 3.5<br>8.43 | 7<br>16.8    | 2<br>4.81   | 21<br>50.6           | 12<br>28.9          |
| 6                  | 278        | ♂    | 40.5<br>100 | 33.25<br>82.09 | 20.5<br>50.61 | 14<br>34.56   | 6<br>14.81            | 16<br>39.5     | 5<br>12.34   | 19.5<br>48.14  | 11.5<br>28.39  | 8<br>19.75   | 3<br>7.4    | 7<br>17.28   | 2<br>4.93   | 25<br>61.72          | 12<br>29.62         |
| 7                  | 289        | ♀    | 38.5<br>100 | 32.5<br>84.41  | 19.5<br>50.64 | 13.5<br>35.06 | 5.5<br>14.28          | 15.75<br>40.9  | 5<br>12.98   | 18.5<br>48.05  | 10<br>25.97    | 7.5<br>19.48 | 3.75<br>9.7 | 7<br>18.1    | 2<br>5.19   | ..<br>..             | ..<br>..            |
| 8                  | 309        | ..   | 41<br>100   | 32<br>78.04    | ..<br>..      | 14.5<br>35.36 | 6<br>14.63            | 16<br>39.02    | 5<br>12.19   | ..<br>..       | 11.25<br>27.43 | 7.5<br>18.29 | 3<br>7.31   | 6.5<br>15.85 | 1.75<br>4.2 | 27<br>65.85          | 12.5<br>30.4        |
| Total figures      |            |      | 327.5       | 271.75         | 79.5          | 116.5         | 45.5                  | 109.5          | 40.25        | 138.75         | 89.25          | 62.5         | 24.25       | 55.5         | 15.75       | 122.5                | 62.5                |
| Average figs.      |            |      | 40.93       | 33.95          | 19.87         | 14.56         | 5.68                  | 15.64          | 5.06         | 19.82          | 11.15          | 7.81         | 3.08        | 6.92         | 1.96        | 24.5                 | 12.5                |
| Average percentage |            |      | 100         | 82.8           | 48.4          | 35.4          | 13.7                  | 38.6           | 12.2         | 48.4           | 27.1           | 19           | 7.3         | 16.8         | 4.6         | 59.9                 | 30.4                |

*Principal measurements of skulls of Calcutta Mus rattus 17 cm. and under 18 cm.*

| No.                | Serial No. | Sex. | G.L.        | Basal length. | G.B.         | N.L.           | Io. length.  | C.B.           | Zy. Pl.      | Pal. length.   | Diastema.     | Pal For.    | P.F.B.       | M.L. Up.      | Up. M.B. | Length of lower jaw. | Depth of lower jaw. |
|--------------------|------------|------|-------------|---------------|--------------|----------------|--------------|----------------|--------------|----------------|---------------|-------------|--------------|---------------|----------|----------------------|---------------------|
| 1                  | 56         | ♀    | 42<br>100   | 34<br>80.9    | ..<br>..     | 14.5<br>34.5   | 6<br>14.2    | 14.5<br>34.5   | 5<br>11.9    | 20<br>47.6     | 11.5<br>27.3  | 7<br>16.6   | ..<br>..     | 7<br>16.6     | 2<br>4.7 | ..<br>..             | ..<br>..            |
| 2                  | 144        | ♀    | 42<br>100   | 33.5<br>79.7  | ..<br>..     | 14.5<br>34.5   | 5.5<br>13.09 | 16<br>38.09    | 5<br>11.9    | 19.5<br>46.4   | 11<br>26.1    | 7<br>16.6   | 2.5<br>5.9   | 7<br>16.6     | 2<br>4.7 | ..<br>..             | ..<br>..            |
| 3                  | 145        | ♂    | 43<br>100   | 36<br>83.07   | ..<br>..     | 16<br>37.02    | 6<br>13.9    | 16<br>37.02    | 6<br>13.9    | 21<br>48.8     | 12<br>27.9    | 8<br>18.4   | 3.25<br>7.55 | 7<br>16.2     | 2<br>4.6 | ..<br>..             | ..<br>..            |
| 4                  | 184        | ♀    | 41<br>100   | 35<br>85.3    | 20<br>48.7   | 14.25<br>34.75 | 6<br>14.6    | 16.25<br>39.63 | 5.5<br>13.4  | 20.5<br>50     | 11<br>26.8    | 7<br>17.07  | 2.5<br>6.69  | 7<br>17.07    | 2<br>4.8 | 25<br>60.9           | 12.5<br>30.4        |
| 5                  | 221        | ♀    | 43<br>100   | 35.5<br>82.5  | 21<br>48.8   | 15.5<br>36.04  | 6<br>13.9    | 15.5<br>36.04  | 5<br>11.6    | 21<br>48.8     | 11.5<br>26.7  | 8<br>18.4   | 3<br>6.9     | 7.5<br>17.4   | 2<br>4.6 | ..<br>..             | ..<br>..            |
| 6                  | 259        | ♀    | 41<br>100   | 34<br>82.9    | 20<br>48.7   | 15.5<br>37.8   | 6<br>14.6    | 15<br>36.5     | 5<br>12.2    | 19.25<br>46.95 | 12<br>29.2    | 7.5<br>18.2 | 3<br>7.3     | 7<br>17.07    | 2<br>4.8 | 25<br>60.9           | 12.5<br>30.4        |
| 7                  | 279        | ♀    | 41<br>100   | 34<br>82.9    | 20<br>48.7   | 15.5<br>37.8   | 5.5<br>13.4  | 15.75<br>38.41 | 5.25<br>12.8 | 19.5<br>47.5   | 12<br>29.2    | 7.5<br>18.2 | 3<br>7.3     | 7<br>17.07    | 2<br>4.8 | 27<br>65.8           | 12.5<br>30.4        |
| 8                  | 282        | ♀    | 41.5<br>100 | 35.25<br>84.9 | 21<br>50.5   | 14.5<br>34.9   | 6<br>14.9    | 15.5<br>37.3   | 5<br>12.04   | 20<br>48.1     | 11.5<br>27.7  | 8<br>19.2   | 3<br>7.2     | 7.5<br>18.07  | 2<br>4.8 | 26<br>62.6           | 13<br>31.3          |
| 9                  | 283        | ♂    | 41.5<br>100 | 34<br>81.9    | 20<br>48.1   | 15<br>36.1     | 5.5<br>13.2  | 15.75<br>37.9  | 5.25<br>12.6 | 19.5<br>46.9   | 11.75<br>28.3 | 8<br>19.2   | 3<br>7.2     | 7.25<br>17.4  | 2<br>4.8 | 26.5<br>63.8         | 14<br>33.7          |
| 10                 | 290        | ♂    | 40.5<br>100 | 34<br>83.9    | 19.5<br>48.1 | 14.5<br>35.8   | 5.75<br>14.1 | 15<br>37.03    | 4.75<br>11.7 | 19.5<br>48.1   | 11.5<br>28.3  | 7.5<br>18.5 | 2.5<br>6.1   | 7<br>17.2     | 2<br>4.9 | 25.5<br>62.9         | 11.5<br>28.3        |
| 11                 | 297        | ♂    | 40<br>100   | 34<br>85      | 20<br>50     | 13.5<br>33.7   | 5.5<br>13.7  | 15.75<br>39.37 | 5<br>12.5    | 18.5<br>46.2   | 10<br>25      | 7<br>17.5   | 2.5<br>6.25  | 7.25<br>18.12 | 2<br>5   | 23<br>57.5           | 12.5<br>31.25       |
| Total              | ..         | ..   | 456.5       | 379.25        | 161.5        | 163.25         | 63.75        | 171            | 56.75        | 218.25         | 125.75        | 82.5        | 28.25        | 78.5          | 22       | 178                  | 88.5                |
| Average figs.      |            |      | 41.5        | 34.47         | 20.18        | 14.84          | 5.79         | 15.54          | 5.15         | 19.84          | 11.43         | 7.5         | 2.82         | 7.1           | 2        | 25.4                 | 12.6                |
| Average percentage | ..         | ..   | 100         | 83            | 48.4         | 35.7           | 13.9         | 37.4           | 12.4         | 47.7           | 27.5          | 18          | 6.7          | 17.1          | 4.8      | 61.2                 | 30.3                |



*Principal measurements of skulls of Calcutta Mus rattus 18 cm. and under 19 cm.*

| No.                    | Serial No. | Sex. | G.L.        | Basal length.  | G.B.         | N.L.           | I.O.B.        | C.B.           | Zy. pl.       | Pal. L.      | Diastena.      | Pal. For.    | P.F.B.   | Up. M.L.     | Up. M.B.     | Length of lower jaw. | Depth of lower jaw. |
|------------------------|------------|------|-------------|----------------|--------------|----------------|---------------|----------------|---------------|--------------|----------------|--------------|----------|--------------|--------------|----------------------|---------------------|
| 1                      | 91         |      | 47<br>100   | 39.5<br>84.04  | ..<br>..     | 17.5<br>37.2   | 5.75<br>12.23 | 16<br>34.04    | 5.75<br>12.23 | 23<br>48.9   | 13.5<br>28.7   | 10<br>21.2   | 3<br>6.3 | 8<br>17.02   | 2.25<br>4.78 | 30.5<br>64.8         | 14.5<br>30.8        |
| 2                      | 130        |      | 44<br>100   | 36.75<br>81.25 | 22<br>50     | 16.5<br>37.5   | 6<br>13.6     | 15.75<br>35.79 | 5.25<br>11.93 | 21.5<br>48.8 | 12.5<br>28.4   | 8.5<br>19.3  | 3<br>6.8 | 7<br>15.9    | 2<br>4.5     | ..<br>..             | ..<br>..            |
| 3                      | 135        |      | 43<br>100   | 35.5<br>82.5   | ..<br>..     | 16.25<br>37.78 | 7<br>16.2     | 16.5<br>38.3   | 5.5<br>12.7   | 21.5<br>50   | 11.75<br>27.32 | 8<br>18.6    | 3<br>6.9 | 7<br>16.2    | 2<br>4.6     | ..<br>..             | ..<br>..            |
| 4                      | 225        |      | 41.5<br>100 | 34<br>81.9     | 20.5<br>49.3 | 14.5<br>34.9   | 6.25<br>15.06 | 16<br>38.5     | 5.5<br>13.2   | 19.5<br>46.9 | 11<br>26.5     | 7.25<br>17.4 | 3<br>7.2 | 7.5<br>18.07 | 2<br>4.8     | 28<br>67.4           | 12.5<br>30.1        |
| Total figures          |            |      | 175.5       | 145.75         | 42.5         | 64.75          | 25            | 64.25          | 22            | 85.5         | 48.75          | 33.75        | 12       | 29.5         | 8.25         | 58.5                 | 27                  |
| Average fig.           |            |      | 43.87       | 36.43          | 21.25        | 16.18          | 6.25          | 16.6           | 5.5           | 21.39        | 12.18          | 8.43         | 3        | 7.3          | 2.06         | 29.2                 | 13.5                |
| Average per-centage .. |            |      | 100         | 83.1           | 49.6         | 36.7           | 14.1          | 36.05          | 12.5          | 48.6         | 27.6           | 19.1         | 6.8      | 16.6         | 4.5          | 66.5                 | 30.4                |

*Principal measurements of skulls of Calcutta Mus rattus 19 cm. and over.*

| No.                    | Serial No. | Sex. | G.L.         | Basal L.     | G.B.       | Nasal L.   | Io.B.        | C.B.         | Zy. Plate.   | Pal. L.       | Diastena.     | Pal For.   | P.F.B.      | Up. M.L.     | Up. M.B. | L. of lower jaw. | Depth of lower jaw. |
|------------------------|------------|------|--------------|--------------|------------|------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|---------------|---------------|------------|-------------|--------------|----------|------------------|---------------------|
| 1                      | 114        | ♂    | 47.5<br>100  | 39.5<br>83.1 | ..<br>..   | 18<br>37.8 | 6.5<br>13.6  | 16.5<br>34.7 | 5.75<br>12.1 | 23<br>48.4    | 12.75<br>26.8 | 9<br>18.9  | ..<br>..    | 7.5<br>15.7  | 2<br>4.2 | ..<br>..         | ..<br>..            |
| 2                      | 209        | ♂    | 45<br>100    | 37<br>82.2   | ..<br>..   | 16<br>35.5 | 6.5<br>14.4  | 15.5<br>34.4 | 5.25<br>11.6 | 21.5<br>47.7  | 12.5<br>27.7  | 8<br>17.7  | 4<br>8.8    | 7.5<br>16.6  | 2<br>4.4 | ..<br>..         | ..<br>..            |
| 3                      | 222        | ♀    | 43<br>100    | 37<br>86.04  | ..<br>..   | 16<br>37.2 | 6.25<br>14.5 | 16<br>37.2   | 5.5<br>12.7  | 21.25<br>49.4 | 12.5<br>29.07 | 9<br>20.9  | 3.75<br>8.7 | 7.25<br>16.8 | 2<br>4.6 | ..<br>..         | ..<br>..            |
| 4                      | 270        | ..   | 44.5<br>100  | 38<br>85.3   | ..<br>..   | 17<br>38.2 | 6.5<br>14.6  | 16<br>35.9   | 6<br>13.4    | 22<br>49.4    | 13.5<br>30.3  | 9<br>20.2  | 3.5<br>7.8  | 7.5<br>16.8  | 2<br>4.4 | 28<br>62.9       | 14<br>31.4          |
| 5                      | 286        | ♀    | 46.25<br>100 | 39<br>84.3   | 22<br>47.5 | 18<br>38.9 | 6.5<br>14.05 | 16.5<br>35.6 | 6<br>12.9    | 23<br>49.7    | 14<br>30.2    | 8<br>17.08 | 2.75<br>5.9 | 7<br>15.1    | 2<br>4.3 | ..<br>..         | ..<br>..            |
| Total figures          |            |      | 226.25       | 190.5        | 22         | 85         | 32.25        | 80.5         | 28.5         | 110.75        | 65.25         | 43         | 14          | 36.75        | 10       | 28               | 14                  |
| Average measurement    |            |      | 45.25        | 38.1         | 22         | 17         | 6.4          | 16           | 5.7          | 22.15         | 13            | 8.6        | 3.6         | 7.3          | 2        | ..               | ..                  |
| Average per-centage .. |            |      | 100          | 84.19        | 47.5       | 37.56      | 14.25        | 35.58        | 12.59        | 48.95         | 28.84         | 19         | 3.5         | 16.24        | 4.4      | ..               | ..                  |

*Fifty fresh measurements of Mus decumanus, Calcutta.*

| No. | Serial No. | Length of head and body. | Length of tail. | Length of hind foot. | Length of ears. | Relation of ears to eyes. | Teats.        |
|-----|------------|--------------------------|-----------------|----------------------|-----------------|---------------------------|---------------|
| 1   | 61         | 100<br>19                | 86.8<br>16.5    | 21<br>4              | 2               | $\frac{1}{2}$ cover.      |               |
| 2   | 206        | 100<br>23                | 87<br>20        | 18.3<br>4.2          | 2               | 1 cm. from eye.           | $\frac{3}{8}$ |
| 3   | 207        | 100<br>23                | 91<br>21        | 18<br>4.1            | 2.1             | Reach.                    | $\frac{3}{8}$ |
| 4   | 213        | 100<br>24.5              | 89<br>22 estd.  | 18<br>4.5            | 2               | Cover.                    |               |
| 5   | 214        | 100<br>22                | 91<br>20        | 18.6<br>4.1          | 2               | $\frac{1}{2}$ cover.      | $\frac{2}{8}$ |
| 6   | 226        | 100<br>22.5              | 91<br>20.5      | 17.7<br>4            | 2               | 1 cm. from eye.           | $\frac{3}{8}$ |
| 7   | 234        | 100<br>23                | 91<br>21        | 18.7<br>4.3          | 2               | $\frac{1}{2}$ cover.      | $\frac{3}{8}$ |
| 8   | 235        | 100<br>24                | 87.5<br>21      | 17.5<br>4.2          | 2               | Reach.                    | $\frac{3}{8}$ |
| 9   | 236        | 100<br>22.5              | 88<br>19.8      | 18.1<br>4.1          | 2               |                           |               |
| 10  | 237        | 100<br>27.5              | 80<br>22        | 16.3<br>4.5          | 2.1             | Reach                     |               |
| 11  | 238        | 100<br>27                | 90<br>24.5      | 17.4<br>4.7          | 2.1             | $\frac{1}{2}$ cover.      |               |
| 12  | 239        | 100<br>23                | 94<br>21.5      | 17.4<br>4            | 2.1             | Reach.                    |               |
| 13  | 240        | 100<br>21.5              | 89<br>19.5      | 18.1<br>3.9          | 1.9             | Short.                    |               |
| 14  | 241        | 100<br>23.2              | 81<br>19.8      | 18<br>4.3            | 2.1             |                           |               |
| 15  | 81         | 100<br>21.5              | 95<br>20.5      | 19<br>4.1            | 2.2             | .2 from eye.              | $\frac{1}{8}$ |
| 16  | 83         | 100<br>20                | 95<br>19        | 19<br>3.9            | 1.9             | .3 from eye.              |               |
| 17  | 84         | 100<br>22                | 100<br>22       | 19<br>4.3            | 2.1             | .3 from eye.              |               |
| 18  | 242        | 100<br>23.5              | 85.1<br>20      | 18.3<br>4.3          | 2.1             |                           |               |

*Fifty fresh measurements of Mus decumanus, Calcutta—(contd.)*

| No. | Serial No. | Length of head and body. | Length of tail. | Length of hind foot. | Length of ears. | Relation of ears to eyes. | Teats.        |
|-----|------------|--------------------------|-----------------|----------------------|-----------------|---------------------------|---------------|
| 19  | 95         | 100<br>24                | 87<br>21        | 20<br>4.8            | 2.1             | .5 from eye.              |               |
| 20  | 243        | 100<br>22.5              | 88.8<br>20      | 18.6<br>4.2          | 2               |                           | $\frac{3}{3}$ |
| 21  | 97         | 100<br>20.5              | 95<br>19.5      | 21<br>4.4            | 2               | Reach.                    |               |
| 22  | 244        | 100<br>21.5              | 88.3<br>19      | 20<br>4.3            | 1.9             |                           |               |
| 23  | 109        | 100<br>19                | 97<br>18.5      | 20<br>3.9            | 2               | Cover very wide.          |               |
| 24  | 245        | 100<br>24.5              | 85.7<br>21      | 17.1<br>4.2          | 2               | 1 cm. from eye.           |               |
| 25  | 246        | 100<br>23                | 91.3<br>21      | 19.5<br>4.5          | 2.1             | 1 cm. from eye.           | $\frac{3}{3}$ |
| 26  | 116        | 100<br>20.5              | 93<br>19        | 19<br>4              | 2               | $\frac{1}{2}$ cover.      |               |
| 27  | 117        | 100<br>21                | 90<br>19        | 18<br>3.8            | 1.5             | .1 from eye.              |               |
| 28  | 137        | 100<br>19.5              | 100<br>19.4     | 21<br>4.1            | 2               | Reach.                    |               |
| 29  | 140        | 100<br>20.5              | 80<br>16.5      | 20<br>4.2            | 2               | .2 from eye.              |               |
| 30  | 149        | 100<br>21.2              | 95<br>20.2      | 17<br>3.8            | 1.9             | Reach.                    |               |
| 31  | 150        | 100<br>22.5              | 88<br>19.8      | 18<br>4              | 1.8             | .2 from eye.              |               |
| 32  | 151        | 100<br>21                | 92<br>19.5      | 17<br>3.9            | 2               | .2 from eye.              |               |
| 33  | 247        | 100<br>23                | 100<br>23       | 18.2<br>4.2          | 2               | .5 from eye.              | $\frac{3}{3}$ |
| 34  | 185        | 100<br>25.7              | 85<br>22        | 16<br>4.2            | ..              | Reach.                    | $\frac{3}{3}$ |
| 35  | 186        | 100<br>20                | 90<br>18        | 20<br>4              | 2               | $\frac{1}{2}$ cover.      | $\frac{3}{3}$ |
| 36  | 187        | 100<br>21                | 95<br>20        | 19<br>4              | 2               | .3 from eye.              |               |



*Fifty fresh measurements of Mus decumanus, Calcutta—(concl'd.)*

| No.                 | Serial No. | Length of head and body. | Length of tail. | Length of hind foot. | Length of ears. | Relation of ears to eyes. | Teats.                     |
|---------------------|------------|--------------------------|-----------------|----------------------|-----------------|---------------------------|----------------------------|
| 37                  | 188        | 100<br>24                | 89<br>21·5      | 17<br>4              | 2               | $\frac{1}{2}$ cover       | $\frac{2}{3}$              |
| 38                  | 189        | 100<br>23                | 86·9<br>20      | 18<br>4·2            | 2·1             | Reach.                    |                            |
| 39                  | 190        | 100<br>22                | 95<br>21        | 18·6<br>4·1          | 2               | Do.                       |                            |
| 40                  | 191        | 100<br>21                | 88<br>18·5      | 19<br>4              | 2               | Do.                       |                            |
| 41                  | 196        | 100<br>22                | 90·9<br>20      | 18·6<br>4·1          | 2               | ·5 from eye.              |                            |
| 42                  | 197        | 100<br>24                | 89·5<br>21·5    | 17<br>4·1            | 2·1             | Reach.                    | $\frac{4}{3}$              |
| 43                  | 198        | 100<br>23                | 89<br>20·5      | 17·8<br>4·1          | 2·1             | ·2 from eye.              |                            |
| 44                  | 199        | 100<br>25                | 88<br>22        | 16<br>4·1            | 2·1             |                           | $\frac{3}{2}, \frac{3}{3}$ |
| 45                  | 200        | 100<br>23·5              | 89<br>21        | 17<br>4              | 2               | Reach.                    | $\frac{2}{3}$              |
| 46                  | 201        | 100<br>25                | 86<br>21·5      | 16·8<br>4·2          | 2·1             | ·5 from eye.              |                            |
| 47                  | 202        | 100<br>22·5              | 88·8<br>20      | 17·7<br>4            | 2               | ·2 from eye.              | $\frac{2}{3}$              |
| 48                  | 203        | 100<br>23·5              | 80·8<br>19      | 17<br>4              | 2               | ·5 from eye.              |                            |
| 49                  | 204        | 100<br>23                | 84·7<br>19·5    | 17<br>3·9            | 2·2             | ·3 from eye.              | $\frac{3}{4}, \frac{3}{3}$ |
| 50                  | 205        | 100<br>21·7              | 86<br>18·7      | 18·8<br>4·1          | 2               |                           | $\frac{3}{3}$              |
| Total figures       |            | 1126·8                   | 1011·7          | 206·9                |                 |                           |                            |
| Average percentage. |            | 100                      | 89·78           | 18·36                |                 |                           |                            |

*Principal measurements of skulls of Calcutta M. decumanus.*

| No. | Serial No. | Gr. L.      | Bas. L.      | Gr. B.       | Nasal L.     | Io. B.        | C B.           | Zygom.        | Palate L.  | Dias.         | Pal. For. L.  | Pal. For. B. | Up. Mol. L.  | Up. Mol. B. | Length of lower jaw. | Depth of lower jaw. |
|-----|------------|-------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|---------------|----------------|---------------|------------|---------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|-------------|----------------------|---------------------|
| 1   | 243        | 100<br>56.2 | 90<br>51     | 50.7<br>28.5 | 40<br>22.5   | 13.3<br>7.5   | 32<br>18       | 12.8<br>7.2   | 50<br>29   | 28.4<br>16    | 17.6<br>10    | 8.0<br>4.5   | 12.2<br>7    | 4.1<br>2.5  | ..<br>37             | ..<br>17            |
| 2   | 237        | 100<br>52   | 90<br>47     | 50<br>26     | 41.3<br>21.5 | 13.4<br>7     | 32.6<br>17     | 13.4<br>7     | 50<br>27.5 | 29.8<br>15.5  | 17.3<br>9     | 6.7<br>3.5   | 15.3<br>8    | 4.8<br>2.5  | 35.5                 | 15.5                |
| 3   | 247        | 100<br>51   | 88<br>45     | 51.9<br>26.5 | 39.2<br>20   | 13.7<br>7     | 32.3<br>16.5   | 14.1<br>7.2   | 50<br>26   | 28.4<br>14.5  | 16.6<br>8.5   | 6.8<br>3.5   | 14.7<br>7.5  | 4.9<br>2.5  | 34                   | 16.5                |
| 4   | Figd. 243  | 100<br>49.2 | 87<br>43     | 51.8<br>25.5 | 36.5<br>18   | 3.2           | 31.5<br>15.5   | 12.1<br>6     | 50<br>25   | 30.4<br>15    | 18.2<br>9     | 9.1<br>4.5   | 15.2<br>7.5  | 5.0<br>2.5  | 33                   | 15.5                |
| 5   | 226        | 100<br>50.2 | 85<br>43     | 47.8<br>24   | 35.8<br>18   | 13.9<br>7     | 32.8<br>16.5   | 13.4<br>6.75  | 49<br>25   | 27.8<br>14    | 17.9<br>9     | 7.9<br>4     | 15.9<br>8    | 4.9<br>2.5  | 32                   | 15.5                |
| 6   | 234        | 100<br>50   | 86<br>43     | 49.0<br>24.5 | 38<br>19     | 14.50<br>7.25 | 35.0<br>17.5   | 14<br>7       | 50<br>25   | 29.5<br>14.75 | 17.0<br>8.5   | 7<br>3.5     | 14.5<br>7.25 | 5.0<br>2.5  | 34                   | 15.5                |
| 7   | 238        | 100<br>49   | 89<br>44.0   | 55.1<br>27   | 38.7<br>19   | 16.82<br>8.25 | 34.18<br>16.75 | 13.77<br>6.75 | 50<br>25.0 | 30<br>15      | 18.3<br>9     | 8.1<br>4     | 16.3<br>8    | 4.6<br>2.3  |                      |                     |
| 8   | 241        | 100<br>48   | 85<br>41     |              | 36.4<br>17.5 | 13.5<br>6.5   | 34.89<br>16.75 | 14.5<br>7     | 49<br>23.5 | 28.1<br>13.5  | 16.6<br>8     | 7.2<br>3.5   | 14.5<br>7    | 5.2<br>2.5  | 31                   | 15.5                |
| 9   | 242        | 100<br>51.5 | 85<br>44     | 47.5<br>24.5 | 40<br>21     | 13.5<br>7     | 33<br>17       | 13.1<br>6.75  | 49<br>25.5 | 30.9<br>15.5  | 17.4<br>9     | 8.7<br>4.5   | 13.5<br>7    | 4.8<br>2.5  | 33                   | 14.75               |
| 10  | 45         | 100<br>51   | 88<br>45     | 49<br>25     | 39<br>20     | 13.9<br>7     | 34.3<br>17.5   | 13.9<br>7     | 50<br>26   | 29.4<br>15    | 17.15<br>8.75 | 7.35<br>3.75 | 15.6<br>8    | 4.9<br>2.5  | 34                   | 16.5                |
| 11  | 246        | 100<br>51.5 | 89<br>46     | 51.4<br>26.5 | 38.8<br>20   | 15.5<br>8     | 33.9<br>17.5   | 13.5<br>7     | 50<br>27   | 29.6<br>15.25 | 18.4<br>9.5   | 8.7<br>4.5   | 15.5<br>8    | 4.8<br>2.5  | 35                   | 17                  |
| 12  | 248        | 100<br>54   | 87.9<br>47.5 | 50<br>27     | 37.9<br>20.5 | 14.8<br>8     | 33.3<br>18     | 13.4<br>7.25  | 50<br>28   | 29.6<br>16    | 18<br>9.75    | 7.4<br>4     | 14.8<br>8    | 4.6<br>2.5  | 34.5                 | 17                  |
| 13  | 176        | 100<br>51   | 84<br>43     | 50.9<br>26   | 37.2<br>19   | 13.7<br>7     | 34.3<br>17.5   | 13.7<br>7     | 49<br>25   | 28.4<br>14.5  | 17.6<br>9     | 7.8<br>4     | 14.7<br>7.5  | 4.9<br>2.5  |                      |                     |
| 14  | 187        | 100<br>51.5 | 90<br>46.5   | 50.4<br>26   | 37.8<br>19.5 | 14.5<br>7.5   | 33<br>17       | 13.5<br>7     | 50<br>27.5 | 29.1<br>15    | 17.4<br>9     | 7.7<br>4     | 13.5<br>7    | 4.8<br>2.5  | 35                   | 17.1                |
| 15  | 204        | 100<br>49.5 | 89.8<br>44.5 | 48.4<br>24   | 40.4<br>20   | 14<br>7       | 32.8<br>16.25  | 14<br>7       | 50<br>25   | 29<br>14.5    | 18<br>9       | 8<br>4       | 14<br>7      | 5<br>2.5    | 32                   | 15.5                |
| 16  | 214        | 100<br>50   | 88<br>44     | 49<br>24.5   | 40<br>20     | 14<br>7       | 34<br>17       | 14<br>7       | 50<br>25   | 31<br>15.5    | 17<br>8.5     | 8<br>4       | 15<br>7.5    | 5<br>2.5    |                      |                     |
| 17  | 84         | 100<br>52   | 86<br>45     |              | 38.4<br>20   | 13.9<br>7.25  | 33.6<br>17.5   | 15.3<br>8     | 50<br>26   | 29.3<br>15.25 | 17.2<br>9     | 7.6<br>4     | 15.3<br>8    | 4.8<br>2.5  | 34                   | 16.5                |
| 18  | ..         | 100<br>51   | 87.2<br>44.5 | 53.9<br>27   | 39.2<br>20   | 14.7<br>7.5   | 33<br>17       | 13.7<br>7     | 49<br>25   | 29.4<br>15    | 15.6<br>8     | 7.8<br>4     | 15.6<br>8    | 4.9<br>2.5  | 35                   | 16                  |

*Principal measurements of skulls of Calcutta M. decumanus—(contd.)*

| No.                 | Serial No. | Gr. L.      | Bas. L.  | Gr. B.       | Nasal L.   | Io. B.      | C.B.         | Zygom.    | Palate L.  | Dias.         | Pal. For. L. | Pal. For. B. | Up. Mol. L. | Up. Mol. B. | Length of lower jaw. | Depth of lower jaw. |
|---------------------|------------|-------------|----------|--------------|------------|-------------|--------------|-----------|------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|-------------|-------------|----------------------|---------------------|
| 19                  | 165        | 100<br>51.5 | 87<br>45 | 53.3<br>27.5 | 38.8<br>20 | 14.5<br>7.5 | 35.9<br>18.5 | 15.5<br>8 | 50<br>26.5 | 30.8<br>15.75 | 16.5<br>8.5  | 7.7<br>4     | 15.5<br>8   | 4.8<br>2.5  |                      |                     |
| 20                  | 213        | 100<br>51   | 86<br>44 | 50<br>25.5   | 39.2<br>20 | 13.7<br>7   | 35.2<br>18   | 13.7<br>7 | 49<br>25   | 28.9<br>14.75 | 16.6<br>8.5  | 7.8<br>4     | 15.6<br>8   | 4.9<br>2.5  | 34                   | 16                  |
| Total               | ..         | 1021.1      | 896      | 465.5        | 395.5      | 144.75      | 343.25       | 140.9     | 517.5      | 300.25        | 177.5        | 79.75        | 152.25      | 49.8        | 543                  | 257.25              |
| Average             | ..         | 51.05       | 44.8     | 25.8         | 19.7       | 7.23        | 17.          | 7.4       | 25.8       | 15.1          | 8.6          | 3.98         | 7.61        | 2.4         | 33.6                 | 16.07               |
| Average per-centage | ..         |             | 88       | 50           | 38.7       | 14.7        | 33.6         | 13.8      | 50         | 29.5          | 17.3         | 7.8          | 14.9        | 4.8         | 66.4                 | 31.4                |



Fifty fresh measurements of *Nesokia bengalensis*.

| No. | Serial No. | Body and head. | Tail.      | Hind foot. | Ears. | Teats.        | Relation of ears to eyes. | REMARKS.                                 |
|-----|------------|----------------|------------|------------|-------|---------------|---------------------------|------------------------------------------|
| 1   | 192        | 100<br>19.5    | 87<br>17   | 17<br>3.5  | 2.2   | $\frac{4}{3}$ | $\frac{1}{2}$ cover.      |                                          |
| 2   | 193        | 100<br>17      | 79<br>13.5 | 17.6<br>3  | 2     |               | Reach.                    |                                          |
| 3   | 41         | 100<br>18.5    | 81<br>15   | 17<br>3.6  | 2.1   |               | .75 from eye.             |                                          |
| 4   | 43         | 100<br>19.5    | 87<br>17   | 19<br>3.8  | 1.9   |               | Reach.                    |                                          |
| 5   | 44         | 100<br>16.5    | 76<br>12.6 | 18<br>3    | 1.9   |               | ...                       |                                          |
| 6   | 48         | 100<br>17.5    | 83<br>14.6 | 21<br>3.8  | 2     |               | $\frac{1}{2}$ cover.      |                                          |
| 7   | 232        | 100<br>20      | 80<br>16   | 17<br>3.5  | 2.2   |               | .6 from E.                |                                          |
| 8   | 52         | 100<br>17.5    | 80<br>14   | 18<br>3.3  | 1.9   |               | .75 from E.               |                                          |
| 9   | 194        | 100<br>17.5    | 77<br>13.5 | 18<br>3.2  | 2     |               | $\frac{1}{2}$ cover.      |                                          |
| 10  | 195        | 100<br>17.5    | 94<br>16.5 | 17<br>3    | 2     |               | Reach.                    |                                          |
| 11  | 208        | 100<br>19.5    | 75<br>14.7 | 15<br>3    | 1.8   | $\frac{5}{3}$ | Do.                       |                                          |
| 12  | 63         | 100<br>15      | 76<br>11.5 | 20<br>3    | 1.9   |               | Do.                       |                                          |
| 13  | 64         | 100<br>17      | 78<br>13.5 | 19<br>3.4  | 2     |               | .3 from E.                |                                          |
| 14  | 77         | 100<br>20.5    | 82<br>17   | 16<br>3.7  | 1.9   |               | $\frac{1}{2}$ cover.      |                                          |
| 15  | 216        | 100<br>18.5    | 70<br>14   | 18<br>3.3  | 2     | $\frac{3}{4}$ | Cover.                    | A few white hairs at root of tail below. |
| 16  | 217        | 100<br>17.5    | 74<br>13   | 19<br>3.3  | 1.8   |               | .3 from E.                |                                          |
| 17  | 218        | 100<br>19      | 79<br>15   | 19<br>3.6  | 1.9   | $\frac{4}{4}$ | Reach E.                  |                                          |
| 18  | 249        | 100<br>19.5    | 79<br>15.5 | 17<br>3.3  | 2     | $\frac{3}{4}$ |                           |                                          |

*Fifty fresh measurements of Nesokia bengalensis—(contd.)*

| No. | Serial No. | Body and head. | Tail.      | Hind foot. | Ears. | Teats.                      | Relation of ears to eyes. | REMARKS.                              |
|-----|------------|----------------|------------|------------|-------|-----------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 19  | 220        | 100<br>19      | 81<br>15.5 | 16<br>3    | 2     | $\frac{3}{4}$ $\frac{3}{4}$ | Reach                     | A few white hairs at base of tail.    |
| 20  | 227        | 100<br>19.5    | 77<br>15   | 17<br>3.4  | 2     |                             |                           |                                       |
| 21  | 228        | 100<br>18      | 83<br>15   | 17<br>3.1  | 2     |                             |                           |                                       |
| 22  | 110        | 100<br>19.5    | 74<br>14.5 | 15<br>3    | 2     |                             | Cover.                    | Five or six white hairs below.        |
| 23  | 113        | 100<br>19.5    | 79<br>15.5 | 17<br>3.2  | 2     |                             | Do.                       |                                       |
| 24  | 118        | 100<br>18      | 78<br>14   | 17<br>3    | 2     |                             | Do.                       | A few white hairs below base of tail. |
| 25  | 119        | 100<br>19      | 78<br>15   | 17<br>3.2  | 2.1   |                             | Do.                       | Do.                                   |
| 26  | 120        | 100<br>18      | 80<br>14.5 | 18<br>3.2  | 2     |                             | Reach.                    | A few hairs below have white tips.    |
| 27  | 121        | 100<br>16.5    | 85<br>14   | 18<br>3    | 2     |                             | Cover.                    |                                       |
| 28  | 122        | 100<br>17      | 83<br>14.2 | 18<br>3    | 1.9   |                             | .2 from eye.              |                                       |
| 29  | 123        | 100<br>17      | 79<br>13.5 | 18<br>3    | 1.9   |                             | .2                        |                                       |
| 30  | 229        | 100<br>19.5    | 77<br>15   | 17<br>3.4  | 2     |                             |                           |                                       |
| 31  | 125        | 100<br>19.5    | 82<br>16   | 16<br>3.2  | 2.2   |                             | Reach.                    | Five or six white hairs below tail.   |
| 32  | 126        | 100<br>18.2    | 84<br>15.5 | 16<br>3    | 2.1   | $\frac{3}{4}$               | Cover.                    | Do.                                   |
| 33  | 127        | 100<br>18.5    | 75<br>14   | 16<br>3    | 1.9   |                             | Reach.                    |                                       |
| 34  | 128        | 100<br>17.5    | 78<br>13.7 | 17<br>3    | 1.9   | $\frac{5}{4}$               | $\frac{1}{2}$ cover.      |                                       |
| 35  | 138        | 100<br>17.5    | 77<br>13.5 | 18<br>3.2  | 2     |                             | $\frac{1}{2}$ cover.      |                                       |
| 36  | 139        | 100<br>18      | 78<br>14   | 17<br>3.1  | 2     |                             | Cover.                    |                                       |

Fifty fresh measurements of *Nesokia bengalensis*—(concl'd.)

| No.                   | Serial No. | Body and head. | Tail.      | Hind foot. | Ears. | Teats.        | Relation of ears to eyes. | REMARKS.                                                  |
|-----------------------|------------|----------------|------------|------------|-------|---------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|
| 37                    | 141        | 100<br>16      | 87<br>13   | 17<br>2·8  |       | $\frac{1}{3}$ | Reach.                    | Gravid.                                                   |
| 38                    | 143        | 100<br>17·5    | 91<br>16   | 18<br>3·2  | 2     | $\frac{5}{4}$ |                           | Pregnant.                                                 |
| 39                    | 168        | 100<br>17      | 82<br>14   | 18<br>3    | 2     |               | ·2 from E.                |                                                           |
| 40                    | 169        | 100<br>18·8    | 79<br>14·6 | 16<br>3·2  | 2     |               | ·3 from E.                |                                                           |
| 41                    | 170        | 100<br>19·5    | 75<br>14·8 | 17<br>3·3  | 2     | $\frac{1}{3}$ | ·3 from E.                | Teats very prominent though not pregnant.                 |
| 42                    | 171        | 100<br>18      | 74<br>13·3 | 17<br>3    | 2     | $\frac{1}{3}$ | ·3 from E.                | Do. do.                                                   |
| 43                    | 172        | 100<br>20·5    | 73<br>15   | 18<br>3·7  | 2·1   |               | ·2 from E.                | Left hind outer pad very faint so that at first not seen. |
| 44                    | 177        | 100<br>17·5    | 69<br>12   | 18<br>3·2  | 2     |               | ·5 from E.                |                                                           |
| 45                    | 178        | 100<br>17      | 76<br>13   | 18<br>3    | 1·8   |               | ·3 from E.                | Five or six white hairs below base of tail.               |
| 46                    | 179        | 100<br>18      | 75<br>13·5 | 17<br>3·1  | 2     | $\frac{1}{3}$ | Reach                     | Do. do.                                                   |
| 47                    | 180        | 100<br>19·6    | 89<br>17·5 | 15<br>3    | 2     | $\frac{1}{4}$ |                           |                                                           |
| 48                    | 181        | 100<br>18      | 89<br>16   | 17<br>3·1  | 2     | $\frac{1}{3}$ | Cover very wide.          |                                                           |
| 49                    | 183        | 100<br>18·5    | 81<br>15   | 16<br>3    | 2     | $\frac{1}{2}$ | Reach.                    |                                                           |
| 50                    | 230        | 100<br>19      | 81<br>15·5 | 16<br>3    | 2·2   | $\frac{5}{4}$ |                           |                                                           |
| Total                 | ..         | 912·1          | 739·7      | 159·8      | 97·6  |               |                           |                                                           |
| Average measurement   |            | 18·22          | 14·79      | 3·19       | 19·52 |               |                           |                                                           |
| Average percentage .. |            | 100            | 81·1       | 17·4       | 10·7  |               |                           |                                                           |



*Principal measurements of skulls of Calcutta Nesokia bengalensis.*

| No. | Serial No. | Gr. L.      | Bas. B.     | Gr. B.        | Nasal L.       | Io. B.        | Cran. B.       | Zygom.        | Palate L.   | Dias.          | Pal. For. L. | Pal. For. B. | Up. Mol. L.  | Up. Mol. B. | LOWER JAW, |        |
|-----|------------|-------------|-------------|---------------|----------------|---------------|----------------|---------------|-------------|----------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|-------------|------------|--------|
|     |            |             |             |               |                |               |                |               |             |                |              |              |              |             | length.    | depth. |
| 1   | 128        | 100<br>37   | 91<br>34    | 62.16<br>23   | 28.37<br>10.5  | 14.86<br>5.5  | 43.24<br>16    | 16.78<br>6.25 | 52<br>19.5  | 30.4<br>11.25  | 22.97<br>8.5 | 6.75<br>2.5  | 18.91<br>7   | 6.75<br>2.5 |            |        |
| 2   | 127        | 100<br>40   | 88<br>35.5  | 60.75<br>24.3 | 18.75<br>7.5   | 16.25<br>6.5  | 43.75<br>17.5  | 16.25<br>6.5  | 51<br>20.5  | 30<br>12       | 20<br>8      | 6.25<br>2.5  | 17.5<br>7    | 6.25<br>2.5 | 32         | 17     |
| 3   | 218        | 100<br>41   | 90<br>37    | 58.53<br>24   | 29.26<br>12    | 14.63<br>6    | 40.24<br>16.5  | 15.85<br>6.5  | 53<br>22    | 31.7<br>13     | 19.51<br>8   | 6.7<br>2.75  | 17.56<br>7.2 | 7.31<br>3   | 29.5       | 16     |
| 4   | 118        | 100<br>39   | 91<br>35.5  | 59.74<br>23.3 | 29.48<br>11.5  | 15.38<br>6    | 41.02<br>16    | 16.66<br>6.5  | 55<br>21.5  | 31.41<br>12.25 | 19.25<br>7.5 | 6.41<br>2.5  | 19.25<br>7.5 | 6.66<br>2.6 | 27         | 15     |
| 5   | 220        | 100<br>40   | 95<br>38    | 60<br>24      | 31.87<br>12.75 | 16.25<br>6.5  | 42.5<br>17     | 17.5<br>7     | 56<br>23    | 32.5<br>13     | 20<br>8      | 6.87<br>2.75 | 17.5<br>7    | 6.25<br>2.5 |            |        |
| 6   | 126        | 100<br>39.5 | 89<br>35.5  | 58.22<br>23   | 30.37<br>12    | 16.45<br>6.5  | 42.4<br>16.75  | 16.45<br>6.5  | 53<br>21    | 29.74<br>11.75 | 17.72<br>7   | 6.32<br>2.5  | 17.72<br>7   |             |            |        |
| 7   | 171        | 100<br>38   | 90<br>34.5  | 59.21<br>22.5 | 28.94<br>11    | 15.78<br>6    | 42.1<br>16     | 16.44<br>6.25 | 53<br>20.5  | 28.94<br>11    | 18.42<br>7   | 6.57<br>2.5  | 19.73<br>7.5 | 7.89<br>3   |            |        |
| 8   | 121        | 100<br>38   | 90<br>34.5  | 60.5<br>23    |                | 17.1<br>6.5   | 42.76<br>16.25 | 15.78<br>6    | 52<br>20    | 30.26<br>11.5  | 18.42<br>7   | 6.57<br>2.5  | 18.94<br>7.2 | 6.84<br>2.6 | 28         | 15.5   |
| 9   | 217        | 100<br>40   | 90<br>36    | 58.75<br>23.5 | 30<br>12       | 16.25<br>6.5  | 41.25<br>16.5  | 15<br>6       | 54<br>21.75 | 31.25<br>12.5  | 20<br>8      | 6.25<br>2.5  | 18<br>7.2    | 6.25<br>2.5 |            |        |
| 10  | 183        | 100<br>39   | 91<br>35.5  | 59.48<br>23.2 | 28.2<br>11     | 15.38<br>6    | 42.94<br>16.75 | 16.62<br>6.25 | 53<br>21    | 29.74<br>11.5  | 17.94<br>7   | 7.05<br>2.75 | 17.43<br>6.8 | 6.41<br>2.5 | 28.5       | 16     |
| 11  | 172        | 100<br>43   | 90<br>39    |               | 29.65<br>12.75 | 13.95<br>6    | 38.37<br>16.5  | 15.11<br>6.5  | 55<br>24    | 32.55<br>14    | 20.93<br>9   | 6.39<br>2.75 | 18.6<br>8    | 6.04<br>2.6 | 29         | 15.75  |
| 12  | 232        | 100<br>44   | 92<br>40.5  | 58.4<br>25.7  | 30.69<br>13.5  | 15.9<br>7     | 40.9<br>18     | 15.9<br>7     | 55<br>24.5  | 29.54<br>13    | 19.3<br>8.5  | 6.81<br>3    | 17.04<br>7.5 | 6.81<br>3   | 32         | 16.5   |
| 13  | 219        | 100<br>39   | 91<br>35.5  | 63.33<br>24.7 | 30.76<br>12    | 16.02<br>6.25 | 43.58<br>17    | 17.94<br>7    | 55<br>21.5  | 30.76<br>12    | 17.94<br>7   | 6.41<br>2.5  | 17.94<br>7   | 6.41<br>2.5 |            |        |
| 14  | 208        | 100<br>38   | 89<br>34    |               | 30.57<br>12    | 15.78<br>6    | 43.42<br>16.5  | 15.8<br>6     | 52<br>20    | 28.94<br>11    | 20.51<br>8   | 6.57<br>2.5  | 18.42<br>7   | 6.57<br>2.5 | 30         | 16     |
| 15  | 168        | 100<br>40   | 90<br>36    | 59.25<br>23.7 | 30.62<br>12.25 | 15<br>6       | 42.5<br>17     | 16.25<br>6.5  | 51<br>20.5  | 32.5<br>13     | 17.5<br>7    | 6.28<br>2.5  | 16.25<br>6.5 | 7.5<br>3    |            |        |
| 16  | 125        | 100<br>39   | 93<br>36.5  | 60.25<br>23.5 | 30.76<br>12    | 16.66<br>6.5  | 41.66<br>16.25 | 15.38<br>6    | 55<br>21.5  | 33.33<br>13    | 19.23<br>7.5 | 6.57<br>2.5  | 17.94<br>7   | 6.57<br>2.5 |            |        |
| 17  | 170        | 100<br>40   | 90<br>36.15 | 60<br>24      | 30<br>12       | 16.25<br>6.5  | 43.75<br>17.5  | 16.25<br>6.5  | 56<br>23    | 33.75<br>13    | 20<br>8      | 6.25<br>2.5  | 17.5<br>7    | 7.5<br>3    | 30.16      |        |
| 18  | 133        | 100<br>40   | 90<br>36    | 60<br>24      |                | 15<br>6       | 41.25<br>16.5  | 16.87<br>6.75 | 52<br>21    | 30<br>12       | 17.5<br>7    | 6.87<br>2.75 | 18<br>7.2    | 6.75<br>2.7 | 28         | 16     |

Principal measurements of skulls of *Calcutta Nesokia bengalensis*—(contd.)

| No.                 | Serial No. | Gr. L.    | Bas. B.    | Gr. L.        | Nasal L.       | Io. B.        | Cran. P. B. | Zygom.        | Palate L.  | Dias.          | Pal. For. L. | Pal. For. B. | Up. Mol. L.  | Up. Mol. B. | LOWER JAW, |        |
|---------------------|------------|-----------|------------|---------------|----------------|---------------|-------------|---------------|------------|----------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|-------------|------------|--------|
|                     |            |           |            |               |                |               |             |               |            |                |              |              |              |             | length.    | depth. |
| 19                  | 122        | 100<br>39 | 91<br>35.5 | 60.25<br>23.5 | 30.12<br>11.75 | 16.66<br>6.5  | 41.02<br>16 | 16.02<br>6.25 | 52<br>20.5 | 31.41<br>12.25 | 17.94<br>7   | 7.69<br>3    | 18.46<br>7.2 | 6.41<br>2.5 | 28         | 15     |
| 20                  | 180        | 100<br>40 | 90<br>36   | 62.5<br>25    | 30<br>12       | 16.87<br>6.75 | 42.5<br>17  | 15<br>6       | 53<br>21.5 | 32.5<br>13     | 20<br>8      | 7.5<br>3     | 18.75<br>7.5 | 6.25<br>2.5 | 29         | 16     |
| Total               | ..         | 793.5     | 721.15     | 427.9         | 210.5          | 125.5         | 333.5       | 128.25        | 428.75     | 246            | 153          | 52.75        | 143.3        | 50.5        | 351        | 190.75 |
| Average measurement |            | 39.67     | 36.5       | 23.7          | 11.1           | 6.27          | 16.6        | 6.41          | 21.43      | 12.3           | 7.6          | 2.63         | 7.1          | 2.6         | 29.2       | 15.8   |
| Average percentage  | ..         | ..        | 90.8       | 59.8          | 29.3           | 15.7          | 42          | 16            | 54         | 31             | 19.2         | 6.5          | 18           | 6.6         | 73         | 39.8   |

The following is the measurement of an abnormally large skull, No. 328 ♂. This skull, in the cranial breadth and the length of the upper molars, shows some approximation to the *decumanus* type of skull and is possibly an instance of the occasional hybrid described by Anderson.

|       |           |          |          |          |         |            |         |          |            |          |        |         |        |          |            |
|-------|-----------|----------|----------|----------|---------|------------|---------|----------|------------|----------|--------|---------|--------|----------|------------|
| 328 ♂ | 50<br>100 | 46<br>92 | 29<br>58 | 15<br>30 | 7<br>14 | 18.5<br>37 | 8<br>16 | 27<br>54 | 16.5<br>35 | 10<br>20 | 3<br>6 | 8<br>16 | 3<br>5 | 36<br>72 | 19.5<br>39 |
|-------|-----------|----------|----------|----------|---------|------------|---------|----------|------------|----------|--------|---------|--------|----------|------------|

*Chief measurements of Calcutta Nesokia bandicota var. nemorivagus.*

| No.                 | Serial No. | Sex. | Body and head. | Tail.        | Hind foot.    | Ears.        | Teats.        | Relation of ears to eyes. |
|---------------------|------------|------|----------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|---------------|---------------------------|
| 1                   | 152        | ♂    | 27<br>100      | 26.5<br>98.1 | 5.7<br>21.1   | 3<br>11.1    |               | Reach.                    |
| 2                   | 175        | ♀    | 28<br>100      | 25.4<br>90.7 | 5.1<br>18.2   | 3.1<br>11.07 | $\frac{3}{8}$ | $\frac{1}{2}$ cover.      |
| 3                   | 184        | ♀    | 27<br>100      | 26.5<br>98.1 | 5<br>18.5     | 2.8<br>10.3  |               | Do.                       |
| 4                   | 211        | ♀    | 27<br>100      | 26<br>96.2   | 5.2<br>19.2   | 3<br>11.1    | $\frac{2}{3}$ | Reach.                    |
| 5                   | 212        | ♀    | 26.5<br>100    | 22.5<br>84.9 | 4.5<br>16.9   | 2<br>7.5     |               | Do.                       |
| 6                   | 215        | ♂    | 24.5<br>100    | 23<br>93.8   | 5<br>20.4     | 2.6<br>10.6  |               | Do.                       |
| 7                   | 250        | ♂    | 28<br>100      | 26.5<br>94.6 | 6.0<br>21.4   | 2.9<br>10.3  |               | .3 short.                 |
| 8                   | 255        | ♀    | 26.5<br>100    | 26.5<br>100  | 5.1<br>19.2   | 2.8<br>10.5  |               |                           |
| 9                   | 303        | ♂    | 28<br>100      | 26.5<br>94.6 | 5<br>17.8     | 2.7<br>9.6   |               |                           |
| Total               |            | ..   | 242.5          | 229.4<br>851 | 46.6<br>172.7 | 24.9<br>92   | 2.2           |                           |
| Average measurement |            | ..   | 26.9           | 25.5         | 5.1           | 2.7          | 1.1           |                           |
| Average percentage  |            |      |                | 94.5         | 19.18         | 10.2         |               |                           |



*Skull measurements of Calcutta Nesokia bandicota var. nemorivagus.*

| No.                   | Sex and Ser. No. | G.L.      | Basal L. | G.B. | N.L.         | Io. B. | Cr. B. | Zg. Pl. | Pal. L. | Diast. | Pal. For. L. | Pal. For. B. | Up. Mol. L. | Up. Mol. B. | LOWER JAW, |        |
|-----------------------|------------------|-----------|----------|------|--------------|--------|--------|---------|---------|--------|--------------|--------------|-------------|-------------|------------|--------|
|                       |                  |           |          |      |              |        |        |         |         |        |              |              |             |             | length.    | depth. |
| 1                     | 152 ♂            | 59<br>100 | 54       | 32   | 21.5<br>36.4 | 8      | 20.5   | 10.5    | 32      | 18.5   | 10.5         | 3.5          | 11          | 3           | 44         | 21     |
| 2                     | 212              | 58<br>100 | 52       | 31   | 21<br>36.2   | 8      | 20.5   | 10      | 30.5    | 18     | 10.5         | 3.5          | 11          | 3           | 43         | 21.5   |
| 3                     | 184              | 58<br>100 | 52       | 31   | 21<br>36.2   | 7.5    | 20     | 10.5    | 31      | 17.5   | 11           | 4            | 11          | 3           | 42         | 21     |
| 4                     | 175              | 63<br>100 | 58       | 34   | 23<br>36.5   | 9      | 21     | 10.5    | 36.5    | 19.5   | 10           | 3.5          | 11          | 3           | 45         | 23.5   |
| 5                     | 255              | 58<br>100 | 52       | 31   | 21<br>36.2   | 8.5    | 20.5   | 10      | 31      | 18     | 11           | 3            | 10.5        | 3           | 42         | 19.5   |
| 6                     | 303              | 57<br>100 | 52       | 31   | 21<br>36.6   | 8      | 20.5   | 10      | 31      | 18     | 11           | 3            | 10.5        | 3           | 42         | 22     |
| 7                     | 215              | 55<br>100 | 51       | 31   | 20<br>36.3   | 8      | 19.5   | 9       | 30      | 17     | 10.5         | 3            | 10.5        | 3           | 40         | 20     |
| 8                     | ..               | 61<br>100 | 55       | —    | 22<br>36     | 9      | 20.5   | 10      | 34      | 21     | 11           | 3.25         | 11          | 3           | 45.5       | 21     |
| Total                 | ..               | 469       | 426      | 221  | 170.5        | 65.5   | 163.0  | 80.5    | 25.6    | 147.5  | 84.5         | 26.75        | 87          | 24          | 343.5      | 169.5  |
| Average measurement   |                  | 58.62     | 53.2     | 31.5 | 21.31        | 8.19   | 20.3   | 10.06   | 32      | 18.43  | 10.56        | 3.33         | 10.96       | 3           | 42.9       | 21.1   |
| Average percentage .. |                  | 100       | 90.7     | 58.9 | 36.3         | 13.97  | 34.8   | 17.1    | 54.5    | 31.43  | 18.01        | 5.68         | 18.69       | 5.11        | 73.0       | 36     |

*Skull measurements of Nesokia Bandicota from the Indian Museum.*

| LOCALITY.                              | Mus. No. | G.L.      | Basal L. | G.B.       | N.L.         | Io. B.    | Cr. B.     | Zg. Pl.     | Pal. L.    | Diast.       | Pal. For. L. | Pal. For. B. | Up. Mol. L.    | Up. Mol. B. | LOWER JAW, |        |
|----------------------------------------|----------|-----------|----------|------------|--------------|-----------|------------|-------------|------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|----------------|-------------|------------|--------|
|                                        |          |           |          |            |              |           |            |             |            |              |              |              |                |             | length.    | depth. |
| Manbhoom ..                            | d        | 62<br>100 | 59       | 33·5       | 25·5<br>41·1 | 9·75      | 21·5       | 10·75       | 35         | 19·5         | 11           | 3            | 12             | 3           |            |        |
| Goona, Central I. ..                   | w        | 67<br>100 | 61       | 34         | 26<br>38·9   | 9·5       | 22         | 10·25       | 37         | 22           | 12           | 3·5          | 12·5           | 3           |            |        |
| Ditto ..                               | j        | 62<br>100 | 56       | 34·5       | 24·5<br>39·5 | 9         | 21·5       | 9·5         | 34·5       | 19           | 12·5         | 2·75         | 12             | 3           |            |        |
| Madras (taken from spirit specimen) .. |          | 62<br>100 | 59<br>95 | 33<br>53·1 | 25<br>40·3   | 9<br>14·5 | 21<br>33·8 | 9<br>15·3   | 36<br>58   | 21<br>33·8   | 11·5<br>18·5 | 3<br>4·8     | 11<br>17·7     | 3<br>4·8    |            |        |
| Ceylon ..                              | f        | 65<br>100 |          |            | 22<br>33·8   | 8<br>12·3 | 21<br>32·3 | 9·5<br>14·6 | 36<br>55·3 | 20·5<br>31·5 | 13<br>20     | 3·75<br>5·76 | 11·75<br>18·07 | 3<br>4·61   |            |        |
| Total ..                               |          | 318       | 235      | 135        | 123          | 45·25     | 107        | 49          | 178·5      | 102          | 60           | 16           | 59·25          | 15          |            |        |
| Average measurement                    |          | 63·6      | 58·7     | 33·7       | 24·6         | 9·06      | 21·4       | 9·8         | 35·7       | 20·4         | 12           | 3·2          | 11·85          | 3           |            |        |
| Average percentage                     |          | 100       | 92·2     | 52·7       | 38·7         | 14·2      | 33·6       | 15·4        | 56·1       | 32·0         | 18·8         | 5·0          | 18·6           | 4·7         |            |        |

*Skull measurements of Nesokia hardwickii from the Indian Museum.*

| Museum No.<br>and Sex. | G.L.  | Basal<br>L. | G.B.  | N.L. | Io.B. | Cr.B. | Zg. Pl. | Pal. L. | Diast. | Pal.<br>For.<br>L. | Pal.<br>For.<br>B. | Up.<br>Mol.<br>L. | Up.<br>Mol.<br>B. | LOWER JAW,  |             |
|------------------------|-------|-------------|-------|------|-------|-------|---------|---------|--------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------|-------------|
|                        |       |             |       |      |       |       |         |         |        |                    |                    |                   |                   | C. to<br>I. | C. to<br>A. |
| u ♀                    | 39.5  | 35.5        |       | 11   | 5.5   | 17    | 7.5     | 22      | 13     | 5                  | 1.5                | 8.5               | 3                 |             |             |
| a ♂                    | 44    | 39          | 27    | 13   | 6     | 18    | 7.5     | 24.5    | 15.5   | 5.5                | 1.5                | 8.5               | 3                 |             |             |
| o ♀                    | 40.5  | 36.5        | 25.5  | 11.5 | 6     | 17    | 7       | 22.5    | 14     | 5                  | 1.5                | 8                 | 3                 |             |             |
| m ♀                    | 41    | 37          | 26    | 12   | 6     | 17.5  | 8       | 23.5    | 14     | 4                  | 1.5                | 8.5               | 3                 |             |             |
| s ♀                    | 39    | 35          | 26    | 11   | 6     | 17    | 7.5     | 22      | 13     | 4.5                | 1.5                | 8                 | 3                 |             |             |
| Total                  | 204.0 | 184         | 104.5 | 58.5 | 29.5  | 86.5  | 37.5    | 114.5   | 69.5   | 24.0               | 6.5                | 41.5              | 15                |             |             |
| Average                | 40.8  | 36.2        | 26.1  | 11.7 | 5.9   | 17.3  | 7.5     | 22.9    | 13.9   | 4.8                | 1.5                | 8.3               | 3                 |             |             |
| Average<br>percentage  | 100   | 88.7        | 63.9  | 28.6 | 14.4  | 42.1  | 18.3    | 56.1    | 31.6   | 11.7               | 3.6                | 20.3              | 7.3               |             |             |

*Measurements of type skull of Nesokia scullyi, Indian Museum.*

|   |     |  |  |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |     |  |  |
|---|-----|--|--|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-----|--|--|
| a | 47  |  |  | 15   | 7.25 | 19.5 | 9    | 27   | 15.5 | 6.5  | 1.75 | 10.5 | 3.5 |  |  |
|   | 100 |  |  | 31.9 | 15.4 | 41.5 | 19.1 | 57.4 | 32.9 | 13.4 | 3.7  | 22.3 | 7.4 |  |  |

*Measurements of type skull of Nesokia huttoni, Indian Museum.*

|   |     |  |  |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |     |      |     |  |  |
|---|-----|--|--|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-----|------|-----|--|--|
| a | 44  |  |  | 13.5 | 6    | 18   | 8    | 26   | 15.5 | 6    | 2   | 8.5  | 3   |  |  |
|   | 100 |  |  | 30.4 | 13.6 | 40.6 | 18.1 | 59.0 | 35.2 | 13.6 | 4.5 | 19.3 | 6.8 |  |  |



TABLE COMPARING THE PRINCIPAL MEASUREMENTS OF VARIOUS RATS.

|                                             | Head and<br>body. | Tail. | Hind foot. | Ear. | Authority. |
|---------------------------------------------|-------------------|-------|------------|------|------------|
| <i>M. rattus</i> (full-grown)               | 17·3              | 20·97 | 3·31       | 2·12 | Hossack.   |
| <i>M. rattus</i> var. <i>nitidus</i>        | 18·5              | 18·5  | 3·6        | 2·16 | Do.        |
| <i>M. decumanus</i>                         | 22·6              | 20·2  | 4·15       | 1·97 | Do.        |
| <i>N. bengalensis</i>                       | 18·22             | 14·79 | 3·19       | 1·95 | Do.        |
| <i>N. bandicota</i> var. <i>nemorivagus</i> | 26·9              | 25·5  | 5·1        | 2·7  | Do.        |
| <i>N. bandicota</i>                         | 33·75             | 30    | 6·25       |      | Blanford.  |
| <i>N. hardwickii</i>                        | 16·5              | 11    | 3·05       | 1·25 | Do.        |
| <i>N. huttoni</i>                           | 16·8              | 11·4  | 3·7        |      | Anderson.  |
| <i>N. scullyi</i>                           | 16·5              | 13    | 4·4        |      | Do.        |
| <i>N. from Jagdispur, Behar</i>             | 15·25             | 14    | 3·4        | 1·77 | Hossack.   |

TABLE COMPARING THE PRINCIPAL MEASUREMENTS OF VARIOUS RATS EXPRESSED AS PERCENTAGES OF LENGTH OF HEAD AND BODY.

|                                             |     |       |       |      |
|---------------------------------------------|-----|-------|-------|------|
| <i>M. rattus</i> (full-grown)               | 100 | 121·2 | 19·1  | 12·2 |
| <i>M. rattus</i> var. <i>nitidus</i>        | 100 | 100   | 19·4  | 11·6 |
| <i>M. decumanus</i>                         | 100 | 89    | 18    | 8·2  |
| <i>N. bengalensis</i>                       | 100 | 81    | 17·4  | 10·7 |
| <i>N. bandicota</i> var. <i>nemorivagus</i> | 100 | 94·5  | 19·18 | 10·2 |
| <i>N. bandicota</i>                         | 100 | 88·8  | 18·4  |      |
| <i>N. hardwickii</i>                        | 100 | 66·6  | 19    | 7·5  |
| <i>N. huttoni</i>                           | 100 | 67·8  | 22    |      |
| <i>N. scullyi</i>                           | 100 | 78·4  | 26·6  |      |
| <i>N. from Jagdispur, Behar</i>             | 100 | 91·8  | 22·2  | 11·6 |

TABLE OF AVERAGE CRANIAL MEASUREMENTS COMPARED.

| (Of 16 cm. and over.)                 | G.L.  | Basal L. | G.B.  | N.L.  | Io. B. | Cr. B. | Zg. Pl. | Pal. L. | Diast. | Pal. For. L. | Pal. For. B. | Up. Mol. L. | Up. Mol. B. | LOWER JAW. |          | AUTHORITY.       |
|---------------------------------------|-------|----------|-------|-------|--------|--------|---------|---------|--------|--------------|--------------|-------------|-------------|------------|----------|------------------|
|                                       |       |          |       |       |        |        |         |         |        |              |              |             |             | C. to I.   | C. to A. |                  |
| <i>Mus rattus</i>                     | 42.3  | 35.2     | 20.3  | 15.3  | 5.9    | 15.7   | 5.2     | 20.4    | 11.7   | 7.9          | 2.8          | 7.1         | 2           | 25.8       | 12.7     | Hossack.         |
| <i>Mus rattus</i> var. <i>nitidus</i> | 44.8  | 38.1     | 21.5  | 17.6  | 6.1    | 17     | 5.5     | 22.3    | 12.8   | 8.3          | 3.3          | 7           | 2           | 30         | 13.8     | Do.              |
| <i>M. decumanus</i>                   | 51.5  | 44.8     | 25.27 | 18.77 | 7.23   | 17.16  | 7.04    | 25.9    | 15.01  | 8.87         | 3.98         | 7.61        | 2.49        | 33.9       | 16.07    | Do.              |
| <i>N. bengalensis</i>                 | 39.67 | 36.05    | 23.7  | 11.1  | 6.27   | 16.6   | 6.41    | 21.43   | 12.3   | 7.6          | 2.63         | 7.1         | 2.6         |            |          | Do.              |
| <i>N. bandicota</i> var.              |       |          |       |       |        |        |         |         |        |              |              |             |             |            |          |                  |
| <i>nemorivagus</i>                    | 58.62 | 53.2     | 31.5  | 21.31 | 8.19   | 20.3   | 10      | 32      | 18.43  | 10.56        | 3.33         | 10.96       | 3           |            |          | Do.              |
| <i>N. bandicota</i>                   | 63.6  | 58.7     | 33.7  | 24.6  | 9.05   | 21.4   | 9.8     | 35.7    | 20.4   | 12           | 3.2          | 11.85       | 3           |            |          | Do.              |
| Ceylon do.                            | 65    |          |       | 22    | 8      | 21     | 9.5     | 36      | 20.5   | 13           | 3.75         | 11.75       | 3           |            |          | Do.              |
| <i>N. hardwickii</i>                  | 40.8  | 36.2     | 26.1  | 11.7  | 5.9    | 17.3   | 7.5     | 22.9    | 13.9   | 4.8          | 1.5          | 8.3         | 3           |            |          | Do.              |
| <i>N. scullii</i>                     | 47    |          |       | 15    | 7.25   | 19.5   | 9       | 27      | 15.5   | 6.5          | 1.75         | 10.5        | 3.5         |            |          | Do. (from Ander- |
| <i>N. huttoni</i>                     | 44    |          |       | 13.5  | 6      | 18     | 8       | 26      | 15.5   | 6            | 2            | 8.5         | 3           |            |          | Do. (son's type. |
| <i>N. from Jagdispur, Behar.</i>      | 38    | 34       | 23.5  | 11    | 6      | 17     | 6.5     | 21      | 11.5   | 8.5          | 2            | 8.5         | 3           | 27.5       | 15.5     | Do.              |

TABLE OF AVERAGE CRANIAL PERCENTAGES COMPARED.

|                                      |     |      |      |      |       |      |      |      |       |       |      |       |      |      |      |  |
|--------------------------------------|-----|------|------|------|-------|------|------|------|-------|-------|------|-------|------|------|------|--|
| <i>M. rattus</i>                     | 100 | 83.2 | 47.9 | 36.1 | 13.9  | 37.1 | 12.2 | 47.9 | 27.1  | 18.6  | 6.6  | 16.7  | 4.7  | 60.9 | 30   |  |
| <i>M. rattus</i> var. <i>nitidus</i> | 100 | 84.8 | 47.2 | 39.3 | 13.6  | 37.9 | 12.2 | 49.7 | 28.6  | 18.5  | 7.3  | 16.7  | 4.4  | 67   | 30.8 |  |
| <i>M. decumanus</i>                  | 100 | 88   | 49.5 | 36.7 | 14.1  | 33.6 | 13.7 | 50   | 29.4  | 17.3  | 7.7  | 14.9  | 4.8  | 64   | 31.4 |  |
| <i>N. bengalensis</i>                | 100 | 90.8 | 53.9 | 26.5 | 15.7  | 41.8 | 16.1 | 53.9 | 31    | 19.1  | 6.6  | 17.9  | 6.5  |      |      |  |
| <i>N. bandicota</i> var.             |     |      |      |      |       |      |      |      |       |       |      |       |      |      |      |  |
| <i>nemorivagus</i>                   | 100 | 90.7 | 53.9 | 36.3 | 13.97 | 34.8 | 17.1 | 54   | 31.43 | 18.01 | 5.68 | 18.69 | 5.11 |      |      |  |
| <i>N. bandicota</i>                  | 100 | 92.2 | 52.7 | 38.7 | 14.2  | 33.6 | 15.4 | 56.1 | 32    | 18.8  | 5    | 18.6  | 4.7  |      |      |  |
| Ceylon do.                           | 100 |      |      | 33.8 | 12.3  | 32.3 | 14.6 | 55.3 | 31.5  | 20    | 5.76 | 18.07 | 4.61 |      |      |  |
| <i>N. hardwickii</i>                 | 100 | 88.7 | 63.9 | 28.6 | 14.4  | 42.1 | 18.3 | 56.1 | 31.6  | 11.7  | 3.6  | 20.3  | 7.3  |      |      |  |
| <i>N. scullii</i>                    | 100 |      |      | 31.9 | 15.4  | 41.5 | 19.1 | 57.4 | 32.9  | 13.4  | 3.7  | 22.3  | 7.4  |      |      |  |
| <i>N. huttoni</i>                    | 100 |      |      | 30.4 | 13.6  | 40.6 | 18.1 | 59   | 35.2  | 13.6  | 4.5  | 19.3  | 6.8  |      |      |  |
| <i>N. from Jagdispur, Behar.</i>     | 100 | 89.4 | 61.8 | 28.9 | 15.7  | 44.7 | 17.1 | 55.2 | 30.2  | 22.3  | 5    | 22.3  | 7.8  | 72.3 | 40.7 |  |

## NOTE.

THE RELATIONS OF THE *MUS RATTUS* OF INDIA TO THE *MUS RATTUS* OF GREAT BRITAIN.

One difficulty that has caused me trouble in the writing of this paper is that, except for a couple of skins of the English black rat preserved in the Indian Museum, both faded to a ruddy plum-colour, I have had no opportunity of examining specimens of English rats. Indeed, I have not even been able to find access to any full and reliable account of the rats of Great Britain, so that it has not been possible for me to come to any definite conclusions as to the relationship of the British and Indian forms of *Mus*. While the work was in the press, however, I have fortunately been able to consult Millais's recent work on the Mammals of Great Britain and Ireland in which the rats of Great Britain are treated very fully. *Mus decumanus* is apparently identical in both countries except that Millais agrees with Thomas in making the tail uniformly brown as compared with the bi-coloured tail found in Calcutta and apparently in India generally; the skull and general body measurements appear to be the same in both countries.

The subject of *Mus rattus* is wrapped up in such confusion that before attempting to correlate the findings of Millais and the result of my own investigations, it would be as well to clearly define the position we both take up.

With regard to the *Mus rattus* of India the distinction formerly drawn between *Mus rattus* var. *rufescens* and *Mus rattus* var. *alexandrinus*, must be abandoned. Thomas has shown that for India generally the distinction is indeterminate, as the two varieties intergrade completely; and the only conclusion to be drawn from my investigation in Calcutta is that only one form has in reality to be dealt with, a form with an extreme range of both size and colour; and from this form two varieties have been artificially manufactured. *Mus rattus* var. *nitidus* is, I am inclined to think, a clearly marked Indian hill variety distinguished by its short bi-coloured tail and long fur, but the evidence on which I have to rely is extremely incomplete.

Millais describes three sub-species of *Mus rattus* found in Great Britain, as follows:—

1. *Mus rattus alexandrinus*.—

This is the original Alexandrine Rat of Geoffroy, or southern type of *Mus rattus*. He describes it as a long-tailed rat, but in the example he gives the respective measurements of the head and body and tail are 9 in. and 7½ ins. It is a light yellowish-brown above with white underparts, with a dividing line of grey. He regards it as the parent race of *Mus rattus rattus* and recently imported into England.

2. *Mus rattus rattus*.—

This is the old English Black Rat, now practically extinct in England. He distinguishes it from the next purely by the colour, which he describes as blue rather than black, bluish or purplish-black above, and greyish-black below, with yellowish soles to the feet. His knowledge of this rat has been gained apparently in main part from an examination of a hundred specimens collected from all parts of Great Britain in the last fifty years. There is no doubt that the old English Black Rat existed as a distinct northern variety; but I maintain that to lay down from old faded specimens that the old English rat was "blue" rather than black, is rather a courageous undertaking, considering what is known as to the changes in colour in old specimens.

3. *Mus rattus ater*.—

This, the Black Alexandrine Rat, is separated from the two previous sub-species only by its colour, and by the doubtful fact that its tail is not so thick at the base and is proportionately longer. The back is a rich black with greenish lights; the lower parts are blackish, as are the feet and soles. It is an imported rat found mostly in seaports. I am afraid this differentiation into three sub-species cannot be accepted, for it is one based practically entirely on shades of colour and is absolutely contradicted by



the observations of Blanford, Liston and myself, at least as far as regards *Mus rattus alexandrinus*. This is not a rat that uniformly shows a light brown upper surface with light underparts as described by Millais, but is a rat with an extreme range of colour from white through yellow and brown to black, with a belly varying from lemon-white through orange-grey to almost black. What he seems to have done is to separate the light and the dark varieties of the Alexandrine Rat, giving them respectively the distinctive trinomen of *alexandrinus* and *ater*. That he is right in deriving *Mus rattus rattus*, the old English Black Rat, from the original Alexandrine Rat no one can dispute who has read the extremely interesting and convincing paper of M. de l'Isle written in 1865.<sup>1</sup> This French naturalist, after establishing his contention on the purely theoretical grounds of identity in morphology and habits, proceeded to prove it beyond dispute by a series of convincing experiments in interbreeding.<sup>2</sup>

The old English Rat or *Mus rattus* of France written of by de l'Isle is simply an occasional variety of *Mus alexandrinus* that has been fixed by climatic influences as a definite geographical race; it is now practically extinct and probably the real explanation of its rare reported recent occurrences are to be explained by the occasional capture of specimens of *Mus rattus ater*, or in other words of black specimens of *Mus rattus alexandrinus*.

*Conclusion.*—

The final conclusion at which I arrive is that there is no distinction between the *Mus rufescens* and *Mus alexandrinus* of India; that both are identical with the *Mus rattus* of Great Britain, and probably Europe; that all should be known alike under the common specific name of *Mus rattus*; and that the trinominal nomenclature at present in vogue as regards *M. rattus* should be dropped as a non-scientific fallacy. These may seem bold words to be written by one who is but an amateur, but they are based on the moral support afforded by the discovery, after this memoir was in the press, that my paper is little more than a duplicate of that written fifty years ago by the French scientist M. de l'Isle. The parallelism between the two papers is extraordinary; he decries the artificial manufacture of species, he deplores the reliance on colour variations and minute differentiations, holds up to scorn the non-recognition of the characteristics of immaturity, and generally where I have been satisfied with mildly protesting, openly denounces. The following is a sample sentence: "Quelques naturalistes, MM. Brehm et Crespon par exemple, avaient multiplié les types à plaisir, et même, en quelques genres, publiés à peu près autant d'espèces qu'ils avaient d'individus entre les mains." This paper of M. de l'Isle's is distinguished by precise and accurate observations and its clear and logical deductions, and is a mine of information to the naturalist who regards animals from a wider standpoint. I regret that I have come across it too late to incorporate it in my work, but I hope shortly to publish a note on it in the *Records of the Indian Museum*.

---

<sup>1</sup> *De l'existence d'une Race Nègre chez le Rat, ou de l'identité spécifique du Mus Rattus et du Mus alexandrinus*, Ann. Sci. Nat. (v), Zool., Tom. iv, 1865, pp. 172—222.

<sup>2</sup> My own experiments in breeding with *Mus rattus* failed. They were kept in a large aviary with some piebald domesticated Brown Rats, and as the result, were soon killed by them.

MEMOIRS  
of the  
INDIAN MUSEUM

Vol. I, No. 2.

The Anatomy of *Bathynomus giganteus*

(WITH PLATES IX—XII)

By

R. E. LLOYD, M.B., B.Sc., I.M.S.

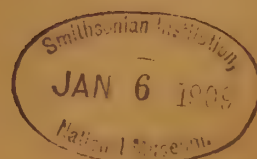
PUBLISHED BY ORDER OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE INDIAN MUSEUM.

Calcutta :

PRINTED AT THE BAPTIST MISSION PRESS.

FEBRUARY, 1908.

Price Two Rupees.



# Publications of the Indian Museum.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Rs. As. |                                                                                                                                                                            | Rs. As. |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Account of the Deep-sea Brachyura collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 6 0     | Catalogue of Mantodea in the Indian Museum, Parts I and II. By J. Wood-Mason, F.Z.S., etc.                                                                                 | 2 0     |
| Account of the Deep-sea Madreporaria collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 4 0     | Catalogue of Moths of India, Parts I to VII. By E. C. Cotes and C. Swinhoe, F.L.S., F.Z.S., etc.                                                                           | 5 12    |
| Account of the Triaxon (Hexactinellid) sponges collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By F. E. Schulze, Ph.D., M.D. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 16 0    | Echinoderma of the Indian Museum: Account of the Deep-sea Holothurioidea collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By R. Koehler and C. Vaney . . . . .                    | 16 0    |
| Account of the Alcyonarians collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator," Part I. By J. Arthur Thomson, M.A., and W. D. Henderson, M.A., B.Sc. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 16 0    | Echinoderma of the Indian Museum: Deep-sea Ophiuroidea collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By R. Koehler . . . . .                                                   | 10 0    |
| Aids to the identification of Rats connected with Plague in India. By W. C. Hossack, M.D. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 0 8     | Echinoderma of the Indian Museum: Shallow-water Ophiuroidea collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By R. Koehler . . . . .                                              | 4 0     |
| Catalogue of the Archaeological Collections in the Indian Museum, Parts I and II. By J. Anderson, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 4 12    | Figures and Descriptions of Nine Species of Squillidæ from the collection of the Indian Museum. By J. Wood-Mason, F.Z.S., etc. Edited by A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . . | 2 0     |
| Catalogue of Coins of the Indian Museum, Parts I to IV. By C. J. Rodgers, M.R.A.S., M.N.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 24 0    | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Bird Gallery of the Indian Museum. By F. Finn, B.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                   | 0 12    |
| Catalogue of the Coins in the Indian Museum, Calcutta, including the Cabinet of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. Part I.—The Early Foreign Dynasties and the Guptas. Part II.—Ancient Coins of Indian Types. Part III.—Persian, Mediæval, South Indian, and Miscellaneous Coins. By Vincent A. Smith, M.A., F.R.N.S., M.R.A.S., I.C.S., Retd. . . . . | 22 8    | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Fish Gallery of the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                               | 0 8     |
| Catalogue of Indian Crustacea. Part I.—Introduction and Brachyura Primigenia. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., F.R.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 7 0     | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Invertebrate Gallery of the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. ( <i>Out of print.</i> )                      |         |
| Catalogue of the Indian Decapod Crustacea. Part II.—Anomura. Fasciculus I.—Pagurides. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., F.R.S., C.I.E. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 14 0    | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Reptile and Amphibia Gallery of the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                               |         |
| Catalogue of the Indian Decapod Crustacea. Part III.—Macrura. Fasciculus I. The Prawns of the Peneus Group. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., F.R.S., C.I.E. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                       | 7 0     | ( <i>Out of print.</i> )                                                                                                                                                   |         |
| Catalogue of Indian Deep-sea Crustacea Decapoda Macrura and Anomala in the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 10 0    | Hand List of Mollusca in the Indian Museum, Parts I and II, and Fasciculus E. By G. Nevill, C.M.Z.S., etc. Index Parts I and II. By W. Theobald . . . . .                  | 7 4     |
| Catalogue of Indian Deep-sea Fishes in the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 5 0     | List of Batrachia in the Indian Museum. By W. L. Slater, M.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                              | 1 0     |
| Catalogue of Mammalia in the Indian Museum, Part I. By J. Anderson, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |         | List of Birds in the Indian Museum. Part I.—Corvidæ, Paradisidæ, Ptilonorhynchidæ and Crateropodidæ. By F. Finn, B.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                      | 1 0     |
| Part II. By W. L. Slater, M.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 6 0     | List of Snakes in the Indian Museum. By W. L. Slater, M.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                 | 1 0     |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |         | Monograph of the Asiatic Chiroptera and Catalogue of the Species of Bats in the Indian Museum. By G. E. Dobson, M.A., M.B., F.R.S. . . . .                                 | 3 0     |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |         | Monograph of the Oriental Cicadidæ, Parts I to VII. By W. L. Distant, F.E.S. . . . .                                                                                       | 31 14   |

The above can be obtained from the Superintendent of the Indian Museum, Calcutta, and from Messrs. Friedlander, & Sohn, 11, Carlstrasse, Berlin.

## Other Publications edited and sold by the Superintendent of the Indian Museum (also obtainable from Messrs. Friedlander & Sohn) issued by the Director of the Royal Indian Marine.

Illustrations of the Zoology of the R.I.M.S. "Investigator," 1892. Fishes, Plates I to VII. Crustacea, Plates I to V, 1894. Fishes, Plates VII to XIII. Crustacea, Plates VI to VIII. Echinoderma, Plates I to III, 1895. Echinoderma, Plates IV and V. Fishes, Plates XIV to XVI. Crustacea, Plates IX to XV, 1896. Crustacea, Plates XVI to XXVII, 1897. Fishes, Plate XVII. Crustacea, Plates XXVIII to XXXII. Mollusca, Plates I to VI, 1898. Fishes, Plates XVIII to XXIV. Crustacea, Plates XXXIII to XXXV. Mollusca, Plates VII and VIII, 1899. Fishes, Plates XXV and XXVI. Crustacea, Plates XXXVI to XLV, 1900. Fishes, Plates XXVII to XXXV. Crustacea, Plates XLVI to XLVIII. Index, Part I, 1901. Crustacea, Plates XLIX to LV. Mollusca, Plates IX to XIII, 1902. Crustacea, Plates LVI to LXVII. Crustacea, Plates LXVIII to LXXVI. Fishes, Plates XXXVI to XXXVIII, 1905. Crustacea (Malacostraca), Plates LXXVII to LXXIX. Crustacea (Entomostraca), Plates I and II. Mollusca, Plates XIV to XVIII, 1907—Re. 1 per plate.



# THE INTERNAL ANATOMY OF *BATHYNOMUS GIGANTEUS*, WITH A DESCRIPTION OF THE SEXUALLY MATURE FORMS.

By R. E. LLOYD, M.B., B.Sc., Captain, I.M.S., formerly Surgeon Naturalist,  
Marine Survey of India.

## INTRODUCTION.

In the year 1878 the naturalists of the U. S. Survey Ship "Blake" obtained the first example of *Bathynomus giganteus*. This specimen, an immature male measuring 23 cms. in length and 10 cms. in breadth, was taken from 955 fathoms in the Carribean Sea. In the following year Milne Edwards (1) published a short account of it and defined the genus. It was not until 1902, however, that a full description of the external characters was published by Milne Edwards and Bouvier, in an admirable monograph (2). In the preparation of this work, the authors had at their disposal the original "Blake" specimen, and two examples of a new species, *B. döderleini*, from an unrecorded depth in Sagami Bay on the coast of Japan. The authors also refer to the capture of three immature female specimens, in the Laccadive Sea off the West Coast of India (3). The monograph contains a full historical summary on the subject of *Bathynomus*, in light of which further introductory remarks are superfluous.

The present memoir treats of *Bathynomus* chiefly in regard to features other than those described by M. Bouvier. The subject will be treated under the following headings:—

1. A description of the internal anatomy of the genus.
2. A description of the external characters of the sexually mature egg-bearing female and of the mature male.
3. On certain differences between the Indian and American forms of *Bathynomus*.
4. The occurrence and distribution of the species in Indian seas.
5. A few notes on the natural history of the genus.

## I.—THE INTERNAL ANATOMY.

### PRELIMINARY.

During the last two years, the R.I.M. Survey Ship "Investigator" has obtained four more specimens of *Bathynomus giganteus* from three widely separate stations;

so that, although these animals are very desirable as museum acquisitions, it seemed well to spare one of them for dissection. In anticipation of this, one specimen was treated in the following way: After making numerous small slits in the soft cuticle between the segments, and puncturing the eyes, the animal was deposited in 2 per cent. formalin solution for 48 hours; from this it was transferred to strong spirit. The dissection was performed six months later, when the tissues were found to be in such good condition that even histological detail could be made out with some satisfaction.

The example dissected was an immature female measuring 193 mm. in length and 89 mm. in breadth, to which standard all measurements of internal organs may be referred. The description is unfortunately incomplete. Before describing the internal organs of any animal, the dissector should examine several specimens. Doubtful points arise in a first dissection, which ought to be confirmed by subsequent examination of other specimens. Only those points which were clearly observed have been described here; the doubtful points have been left as gaps in the description. Besides this, certain special difficulties were met with in this case. On opening the carapace mid-dorsally, the most noticeable feature was a mass of eggs. These eggs were nearly of the mature size (scarcely less than 1 cm. in diameter); they did not seem to form part of well-defined ovaries, but lay above and between the other organs, being shaped irregularly to suit their surroundings. They were of a resinous colour, somewhat translucent and very hard, and were imbedded in a white, fatty material. This condition was probably brought about by the bursting of the limiting membrane of the ovaries, at the time when the animal was removed from the pressure of its native depths. Whatever the cause, yolk material of resinous appearance was found, even below the intestine and between the lobes of the hepatopancreas, and caused considerable trouble in elucidating the anatomy.

Let us pass, now, to a consideration of the previous work done on the internal anatomy of Isopods. Among the group several types have been described in this respect. The internal anatomy of land genera, such as *Armadillidium*, *Oniscus*, *Porcellio* and *Ligia* has been amply described by Lereboullet and other observers (4—9). *Asellus* has been fully treated by Sars and others (10, 11). Several of the smaller marine genera have been investigated (12, 13). These descriptions show that the different genera of smaller Isopods are, on the whole, similar in their soft parts. As to its internal anatomy, *Bathynomus* is found to differ from those genera in several important respects. Unfortunately, I have not been able to find descriptions of the internal organs of the *Circlanidæ*, which might be expected to resemble *Bathynomus* more closely.

It would seem, however, that, merely owing to its size, *Bathynomus* must be different in certain respects from all smaller members of the group. Thus, consider for a moment, the structure of the hepatopancreas. In a small Isopod such as *Asellus*, this organ consists of two pairs of tubules extending almost the whole length of the intestine, and occupying to a great extent the space between that



organ and the body wall. These tubes are composed of few but large cells arranged in one layer. In *Asellus* there are only about ten rows of cells, in *Porcellio* there are not more than twelve. If this plan of organisation, which is shown in text-fig 1,

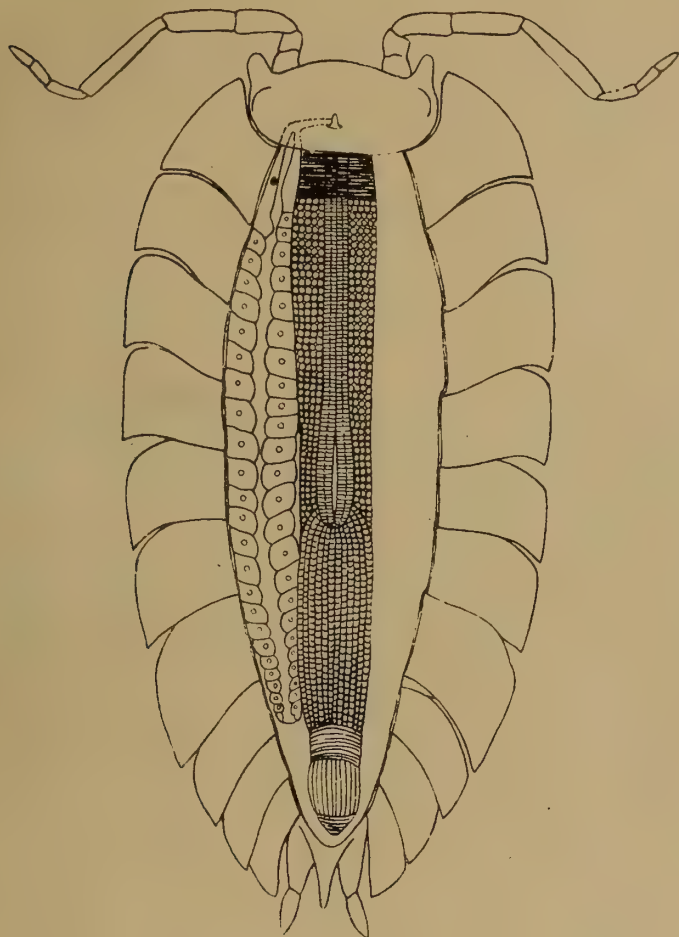


FIG. 1.

were to be exactly reproduced in an Isopod of 20 cms. in length, the individual cells of the tubules would be at least 5 mm. in length. We should not expect to find this. If, on the other hand, the cells of the tubules were increased in number but not in size, the lumen of the tubule would be of disproportionate dimensions. Such a cavernous organ could not well perform either of the functions of a hepatopancreas. We should expect, therefore, in *Bathynomus*, either that the tubules would be very largely increased in number, or that they would be replaced by compound glands of a racemose nature.

#### THE ALIMENTARY SYSTEM.

The alimentary canal, as in other Isopods, can be at once divided into three divisions,—the fore gut, midgut, and hind gut. But whereas in the small Isopods the hind gut is of insignificant length and the midgut composes at least three quar-

ters of the whole canal, in *Bathynomus* the length of the hind gut is greater than that of the fore and mid gut together. It will be seen later on that there is some doubt as to whether the three divisions of the gut are homologous in both cases.

#### *The fore gut (pharynx).*

In describing the buccal orifice, M. Bouvier mentions its cleft-like character and describes two projecting processes at the anterior and posterior ends of this aperture. The anterior of these is much the larger, but internal examination shows that it is continued into the roof of the pharynx for a short distance only, whereas the smaller posterior one becomes more prominent as it ascends into the pharynx. In a transverse section of the middle of the pharynx, this ridge is the only prominent feature; it comes to an end in the gizzard. The pharynx lies in a position half-way between the vertical and the horizontal. Its length is about 10 mm. In transverse section it measures 6 mm. in the longitudinal axis, 4 mm. in the transverse. It is lined



by a tough cuticle of a dark brown colour, which is folded in a somewhat irregular manner; the only definite fold being the trenchant ridge on the posterior or ventral side.

*Fore gut (gizzard).*

This is a complex organ, and although at first sight it seems to differ considerably from the same structure in the small Isopods, consideration shows that the component parts are homologous in the two cases. The gizzard is sharply marked off from both pharynx and mid gut. In form, it is an elongated, polygonal solid, measuring 19 mm. in length and 9 mm. in breadth. It lies almost entirely within the head. In the natural position, the posterior third of the gizzard cannot be seen from above, since the anterior end of the mid gut protrudes over it as a blind pouch. Below it rests on a skeletal plate, part of the internal skeleton of the head which will be described later on. The outward form of the gizzard is shown in figures 5 and 7, pl. xi. From whatever side the organ is examined, its wall exhibits deep grooves or furrows: these are the outward expressions of certain involutions of the gizzard wall, which have become thrust into the cavity.

On opening the gizzard, these involutions are seen to have almost abolished the cavity, which is reduced to a number of small crevices between them. The form and position of these involutions is best studied by examining the interior of the organ, after it has been divided by a longitudinal section in the middle line. Figure 8 shows the appearance of the inner surface of one half of the organ, after such a division. The most prominent features are two large ampullæ situated one in front of the other (*a.a.*, *p.a.*); the anterior of these is the smaller, but seems to be functionally the more important, as most of its outer or concave side gives attachment to a large muscle; whereas the larger and posterior one is an empty cavity (fig. 6), in the dead specimen, being lined merely by a thin layer of white fatty material.

In its posterior third, the roof of the gizzard is involuted along two oblique converging lines, the results of which are seen internally as two long, smooth processes, *u.v.p.*, projecting downwards and backwards, one on either side of the median plane and almost in contact with one another. The principal part of the opening from the gizzard to the mid gut lies between these two processes. They appear to have a valvular function, to prevent regurgitation from the mid gut. They contain a basis of fatty material and are covered with a smooth, thick cuticle. They are 7 mm. in length and have acutely pointed ends.

The floor of the gizzard also exhibits some important structures. In its posterior third, on either side of the middle line, is an elevated ridge with a falciform and trenchant margin; this is shaped posteriorly so as to act as a lower valvular process, *l.v.p.* In about the middle third of the floor of the gizzard is another somewhat similar pair of ridges; these are distinct from the others but overlap them slightly. They are very hard, especially on their median surfaces, which are in contact. The cuticle of these surfaces is yellow and shining in contrast with the rest of the lining of the organ, which is greyish white.

Besides these features there is, in the floor of the gizzard, a third pair of structures of greater importance; for they are the only part of the organ which shows a surface designed for the attrition of food. These are a pair of low ridges set transversely in the floor of the gizzard, at the junction of the anterior and middle thirds of its length. They lie beneath, and in contact with, the anterior or muscular ampullæ, and are somewhat curved in accordance with the shape of those structures. These transverse ridges are the only structures in the gizzard which can properly receive the name of ossicles; they are covered with shining, yellow cuticle. The edge of either ridge is slightly and irregularly lobulated (fig. 6). The cuticle of the lower part of the muscular ampullæ, where in contact with these transverse ridges, is somewhat thickened and is of a dark colour. Food material is evidently subjected to a grinding process as it passes between these contiguous surfaces.

#### *The mid gut.*

The mid gut is plainly differentiated from the gizzard and from the hind gut, both by its outward form and by the structure of its walls. It is 55 mm. in length, and 15 mm. in breadth in the middle, where it is circular in cross section. It commences in front within the head, where it projects in pouch-like form over the hinder part of the gizzard: posteriorly it extends as far as the upper border of the fifth thoracic segment, at which level it opens into the hind gut. The opening of the mid gut into the hind gut is remarkable. In its general form the mid gut is spindle-shaped, for its diameter gradually becomes less posteriorly. In the last centimetre of its length it has the form of a slim cylindrical process, which is thrust into the hind gut, in precisely the same way as the cervix of a mammalian uterus is thrust into the vagina. The wall of the hind gut is so thin, that this process can be seen dimly outlined within the cavity of the hind gut, before that organ is opened (pl. x, fig. 1). A median section through the length of both mid gut and hind gut shows that the cavity of the mid gut is present though small in the anterior half of this cervix-like process, but is merely potential in the posterior half. Furthermore, the change from the open cavity to the potential one is sudden, and is accompanied by a complete change in the character of the epithelium (fig. 2).

The mid gut differs from both fore and hind gut in the much greater thickness of its walls, which is more than a millimetre. At least four-fifths of the thickness of the wall is composed of the internal epithelium, which is rugose and contorted to a remarkable extent. Examination of this corrugated epithelium shows that it is composed of ridges and furrows, which although very tortuous are in the main set longitudinally. Moreover, the summits of these ridges are crossed by lesser transverse grooves, dividing them irregularly into papillæ. In some parts of the organ the longitudinal arrangement is very plain, while in others the papillæ are more in evidence. The organ is not provided with a typhlosole.

#### *The hind gut.*

This is the longest division of the alimentary canal, its length being in all 90 mm. It extends from the upper part of the fourth thoracic segment to the anus,



which is situated on the lower surface of the telson close to its junction with the last abdominal segment. With the exception of the last fifteen millimetres of its length, the hind gut of the specimen examined was flattened horizontally to such an extent, that its upper and lower walls were in close contact throughout, and the lumen in transverse section appeared as a horizontal line. The breadth of this flattened organ was about 20 mm. in the anterior half, but it gradually became less behind. Near the telson it becomes much narrower; and about 15 millimetres from the anus the horizontal position of the linear lumen becomes vertical. Anteriorly, the wall of the hind gut is very thin and its mucous membrane is thrown into delicate folds arranged in a reticular manner: it becomes thicker behind, owing mainly to an increase in the longitudinal muscle fibres. Near the anus, where the lumen is vertical, it is lined by thick, smooth, yellow cuticle, the opposing surfaces of which are in close contact, so as to retain the intestinal contents.

#### *Hepatopancreas.*

In *Bathynomus* this organ is quite different from that of other Isopods, so far as they are known. It consists of three pairs of elongated glandular organs (pl. x, fig. 1) or six separate lobes, each of a simple racemose type. In the spirit specimen, they can be distinguished at once from the other contents of the thorax by their reddish brown colour. The six lobes are situated alongside of the mid gut. They are of about the same size; each, measuring 40 mm. in length and 7 mm. in thickness, extends from the posterior part of the first segment to the lower border of the third. The outer surface of each lobe is covered with small granulations, the outward expressions of the short tubules of which the organ is composed. From near the anterior end of the highest pair, small ducts are given off which open into the mid gut close to its union with the gizzard. The lowest pair lie wholly beneath the mid gut in close contact with one another, and are therefore not shown in the figure. The ducts of the middle and lower lobes were not traced, owing to difficulties arising from the presence of yoke material. They probably open by separate ducts into the mid gut, in the same way as the ducts of the highest pair of lobes.

#### *The salivary glands.*

Situated on either side of the pharynx are two small bodies of soft, friable consistency. On microscopical examination these bodies are seen to be racemose glands. When examined in section, they show at first sight a remarkable resemblance to the salivary gland or pancreas of a vertebrate animal. These organs, which are shown in pl. xi, fig. 2, measure about 4 mm. in length and 2 mm. in breadth. Beneath them is the cuticle, between the mouth and the base of the mandible: in front, they are in contact with a dilator muscle of the pharynx *d.p.*: internally, they touch the side wall of the pharynx at its lowest part. The duct or ducts of these organs were not traced; though it may be stated, that in all probability they do not open into the pharynx, for the following reason: Before the gland of one side was dissected it was gently separated from the pharynx, while light was transmitted through the cuticle from



below. This examination, which gave a negative result, must have disclosed any small duct passing between the gland and the pharynx, if existent. The opening of these glands is probably among folds of the cuticle on either side of the mouth. The general appearance of a section of one of these organs is shown in the photograph (pl. xii, fig. 6). The lumen of the tubules composing the organ is lined by a delicate chitinous intima. Salivary glands have been previously described in Isopods (7, 18).

*Homologies of the alimentary system.*

Although, at first sight, the gizzard of *Bathynomus* appears considerably different from those of the smaller Isopods, consideration shows that this difference is more apparent than real. A conspicuous feature of the gizzard of such genera as *Asellus* and *Armadillidium* is a pair of large ampullæ, which project into the cavity of the organ in its anterior part. The ampullæ of the gizzard of *Asellus* seem to be homologous with the anterior ampullæ in *Bathynomus*, for in both cases the principal muscle of the gizzard is attached to the concave side of these structures. The posterior or large ampullæ of *Bathynomus* are not represented in the smaller genera. The principal pair of ossicles in the gizzard of *Asellus* lie in the fore part of the floor of that structure and together form a V-shaped figure. These seem to be represented in *Bathynomus* by the transverse ossicles, which lie, one on either side, beneath the muscular ampullæ. The transition from the arrangement of these structures in *Asellus* to that in *Bathynomus*, by the widening out of the limbs of the V until they are both in one transverse line, is easy to imagine.

In the case of the mid gut and hind gut, the homologies between *Bathynomus* and its smaller allies are less clear. As shown in text-fig. 1, which is copied from Murlin (8), the mid gut of *Oniscus* is relatively of great length, comprising by far the greater part of the whole alimentary canal. This condition is also found in *Asellus* and other small Isopods so far as they are known. In *Bathynomus* the relative size of the divisions of the alimentary canal contrasts with this, for in this genus the hind gut is greater than the combined length of the first two divisions. As shown in the text-figure, the extensive mid gut of *Oniscus* is not of the same structure throughout its whole length. There is a typhlosole in its anterior part. Posterior to this the mid gut shows a curious arrangement of its cells, described by Murlin in the following words:—

“Another striking feature of the epithelium (of the mid gut) is the rectangular arrangement of the cells in longitudinal and transverse rows. One exception occurs at the posterior end of the typhlosole, at which point the longitudinal rows converge, so as to form, as Schönichen says, ‘parallel parabolas, making a picture in optical section not unlike a longitudinal section through a vegetative point’” (see text-fig. 1). Again, in speaking of the muscular coat of the mid gut, he says, “The muscular coat has been fully described by Ide and Schönichen. It consists of two layers, an outer longitudinal and an inner circular. Over the anterior portion of the mid gut (*i.e.*, as far back as the typhlosole extends) the outer is imposed upon the inner; posterior to this both layers thin out so that the fibres are quite widely

separated from one another, each one running in the groove between adjacent rows of cells."

Thus we see that in *Oniscus* there is a considerable difference between the anterior and posterior parts of the mid gut. This differentiation of the mid gut into two parts, and the parabolic arrangement of the cells in the posterior half, may be regarded as foreshadowing the organisation of the intestine in *Bathynomus*. In other words, it is probable that the organs herein described as the mid and hind gut of *Bathynomus*, which are completely different in the structure of their walls and are as separate from one another, both in degree and kind of separation, as the uterus and vagina of a mammal are separate, are together homologous with the extensive mid gut of the smaller Isopods; for we can see at least in some small Isopods such as *Oniscus* a distinct indication of division of the mid gut into two parts.

#### *Minute Structure of the Hepatopancreas.*

In the structure of this organ the genus differs remarkably from all other Isopods so far as they are known. As previously mentioned, this difference in the structure of the organ seems to be a necessary result of the large size of its possessor.

A transverse section of one of the six lobes shows that it is composed of a number of short tubules, radiating from the central axis of the organ. Some of these tubules are simple, and lie in a straight line between the centre and periphery of the organ, others branch dichotomously and are somewhat contorted. Figure 1 (pl. xii), which is a photograph of a thick unstained section cleared and mounted in balsam, shows the character of these tubules. On referring to this figure it will be seen that the separate tubules are clearly defined by a blotched, wavy, dark line, which is due to the presence of certain peculiar contents of the cells composing the tubules. In proximity to the nucleus of each cell are numerous yellow granules, which in the aggregate form a dark brown mass. The united presence of these granules has marked out the limits of the tubules; while the protoplasm and nuclei, being unstained, have been rendered almost invisible by the medium in which the section is mounted. Figures 1 and 3 show clearly that the hepatopancreas of *Bathynomus* is a racemose gland of primitive type.

Figure 2 is a photograph of a thin stained section, cut transversely through a single component tubule. It is not unlike a transverse section of one of the four simple unbranched tubes which compose the hepatopancreas of a small Isopod. It is composed of about twenty rows of large conical cells the apices of which protrude into the lumen. Towards the base of each cell is a large oval nucleus measuring as much as .05 mm. Grouped round this nucleus is a mass of coarse granules, which take the stain with such avidity that they appear almost black in sections stained with hæmatoxylin. These are the granules which, unstained, have a yellowish brown colour. Towards the apex of the cells the protoplasm shows large circular vacuoles, from which their contents have been dissolved. In the reticulum between the vacuoles fine granules can be seen.

Perhaps owing to the large size of its constituent cells the hepatopancreas of the



smaller Isopods has attracted the attention of several histologists (7, 8, 14-17). All agree that two kinds of cells are apparent in the walls of these tubular organs, a large sort which projects into the lumen and a small sort which does not; but the majority of observers hold that the smaller kind is merely the young stage of the larger. The smaller cells, when examined in the fresh condition, always show a dense mass of spherical yellow granules surrounding the nuclei. These granules are generally spoken of as zymogen: in some circumstances and in a somewhat capricious manner they readily take up stain. Their behaviour to reagents is given in detail by Murlin. There can be little doubt that the granules, which are shown aggregated in figure 1, more detailed in figure 2, are of a similar nature.

Examination of the hepatopancreas of *Bathynomus* therefore shows, that whereas the gross structure of this racemose organ is quite different from that of the simple tubular glands of smaller Isopods, there is a close similarity in cell detail between the two. In another respect there is a similarity and a difference. The hepatopancreas of *Bathynomus* has, deep in its substance, well-developed strands of muscle fibres; these strands lie between the radial tubules; they must be homologous with the bands of muscle fibres, present in the smaller Isopods, which take a spiral course and give to the organ its characteristic twist.

#### *Minute Structure of the Alimentary Canal.*

The text-figs. 2—4 represent sections of the several parts of the alimentary canal. Each of them was drawn, magnified to the same degree, by means of the camera lucida; hence the proportional thickness of the organs is accurately shown in the figures.

The wall of the gizzard is only about .15 mm. in thickness throughout most of its extent; more than half of the thickness is due to an outer layer of fibrous material, which does not stain readily, and closely resembles in its histological detail the cornea of a mammal. The inner part of the wall is composed of an epithelial layer in which round nuclei, situated at regular intervals but not separated by cell outlines, are a conspicuous feature. This endothelial layer supports a cuticular "intima" which varies much in thickness throughout the gizzard. Between the outermost layer and the endothelium is a narrow, fibrous-looking layer which stains deeply, the exact histological character of which was not understood; it is separated from the epithelium by a narrow homogeneous layer which appears to be a "basement membrane" for the endothelium.

The structure of the mid gut is now to be considered. As mentioned before, the endothelium is relatively of great thickness and is convoluted to a remarkable extent. The convolutions take the form of alternate ridges and furrows, the axes of which are somewhat irregular in position, but are, on the whole, set longitudinally. The whole thickness of the wall is about 1 millimetre: about  $\frac{9}{10}$ ths of this is composed of the endothelium, while the remaining  $\frac{1}{10}$ th is made up of a few inner circular and outer longitudinal muscle-fibres. The fissures between the ridges extend nearly as far as the muscular layer. Each ridge is composed of a thick outer layer of



translucent cuticle which plainly shows parallel lines of growth. The inner part of each ridge is composed of two layers of large nucleated cells between which capillary blood vessels are often to be seen.

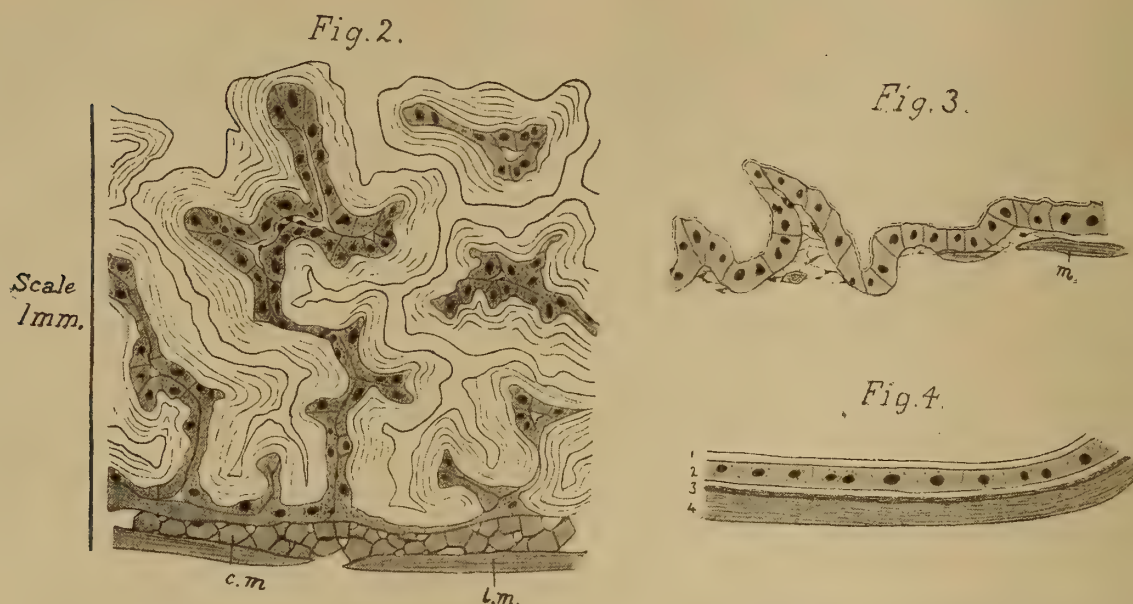


FIG. 2.—Section of the wall of the mid gut,  $\times 60$ : *c.m.* = circular muscle fibres; *l.m.* = longitudinal muscle fibres. The cuticular intima is very thick and shows lines of growth.

FIG. 3.—Section of the wall of the hind gut,  $\times 60$ .

FIG. 4.—The gizzard wall: 1 = the cuticular intima; 2 = the endothelium; 3 = homogeneous layer or "basement membrane" (the representation of this layer is somewhat exaggerated); 4 = the outer fibrous coat.

The anterior part of the hind gut is remarkably thin; so thin, that its coherence must be largely due to the cuticular intima, a slender wavy layer formed upon the endothelium. External to the endothelium are a few muscle fibres; these are much more plentiful posteriorly, where they are arranged longitudinally for the most part.

#### THE VASCULAR SYSTEM.

Owing to their friable nature in the preserved specimen, it was found impossible to trace the blood vessels to any extent. The large heart and its principal arteries, however, afforded material for a partial description (pl. x, fig. 1). The heart is 5 cms. in length and 1 cm. in its greatest breadth. It lies upon, and in close contact with, the hind gut, and occupies the last thoracic and the five abdominal segments. For descriptive purposes it may be divided into anterior and posterior halves. The anterior half, which is roughly oval in transverse section, gives off eleven vessels: one median artery from its anterior end, and five pairs of lateral ones. The posterior half of the heart, from which no vessels are given off, forms in transverse section a quadrilateral figure, somewhat greater in height than in breadth.

On opening the abdominal carapace, a large empty space was seen on both sides of the posterior half of the heart. These spaces were thought to represent the pericardial cavity, the walls of which were so friable that they could not be defined by dissection. Before any manipulation was performed it was noticed that these cavities communicated directly with the heart by means of two patent apertures. These apertures were oval in shape, and of the same size and appearance in every respect. They appeared to be natural features of the heart's structure, for the fibres composing the heart wall diverged to form them. These openings have the appearance of being "ostia," but some little doubt was felt as to their nature, for they were by no means symmetrical in their position on either side. The one on the right side was situated on the highest part of the side wall of the heart, while the other was situated much further forward and at a lower level on the left side wall of the organ.

There is little doubt but that these openings are ostia, but the asymmetry of their position is so unusual that until this can be confirmed in other specimens, one cannot be quite certain as to their nature.

The posterior end of the heart is somewhat dilated and comes to an abrupt termination behind, where it touches the upper border of the telson. The large arteries were traced only so far as they are shown in pl. x, fig. 1.

This description, incomplete though it is, will perhaps suffice to show that the vascular system of *Bathynomus* is not unlike that of the other Isopods. The abdominal position of the heart and the presence of eleven main arteries are well known features in the anatomy of other Isopods. The fact that the eleven arteries in *Bathynomus* are all given off from the anterior half of the heart, the posterior half being free from them and being perforated by ostia, seems unusual among Isopods. In *Asellus*, *Porcellio*, *Ligidium* and other genera, the five pairs of arteries spring from the heart at equal intervals along its whole length, while the ostia are situated in a corresponding way. The heart of *Anceas maxillaris* has been figured by Dohrn (18); this organ shows four ostia which are not arranged in symmetrical pairs, but are distributed irregularly on the surface of that organ. This is a parallel instance to the supposed arrangement of the ostia in *Bathynomus*.

#### THE NERVOUS SYSTEM.

After removal of the alimentary organs, most of the central nervous system is displayed (pl. xi, fig. 4). From this figure it will be seen that a portion of the ventral nerve cord is hidden from view by the union of the sternal alar plates, the posterior borders of which form a wide notch. A large ganglion lies in this notch; it is connected with the cerebral ganglia by two stout commissures which lie in close contact beneath the alar plates, but diverge behind the pharynx to surround that organ. The commissures were without visible ganglionic enlargements, hence the large ganglion in the notch of the alar plates was at first considered to be the sub-oesophageal ganglion (s.o.g., figs. 2, 4). Since, however, this ganglion did not seem to supply the muscles of the cephalic appendages, which were supplied by small filaments from the commissures anterior to the ganglion, some doubt was felt as



to its nature. The ganglion and commissures were, consequently, removed, stained and mounted *in toto*. On examination under the microscope, it was at once apparent that those parts of the commissures which lay in contact beneath the alar plates contained groups of nerve cells. There were four pairs of these ganglionic groups in this situation, corresponding to the four post-oral appendages of the cephalon. Each pair of these cell groups was connected across the middle line by nerve fibres, and from each group an external nerve was given off (text-fig. 8, 1—4).

The ganglion indicated by the letters *s.o.g.* (fig. 4) is, therefore, in all probability the first thoracic ganglion. Like the other thoracic ganglion it gives off two pairs of lateral nerves which supply, in this case, the chief flexor muscle of the trunk close to its attachment to the cephalon (see fig. 1).

Consequently, the ganglion indicated by the letters *g.t. 7* is the first of four abdominal ganglia. The position of the ganglia in relation to their respective segments is by no means regular.

Each cerebral ganglion shows division into two lobes; the anterior of these gives off the optic nerve and from its lower surface a small nerve to the first antenna; the posterior lobe gives off a nerve to the second antenna.

#### THE INTERNAL SKELETON OF THE HEAD.

On account of its size, *Bathynomus* is a good type in which to observe the internal skeleton of the head, a structure not very well known among Isopods. This part of the skeleton has been previously studied in the smaller Isopods, by examining the decapitated head under the microscope, after treatment with caustic potash. It was first described by Schöbl, in the genus *Haplophthalmus*, who named it the "kieferzungengerüst" (19). Sars has figured a similar apparatus in the case of *Asellus*.

In *Bathynomus* this apparatus consists of two pairs of wing-like plates composed of rigid chitinous material, which are attached to the inner aspect of the cephalon, and project into its interior. They serve for the attachment of muscles. One pair is developed from the dorsal or tergal part of the cephalic shell, and the other from the ventral or sternal part. These plates will, therefore, be referred to as the sternal and tergal alæ. The sternal alæ are firmly united with, and probably derived from, a stout skeletal bar, which is seen externally on the lower aspect of the head separating the maxilliped from the second maxilla. (This bar can be seen in pl. iv, fig. 9, of Bouvier's monograph.) Within the head the sternal alæ of opposite sides meet in the middle line, and are firmly united by tough fibrous material. By their union, a plate-like structure is formed, upon which the gizzard rests.

For descriptive purposes, this chitinous plate may be divided into anterior and posterior portions, which are separated by a groove; both portions consisting of right and left halves united by fibrous material in the middle line. The anterior portion occupies a position not far removed from the horizontal, but each half inclines slightly upwards on either side. The upper surface of this part of the plate gives attachment to muscles which are inserted into the anterior ampullæ of the gizzard. The border which limits the plate in front is widely V-shaped, and embraces the œsophagus. The



limbs of the V are continued forward, on either side of the œsophagus as two chitinous rods, each of which passes over the optic nerve and the nerve to the second antenna of the same side, and, after becoming fan shaped, joins the inner surface of the carapace along an oblique line close above the fossa of the first antenna. This line of junction is clearly indicated externally by a faint groove which is distinct in the largest specimens; immediately around this groove, the minute pits elsewhere present on the carapace, are wanting, and the carapace has a lighter colour. This feature is shown in pl. iii, fig. 2, of Bouvier's monograph as a somewhat curved linear area of a lighter tint situated 2 or 3 mm. above the antennary fossæ.

The posterior portions of the sternal alæ plates are shaped somewhat like the wings of a butterfly, and occupy a position half-way between the vertical and the horizontal. Each is composed of two laminæ of chitin, between which is a certain amount of fatty material. Their lower or outer surfaces give attachment to muscle fibres, which are inserted into the first and second maxillæ and the maxilliped.

Let us pass now to a consideration of the tergal alæ. These are a pair of rigid chitinous structures, the principal function of which is to give attachment to the powerful mandibular muscles: arising on either hand from the roof and side walls of the cephalon, they occupy a position half-way between the vertical and horizontal; so that they present nearly the same appearance when viewed from above, as from behind. The upper or posterior surface of each of these is smooth and convex, the lower or anterior surface is concave and forms the posterior limit of a large fossa. This fossa is covered by the lateral part of the dorsum of the cephalon; it is bounded externally by the side wall of the same including the eye, internally it is limited by the chitinous rods which lie on either side of the œsophagus. The space limited by these boundaries measures 23 by 12 mm. in its greatest length and breadth, and is wholly occupied by the powerful mandibular muscle, part of the fibres of which are in close proximity to the inner side of the eye.

The line of attachment of the tergal alæ to the carapace is of interest. The upper surface of the cephalon of *Bathynomus*, and some other Isopods such as the *Cirolanidæ*, shows two deep grooves on either side not far from its posterior edge. These grooves are usually considered to have resulted from the union of the first thoracic segment with the fifth cephalic; a union which, from the presence of the maxilliped among the appendages of the cephalon, we know to have occurred. These grooves are continued downwards on the side wall of the cephalon and end below in a deep pit, placed to the outer side of the interval between the mandible and first maxilla. This pit, which is seen in fig. 3, is also clearly shown in pl. iv, fig. 9, of Bouvier's monograph. Internal examination of the head shows that the tergal alæ arise in their whole length from these grooves, and they appear as though formed by invagination of the cuticle along their line. If these grooves indicate the union of the fifth cephalic with the first thoracic segment, we should expect them to end below in the interval between the second maxilla and the maxilliped.

The internal skeleton of the fore part of the head shows some interesting features.

The cerebral ganglia give off on either side three large nerves,—the optic nerve and nerves to the first and second antennæ. The last two nerves leave the cranium through two gaps in the cuticle, which are separated by a stout skeletal bar. The gap for the first or antennular nerve, which lies above and slightly to the inner side of the other, is nearly circular and measures about 2 mm. in diameter; it is surrounded by an elevated ridge of skeletal material which projects into the cavity of the head. This ridge is scarcely less than 2 mm. in height and nearly as much in thickness; it is continuous with the bar which separates the two gaps. The ridges which surround the antennular gaps on either side are united across the middle line by a short ridge of equal thickness and height. This transverse ridge lying as it does, a conspicuous feature, directly between the antennular gaps, must be considered as the first cephalic sternite. It is firmly based upon the internal side of the frontal lamina.

M. Bouvier speaks of the frontal lamina as the “segment antennulaire,” while the clypeus he refers to as the “segment antennaire.” This view receives support from the fact that the transverse ridge, which from its position must be regarded as the first sternite, is firmly fused with the frontal lamina. On the other hand, attention must be drawn to a deep groove separating the frontal lamina, and with it the clypeus, from the rest of the head. This groove, which is shown in fig. 3, commences above as the posterior limit of the frontal lamina, passes down in front of both antennular and antennary gaps, to end below between the antennary tubercle and a second smaller tubercle (*a.t.*, *t.*). The ending of this groove between the two tubercles is shown in Bouvier's fig. 9 (pl. iv); the antennary tubercle is indicated by the letter *a*, the other to the inner side being unlettered.

The antennary gap, which is much larger than the antennular, measures about 5 mm. in diameter and is bounded below by a strong skeletal bar, continued externally into a ridge forming the anterior border of the mandibular gap.

#### THE STRUCTURE OF THE EYES.

In the position and size of its eyes, *Bathynomus* is remarkable among Isopods. According to Bouvier there are nearly three thousand corneal facets in each eye.

The internal structure of the eye was studied by means of sections, both vertical and tangential to the surface (pl. xii). The cuticular cornea, which comprises more than half of the total thickness of the eye, is made up of about thirty closely applied layers. These layers together show in vertical section a uniform wavy appearance; the centre of depression of each wave lying over the centre of each perceptive element or ommatidium. The outermost layer of the cornea differs from the others; it is denser, takes the stain with greater avidity, and is continued as an uninterrupted sheet over the whole external surface of the eye.

Between the cornea and the perceptive part of the eye is a well-developed homogeneous layer, which in its intimate structure much resembles the cornea, but is separated from that organ by a narrow cellular layer,—the corneagen.

The perceptive part of the eye consists of a number of ellipsoidal bodies composed of translucent yellow material; these are the vitrellæ or lenses, each of



which is composed of two separate halves. This separation of the vitrellæ into two halves can be seen, with some difficulty, in nearly all sections of those structures, both longitudinal and transverse. The separation is shown in the photograph (fig. 5), in which one of the lenses seen in transverse section is ill developed, and shows the division very clearly. Each vitrella is separated from its neighbours by a thick layer of pigmented protoplasm, which appears to be continuous below with the pigmented retinula cells. This pigmented material not only lies between the vitrellæ but spreads out above them, covering the peripheral part of their upper ends, so that only the axial part of each can transmit light. Vertical sections which pass through the central axis of the lenses show that the lower ends of these organs are almost in contact with a continuous pigmented layer, which forms the innermost limit of the perceptive part of the eye (fig. 4).

Rhabdomeres appear to be altogether absent. Careful examination of many sections failed to disclose them; though it is possible that there are small rudiments of these structures among the densely pigmented retinula-cells.

Around the lower or inner ends of the vitrellæ are grouped some four or five (the number was not definitely determined) densely pigmented cells. These are the retinula-cells. They are prolonged at their lower ends into pigmented filaments, which, after a short twisted or spiral course, pass into and make up a continuous pigmented substratum, lying beneath the lenses and forming the innermost limit of the perceptive part of the eye. One of these pigmented filaments, which were seen on many occasions in vertical sections, is shown in the photograph (fig. 4). In the pigmented substratum these filaments doubtless communicate directly or indirectly with the fibres of the optic nerve. The optic nerve becomes flattened out as it approaches the eye; it passes on to the inner side of that structure and spreads out in a fan-shaped form.

#### THEORETICAL CONSIDERATIONS.

The large vitrellæ, which are remarkably clear and translucent, the well-developed black pigment, which not only separates these lenses but spreads out and covers them peripherally like an iris, and the well-developed pigmented terminations of the retinula-cells, all point to the conclusion that the eye of *Bathynomus* is a useful light-perceiving organ. This fact lends support to "the theory of abyssal light," for *Bathynomus* is essentially a deep-water form which does not seem to be a recent emigrant from shallow waters.

The absence of a rhabdom does not seem to be of much significance, for this organ cannot be considered an essential part of the eye of an Isopod. Thus, among those species which have been examined, the rhabdom varies very much in its degree of development. Beddard (20, 21) found that in *Arcturus furcatus*, a deep-sea species, the rhabdom was hardly less than the vitrella in size, while in *Serrolis scythæi* the rhabdom was considerably smaller than the vitrella. Again in a third case Beddard says, "Bullar has not figured or described more than a clear point at the summit of each cell of the retinula in *Cymothoa*, which he regards as the equivalent of a rhabdomere." The presence or absence of a rhabdom has, therefore, no relation to the range



of depth of the species. In *Arcturus*, a deep-sea form, it is large, in *Cymothoa*, a shallow-water genus, it is very small, while in *Bathynomus*, essentially a deep-sea genus, it is probably absent altogether.

The broad homogeneous layer between the corneagen and the ends of the vitrellæ was plainly seen in all vertical sections, and is shown in the photograph (fig. 4). It seems to be peculiar to the genus *Bathynomus*. The corneagen seems to have secreted corneal material on its inner side to a certain extent, as well as on its outer side.

#### OTHER SENSE ORGANS.

Hansen (23) has described from an Indian specimen in the Copenhagen Museum a small sense organ situated in the mid dorsal line of the cephalon close to its posterior border.

All specimens available in this Museum show the same organ as figured by that author.

#### II.—THE MATURE SEXUAL FORMS.

A mature female specimen was obtained from a depth of 195 fathoms in the Bay of Bengal (pl. ix). This measures 202 mm. in length and 93 mm. in breadth. It possesses a large brood-pouch containing twenty-six undeveloped eggs. The brood-pouch is composed of five pairs of oöstegites attached to the bases of the first five pairs of thoracic legs. Those on the third and fourth legs are the largest, measuring as much as 7 cm. in length and 4 cm. in breadth. Each oöstegite is composed of thin parchment-like material; with the exception of the last pair they all possess two longitudinal parallel ridges, each oöstegite having the appearance of a leaf with two midribs. At right angles to these ridges, between them and the margin, is a finer venation. The first pair of oöstegites are peculiar. On the upper surface of each is a very prominent ridge, which fits into the groove separating the maxilliped from the thorax, so that the part of the leaf placed in front of the ridge is closely applied to the under side of the head, while the part behind the ridge belongs to the brood-pouch and closes that cavity in front. Furthermore, from the inner end of this prominent ridge is a curved appendage measuring about 7 mm. in length, which in the undisturbed condition, touches its fellow of the opposite side (text-fig. 5). During life these appendages probably interlock and keep closed the front part of the brood-pouch. The fifth pair of oöstegites are considerably smaller than the others, each possesses one inconspicuous mid-rib: to the inner side of their points of attachment are the generative apertures, semilunar in shape and measuring 7 mm. in length (pl. x, fig. 6).

The maxilliped of the mature female differs in two respects from that of the immature form (text-figs. 6 and 7). Attached to the outer border of the basal joint of this appendage there is, in the mature female, a thin plate measuring 11 by 7 mm. This plate, which is in the position of an epipodite, resembles an oöstegite in its crinkled parchment-like appearance: it differs from those structures, however, in having a hairy margin. As it is only found in the mature oöstegite-bearing female, it may be regarded as having been produced in co-ordination with the oöstegites. Its occurrence lends support to the view that those structures have been derived from epipodites.

Of equal importance is the fact that among Isopods, the Cirolanidæ alone show similar rudimentary oöstegites on the maxilliped (22). Bouvier and Hansen (23) have shown in how many other ways *Bathynomus* resembles the Cirolanidæ.

The maxilliped of the mature female further differs in possessing a curious process arising from the inner side of its basal joint. This process, which is 7 mm. in length, is composed of soft cuticle fringed with hairs. A rudiment of such a process can be seen in the immature female but not in the male.



FIG. 5.

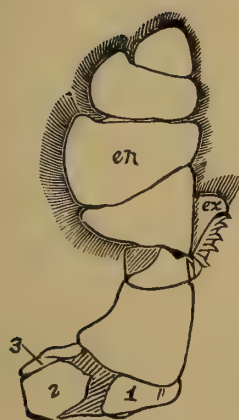


FIG. 6.

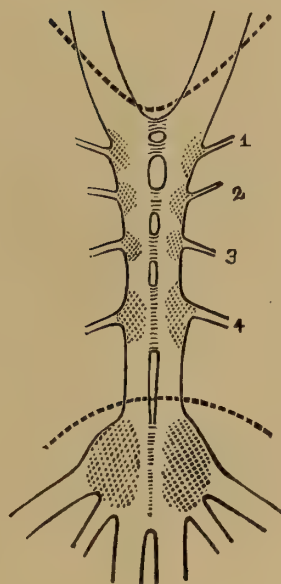


FIG. 8.

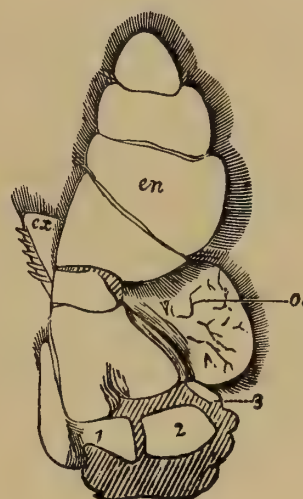


FIG. 7.

FIG. 5.—The oöstegite of the 1st thoracic leg (right) viewed from behind, showing the curved appendage.

FIG. 6.—Right maxilliped of an immature female.

FIG. 7.—Left maxilliped of a mature female: *en.* = endopodite; *ex.* = exopodite; 1, 2, 3 = the three basal plates; *oo.* = the oöstegite.

FIG. 8.—The subskeletal portion of the cephalic nervous system,  $\times 6$ . The thick dotted lines indicate the position of the superimposed skeletal plate. The groups of dots represent nerve cells. The largest pair of ganglia at the lowest part of the figure is the 1st thoracic ganglion (erroneously lettered *s.o.g.* in plate xi).

The thoracic sternites of the mature female differ remarkably from those of the immature female and of the mature and immature males. In the thoracic region of the latter the skeletal sternites are not continuous across the middle line. An examination of the thorax of an immature female or any male shows that there are in each



segment two pairs of tongue-shaped plates of hard chitin, easily distinguishable from the soft leathery cuticle of the lower surface of the thorax. These plates articulate externally with the base of the movable epimera. The members of each pair are separated by a narrow V-shaped area of soft cuticle; while they are both separated from the corresponding pair of the opposite side by the median area of soft cuticle about 2 cms. in breadth.

In the gravid female the ventral surface of the thorax is deeply concave; thereby the capacity of the marsupium is increased. On examining this surface, tongue-shaped plates similar to those found in the other forms are seen, but where these are in contact with the epimera the pairs are themselves united. From their union a thin band of hard skeletal material arises, which is continuous across the mid ventral line with its fellow of the opposite side. Thus in the mature female alone there are complete skeletal sternites in the thoracic region. These sternites are very conspicuous owing to their white colour and hard consistency. In the mid ventral line they each form a V-shaped figure (pl. x, fig. 6). They are present from the second to the sixth segment.

#### THE EGGS.

The eggs of *Bathynomus* are large spheres of a pale yellow colour, measuring as much as 11 mm. in diameter. This is probably the largest recorded crustacean egg. The brood-pouch, which contained twenty-six of these eggs, also contained eight empty egg-shells probably from a former brood. The eggs seemed to be quite undeveloped, being entirely made up of liquid yolk material enclosed in a thick parchment-like shell.

#### THE MATURE MALE.

A mature male form measuring 270 mm. by 118 mm. was obtained off Ceylon. This, although the largest recorded individual of the species, is not much larger than the American specimen, but it differs from that in being provided with copulatory stylets in the usual position attached to the endopodites of the 2nd pleopods. This appendage does not differ, except in minor details, from that of *B. döderleini*, already portrayed by Bouvier.

### III.—ON CERTAIN DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE INDIAN AND AMERICAN FORMS OF *BATHYNOMUS GIGANTEUS*.

Figure 4 (pl. x) was drawn by Babu Mondul, draughtsman to the Marine Survey. The work of this artist is usually so accurate, that I was surprised to find his rendering of the basal plates differed somewhat from Bouvier's figure of the same structures. In order to be quite clear on this point, I excised the membranous attachment of one of the pleopods and after clearing with caustic potash, drew it enlarged, with the camera lucida. As can be seen from the resulting figure 3, there are five separate plates in this situation, four on the anterior side and one on the posterior; whereas Bouvier's figure shows only two plates on the anterior side. Subsequent examination of all available specimens showed that five separate plates were



invariably present (numbered 1—5, pl. x, fig. 3). It will be seen from this figure that the small oval plate indicated by the number 2 is in the position of the muscle-attached "fossette" of the American specimen (*f.s.*, pl. vi, fig. 1, of Bouvier's monograph). The larger plate, 5, which is entirely on the posterior or hidden surface but articulates with the prominent fourth plate, is not represented at all in the figures of the American specimen.

M. Bouvier's work is such that we can eliminate the possibility of error in his rendering of the structures in question. We must conclude, therefore, that the Indian form of *Bathynomus* differs from the American in this respect. That these structures are prone to vary is shown by comparing the same author's figures of the American specimen with that of the Japanese species, *B. döderleini*.

#### IV.—THE DISTRIBUTION OF *BATHYNOMUS GIGANTEUS* IN INDIAN SEAS.

Nine specimens of this large Isopod have been taken by the "Investigator" from six separate stations. The following is a list of the stations from which they were obtained:—

- I. Station 105, Lat.  $15^{\circ} 2' N.$ , Long.  $72^{\circ} 34' E.$ , Laccadive sea, in 740 fathoms. Three immature female specimens were obtained, measuring 160, 195 and 200 mm., respectively. These were recorded by Wood-Mason and Alcock (3).
- II. Station 145, Lat.  $15^{\circ} 5' N.$ , Long.  $72^{\circ} 38' 10'' E.$ , from the Laccadive sea, in 692 fathoms. "One small specimen" was obtained. The length and sex were not recorded, and the specimen has passed out of the Indian Museum. The naturalist's notes at the time of its capture record the fact that Station 145 was carefully chosen as close as possible to the previously successful Station 105, with the special intention of obtaining more specimens of *Bathynomus*. Exceptional good fortune must have attended the successful second attempt.
- III. Station 256, Lat.  $9^{\circ} 32' N.$ , Long.  $80^{\circ} 59' 30'' E.$ , off north-east coast of Ceylon, in 594—225 fathoms (a very steep sea bottom). One large mature male with copulatory stylets: this is the largest recorded specimen; it measures 270 mm. by 118 mm.  
It was referred to by Alcock in "A Naturalist in Indian Seas," page 271.
- IV. Station 358, Lat.  $15^{\circ} 55' 30'' N.$ , Long.  $52^{\circ} 38' 30'' E.$ , off south coast of Arabia, in 585 fathoms. Two specimens; an immature male measuring 55 by 130 mm., and an immature female measuring 83 by 184 mm. previously recorded by the author (24).
- V. Station 371, Lat.  $12^{\circ} 18' 46'' N.$ , Long.  $74^{\circ} 5' 29'' E.$ , Laccadive sea off west coast of Madras, in 580—540 fathoms. An immature female measuring 193 by 89 mm.

VI. Station 373, Lat.  $15^{\circ} 59' 10''$  N., Long.  $93^{\circ} 39' 45''$  E., Bay of Bengal, off Pegu coast of Burma, in 195 fathoms. One mature female measuring 202 by 93 mm., with brood-pouch and twenty-six eggs.

These records show that *Bathynomus* is not uncommon in Indian seas, that it is widely distributed on both sides of the peninsula, but seems to be specially common in that part of the Arabian sea which lies between the Laccadive islands and the west coast of India and is spoken of as the Laccadive sea.

They show, further, that sexually mature individuals are uncommon in comparison with immature forms, some of the immature being nearly as large as the mature. The mature male is larger than the mature female.

#### V.—OBSERVATIONS ON THE NATURAL HISTORY OF *BATHYNOMUS*.

Most of the specimens obtained by the "Investigator" have shown a certain amount of life when taken out of the trawl, but they are not usually active. The mature female, however, which was taken from the comparatively small depth of 194 fathoms, was, owing to this reason perhaps, much more active and strongly resisted our attempts to view the contents of its brood-pouch. It lived in a tub of sea water for about two hours, during which time it continued to perform, at regular intervals, a sweeping movement of all its pleopods. When this movement was not taking place the pleopods were held closely applied to the under side of the abdomen; after intervals which varied between 7 and 10 seconds, all these appendages were quickly swept downwards and forwards, and as quickly returned to their former position. This movement is obviously to produce aëration of the blood in the peculiar branchial tufts. One may suppose from the fact that this movement was continued under such abnormal conditions that it was an involuntary one, akin to the movement of a scapognathite of a prawn, which, as is well known, will continue to move long after the animal has been removed from the water.

Of the five Indian specimens of *Bathynomus* examined all have carried a small barnacle attached to their pleopods. Two species appear to occur in this position, one of which, described recently by Annandale (25) as *Dichelaspis bathynomi*, has never been found apart from these large Isopods, while the other, which may be a variety of *Dichelaspis occlusa*, has also been found on the shallow-water Crustacea *Thenus orientalis*.

On plate xii is a photograph of the living specimen; the hinder part of the body is somewhat raised to allow the sweeping movement of the pleopods. The first pleopod of the right side was damaged and hung down.

My thanks are due to Dr. J. H. Ashworth of the University of Edinburgh for kindly supervising the reproduction of plates ix—xi of this Memoir.



## LITERATURE.

1. Milne Edwards, A.      ..      ..      "Sur un Isopode gigantesque des grandes profondeurs de la mer," *Comptes rend. de l'Acad. Sci.*, tome lxxxiii, 1879.
2. Bouvier, E. L., et Milne Edwards, A.      "Les Bathynomes," *Mem. Mus. Comp. Zool. Harv. Coll.*, vol. xxvii, No. 2, 1902.
3. Alcock, A., and Wood Mason, J.      ..      "Note on the results of the last season's deep-sea dredging," *Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist.* (6), vol. vii, p. 270, 1891.
4. Lereboullet, A.      ..      ..      "Mémoire sur la Ligidie de Persoon," *Ann. des. Sci. Nat.*, ser. 2, vol. xx. Zoologia, p. 103, 1843.
5. Lereboullet, A.      ..      ..      "Mémoire sur les Crustacés de la Famille des Cloportides qui habitent les environs de Strasbourg," *Mém. Soc. Mus. d'Hist. Nat., Strasbourg*, 1850.
6. Brandt, J. F., und Ratzeburg, J. T. C.      *Medizinische Zoologie*, band ii, p. 70, 1833.
7. Huet, L.      ..      ..      "Nouvelles recherches sur les Crustacés Isopodes," *Journ. d. l'Anat. et de la Phys.*, tome xix, No. 6, 1883.
8. Murlin, J. R.      ..      ..      "Absorption and secretion in the digestive system of the Land Isopods," *Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci., Philadelphia*, vol. liv, p. 284, 1902.
9. Hewitt, C. G.      ..      ..      "Ligia," *Liverpool M. B. C. Memoirs*, xiv, 1907.
10. Sars, G. O.      ..      ..      "Les Malacostracés," *Hist. Nat. des Crust. d'eau douce de Norvège*, vol. i, 1867.
11. Rosenstadt, B.      ..      ..      "Beiträge zur kenntnis der organisation von *Asellus aquaticus* und verwandter Isopoden," *Biol. Centralblatt*, vol. viii, p. 452, 1888-89.
12. Rathke, H.      ..      ..      "Beiträge zur Fauna Norwegens," *Nov. Acta. Acad. Cæsar Leopold. Carol.*, vol. xx, pt. i, p. 1; und *Neueste Schrift. d. Naturf. Gesellsch. zu Dantzig*, i.
13. Mayer, P.      ..      ..      "Carcinologische Mittheilungen," *Mitt. Zool. Station zu Neapel*, band i, 1879.



- |     |                     |    |    |    |                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-----|---------------------|----|----|----|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 14. | Ide, M.             | .. | .. | .. | "Le Tube digestif des Edriophthalmes. Étude anatomique et histologique," <i>La Cellule</i> , tome viii, p. 99, 1892.                                                                 |
| 15. | Conklin, E. G.      | .. | .. | .. | <i>American Naturalist</i> , Jan. 1897, p. 66.                                                                                                                                       |
| 16. | McMurrich, J. P.    | .. | .. | .. | "The epithelium of the so-called mid-gut of the terrestrial Isopods," <i>Journ. Morphol.</i> , vol. xiv, p. 83, 1898.                                                                |
| 17. | Schönichen, W.      | .. | .. | .. | "Der darmkanal der Onisciden und Aselliden," <i>Zeitschr. f. wis. Zool.</i> , band lxv, p. 143, 1898.                                                                                |
| 18. | Dohrn, A.           | .. | .. | .. | "Untersuchungen über Bau und Entwicklung der Arthropoden," <i>Zeitschr. f. wis. Zool.</i> , band xx, pp. 55, 81, 1870.                                                               |
| 19. | Schöbl, J.          | .. | .. | .. | "Haplophthalmus, eine neue Gattung der Isopoden," <i>Zeitschr. f. wis. Zool.</i> , band x, p. 449, 1860.                                                                             |
| 20. | Beddard, F. E.      | .. | .. | .. | "On the minute structure of the eye in certain Cymothoidæ," <i>Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.</i> , vol. xxxiii, p. 443.                                                                     |
| 21. | Beddard, F. E.      | .. | .. | .. | "On the minute structure of the eye in some shallow-water and deep-sea species of the Isopod genus <i>Arcturus</i> ," <i>Proc. Zool. Soc. Lond.</i> , p. 365, 1890.                  |
| 22. | Richardson, Harriet | .. | .. | .. | "Contributions to the Natural History of the Isopoda," <i>Proc. U. S. National Museum</i> , vol. xxvii, p. 12, 1904.                                                                 |
| 23. | Hansen, H. J.       | .. | .. | .. | "The deep-sea Isopod <i>Anuropus branchiatus</i> , Bedd., and some remarks on <i>Bathynomus giganteus</i> , A. M. Edw.," <i>Journ. Linn. Soc.</i> , vol. xxix, No. 187, p. 12, 1903. |
| 24. | Lloyd, R. E.        | .. | .. | .. | "Contributions to the Fauna of the Arabian Sea," <i>Rec. Ind. Mus.</i> , vol. i, pt. i, p. 1, 1907.                                                                                  |
| 25. | Annandale, N.       | .. | .. | .. | "Two new barnacles dredged in 1905-06," <i>Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist.</i> (7), vol. xviii, p. 44, 1906.                                                                                    |



MEMOIRS  
of the  
INDIAN MUSEUM

Vol. I, No. 3.

A. The Oligochæta of India, Nepal, Ceylon, Burma  
and the Andaman Islands

(WITH PLATES XIII, XIV)

By

Dr. W. MICHAELSEN.

B. The Anatomy of some aquatic Oligochæta from  
the Punjab

(WITH PLATES XV—XX)

By

J. STEPHENSON, Major, I.M.S.

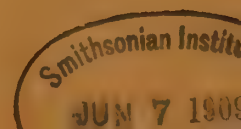
PUBLISHED BY ORDER OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE INDIAN MUSEUM.

Calcutta :

PRINTED AT THE BAPTIST MISSION PRESS.

JANUARY, 1909.

Price Four Rupees, Eight Annas.



# Publications of the Indian Museum.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Rs. As. |                                                                                                                                                                                       | Rs. As. |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Account of the Deep-sea Brachyura collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 6 0     | Catalogue of Mantodea in the Indian Museum, Parts I and II. By J. Wood-Mason, F.Z.S., etc. . . . .                                                                                    | 2 0     |
| Account of the Deep-sea Madreporaria collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 4 0     | Catalogue of Moths of India, Parts I to VII. By E. C. Cotes and C. Swinhoe, F.L.S., F.Z.S., etc. . . . .                                                                              | 5 12    |
| Account of the Triaxon (Hexactinellid) sponges collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By F. E. Schulze, Ph.D., M.D. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 16 0    | Echinoderma of the Indian Museum: Account of the Deep-sea Holothurioidea collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By R. Koehler and C. Vaney . . . . .                               | 16 0    |
| Account of the Alcyonarians collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator," Part I. By J. Arthur Thomson, M.A., and W. D. Henderson, M.A., B.Sc. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 16 0    | Echinoderma of the Indian Museum: Deep-sea Ophiuroidea collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By R. Koehler . . . . .                                                              | 10 0    |
| Aids to the identification of Rats connected with Plague in India. By W. C. Hossack, M.D. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 0 8     | Echinoderma of the Indian Museum: Shallow-water Ophiuroidea collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By R. Koehler . . . . .                                                         | 4 0     |
| Catalogue of the Archæological Collections in the Indian Museum, Parts I and II. By J. Anderson, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 4 12    | Figures and Descriptions of Nine Species of Squillidæ from the collection of the Indian Museum. By J. Wood-Mason, F.Z.S., etc. Edited by A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .            | 2 0     |
| Catalogue of Coins of the Indian Museum, Parts I to IV. By C. J. Rodgers, M.R.A.S., M.N.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 24 0    | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Bird Gallery of the Indian Museum. By F. Finn, B.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                              | 0 12    |
| Catalogue of the Coins in the Indian Museum, Calcutta, including the Cabinet of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. Part I.—The Early Foreign Dynasties and the Guptas. Part II.—Ancient Coins of Indian Types. Part III.—Persian, Mediæval, South Indian, and Miscellaneous Coins. By Vincent A. Smith, M.A., F.R.N.S., M.R.A.S., I.C.S., Retd. . . . . | 22 8    | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Fish Gallery of the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                          | 0 8     |
| Catalogue of Indian Crustacea. Part I.—Introduction and Brachyura Primigenia. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., F.R.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 7 0     | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Invertebrate Gallery of the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. ( <i>Out of print.</i> )                                 |         |
| Catalogue of the Indian Decapod Crustacea. Part II.—Anomura. Fasciculus I.—Pagurides. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., F.R.S., C.I.E. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 14 0    | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Reptile and Amphibia Gallery of the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                          |         |
| Catalogue of the Indian Decapod Crustacea. Part III.—Macrura. Fasciculus I. The Prawns of the Peneus Group. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., F.R.S., C.I.E. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                       | 7 0     | ( <i>Out of print.</i> )<br>Hand List of Mollusca in the Indian Museum, Parts I and II, and Fasciculus E. By G. Nevill, C.M.Z.S., etc. Index Parts I and II. By W. Theobald . . . . . | 7 4     |
| Catalogue of Indian Deep-sea Crustacea Decapoda Macrura and Anomala in the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 10 0    | List of Batrachia in the Indian Museum. By W. L. Slater, M.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                         | 1 0     |
| Catalogue of Indian Deep-sea Fishes in the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 5 0     | List of Birds in the Indian Museum. Part I.—Corvidæ, Paradiseidæ, Ptilonorhynchidæ and Crateropodidæ. By F. Finn, B.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                | 1 0     |
| Catalogue of Mammalia in the Indian Museum, Part I. By J. Anderson, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |         | List of Snakes in the Indian Museum. By W. L. Slater, M.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                            | 1 0     |
| Part II. By W. L. Slater, M.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 6 0     | Monograph of the Asiatic Chiroptera and Catalogue of the Species of Bats in the Indian Museum. By G. E. Dobson, M.A., M.B., F.R.S. . . . .                                            | 3 0     |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |         | Monograph of the Oriental Cicadidæ, Parts I to VII. By W. L. Distant, F.E.S. . . . .                                                                                                  | 31 14   |

The above can be obtained from the Superintendent of the Indian Museum, Calcutta, and from Messrs. Friedlander, & Sohn, 11, Carlstrasse, Berlin.

## Other Publications edited and sold by the Superintendent of the Indian Museum (also obtainable from Messrs. Friedlander & Sohn) issued by the Director of the Royal Indian Marine.

Illustrations of the Zoology of the R.I.M.S. "Investigator," 1892. Fishes, Plates I to VII. Crustacea, Plates I to V, 1894. Fishes, Plates VII to XIII. Crustacea, Plates VI to VIII. Echinoderma, Plates I to III, 1895. Echinoderma, Plates IV and V. Fishes, Plates XIV to XVI. Crustacea, Plates IX to XV, 1895. Crustacea, Plates XVI to XXVII, 1897. Fishes, Plate XVII. Crustacea, Plates XXVIII to XXXII. Mollusca, Plates I to VI, 1898. Fishes, Plates XVIII to XXIV. Crustacea, Plates XXXIII to XXXV. Mollusca, Plates VII and VIII, 1899. Fishes, Plates XXV and XXVI. Crustacea, Plates XXXVI to XLV, 1900. Fishes, Plates XXVII to XXXV. Crustacea, Plates XLVI to XLVIII. Index, Part I, 1901. Crustacea, Plates XLIX to LV. Mollusca, Plates IX to XIII, 1902. Crustacea, Plates LVI to LXVII. Crustacea, Plates LXVIII to LXXVI. Fishes, Plates XXXVI to XXXVIII, 1905. Crustacea (Malacostraca), Plates LXXVII to LXXIX. Crustacea (Entomostraca). Plates I and II. Mollusca, Plates XIV to XVIII, 1907. Fishes, Plates XXXIX to XLIII. Crustacea (Entomostraca), Plates III to V. Mollusca, Plates XIX and XX, 1908.—Re. 1 per plate.



# A. THE OLIGOCHÆTA OF INDIA, NEPAL, CEYLON, BURMA AND THE ANDAMAN ISLANDS.

By DR. W. MICHAELSEN, *Hamburg Natural History Museum.*

## CONTENTS.

|                                                                                                       | <i>Page</i> |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|
| Introduction .. .. .                                                                                  | 103         |
| I.—GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS.                                                                            |             |
| Limits of the territory discussed .. .. .                                                             | 103         |
| Systematic list of the Oligochæta of India, Nepal, Ceylon, Burma and the<br>Andaman Islands .. .. .   | 104         |
| Detailed consideration of the species in view of their biological and faunistic<br>characters .. .. . | 114         |
| Limnic Oligochætes .. .. .                                                                            | 115         |
| Littoral Oligochætes .. .. .                                                                          | 115         |
| Terrestrial Oligochætes .. .. .                                                                       | 115         |
| Peregrine forms .. .. .                                                                               | 116         |
| Endemic forms .. .. .                                                                                 | 116         |
| <i>Lumbricidæ</i> of this region and their geographical connections ..                                | 116         |
| <i>Moniligastridæ</i> of this region and their geographical connections                               | 117         |
| <i>Megascolecidæ</i> of this region and their geographical connections                                | 118         |
| Geological History .. .. .                                                                            | 124         |
| Recent regions and sub-regions of terrestrial Oligochætes .. .. .                                     | 129         |
| II.—DESCRIPTIVE PART.                                                                                 |             |
| Fam. <i>Naididæ</i> .. .. .                                                                           | 131         |
| Gen. <i>Chætogaster</i> .. .. .                                                                       | 131         |
| Gen. <i>Nais</i> .. .. .                                                                              | 131         |
| Gen. <i>Aulophorus</i> .. .. .                                                                        | 132         |
| Gen. <i>Slavina</i> .. .. .                                                                           | 132         |
| Gen. <i>Pristina</i> .. .. .                                                                          | 133         |
| Fam. <i>Tubificidæ</i> .. .. .                                                                        | 135         |
| Gen. <i>Bothrioneurum</i> .. .. .                                                                     | 135         |
| Fam. <i>Moniligastridæ</i> .. .. .                                                                    | 136         |
| Gen. <i>Eupolygaster</i> .. .. .                                                                      | 139         |
| Gen. <i>Drawida</i> .. .. .                                                                           | 141         |
| Gen. <i>Moniligaster</i> .. .. .                                                                      | 149         |

|                                          | <i>Page</i>    |
|------------------------------------------|----------------|
| Fam. <i>Megascolecidae</i> .. .. .       | 153            |
| Sub-fam. <i>Megascolecinae</i> .. .. .   | 153            |
| Gen. <i>Plutellus</i> .. .. .            | 153            |
| Gen. <i>Megascolides</i> .. .. .         | 159            |
| Gen. <i>Spenceriella</i> .. .. .         | 161            |
| Gen. <i>Woodwardia</i> .. .. .           | 162            |
| Gen. <i>Notoscolex</i> .. .. .           | 164            |
| Gen. <i>Perionychella</i> .. .. .        | 166            |
| Gen. <i>Perionyx</i> .. .. .             | 174            |
| Gen. <i>Lampito</i> .. .. .              | 178            |
| Gen. <i>Megascolex</i> .. .. .           | 182            |
| Gen. <i>Pheretima</i> .. .. .            | 187            |
| Sub-fam. <i>Octochætinae</i> .. .. .     | 199            |
| Gen. <i>Octochætus</i> .. .. .           | 203            |
| Gen. <i>Eutyphoeus</i> .. .. .           | 216            |
| Fam. <i>Glossoscolecidae</i> .. .. .     | 244            |
| Sub-fam. <i>Glossoscolecinae</i> .. .. . | 244            |
| Gen. <i>Pontoscolex</i> .. .. .          | 244            |
| Sub-fam. <i>Microchætinae</i> .. .. .    | 244            |
| Gen. <i>Glyphidrilus</i> ? .. .. .       | 244            |
| Fam. <i>Lumbricidae</i> .. .. .          | 245            |
| Gen. <i>Eisenia</i> .. .. .              | 245            |
| Gen. <i>Helodrilus</i> .. .. .           | 245            |
| Gen. <i>Octolasion</i> .. .. .           | 248            |
| Literature .. .. .                       | 249            |
| Explanation of the plates .. .. .        | after page 254 |

## A. THE OLIGOCHÆTA OF INDIA, NEPAL, CEYLON, BURMA AND THE ANDAMAN ISLANDS.

By DR. W. MICHAELSEN, *Hamburg Natural History Museum.*

### INTRODUCTION.

The present memoir is based mainly on the extensive collection made by the officers and friends of the Indian Museum, Calcutta, and entrusted to me for examination by Dr. N. ANNANDALE, the Superintendent of that institution. I have supplemented the study of this collection by examining smaller ones belonging to the Museum für Naturkunde in Berlin and the Musée d'Histoire Naturelle in Paris. Preliminary descriptions of the new species included in the three collections have been already published in the "Mitteilungen aus dem Naturhistorischen Museum in Hamburg," vol. xxiv, 1907.

Our former knowledge of the oligochæte fauna of India was of a somewhat sporadic character, but the rich materials referred to enable me to give a more complete picture of it. There remain, it is true, rather large districts from which we know nothing or very little about the Oligochæta, especially in the central and western parts of the Indian Empire. Indeed, it does not seem impossible that a further investigation will lead to unexpected results. On the whole, however, we may now be sure as regards the principal characters of this interesting fauna and are justified in drawing conclusions as to its distribution and as to the geological history on which this distribution depends.

### I.—GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS.

#### LIMITS OF THE TERRITORY DISCUSSED.

As regards the limits of the territory dealt with in this memoir; they are determined in the first instance by the *provenance* of the specimens entrusted to me by Dr. ANNANDALE. All these specimens were collected in British India (including Burma and the Andamans), Nepal or Ceylon. The fact that the territory included within these limits does not represent a uniform whole will not interfere with the unity of the treatise, for the Indian fauna is not uniform in itself but is scattered through several faunistic provinces, which are not altogether confined within the political boundaries of the Indian Empire and Ceylon. By including the adjacent islands and countries in my survey I will, however, be better able to describe the Indian provinces and make their relations with the neighbouring faunistic regions more clear.



SYSTEMATIC LIST OF THE OLIGOCHÆTA OF INDIA, NEPAL,  
CEYLON, BURMA AND THE ANDAMAN ISLANDS.

In the following table I present a complete systematic list of all the species known from India, Nepal, Ceylon, Burma and the Andaman Islands, including those in the recently examined collections. To this list, which forms the first column in the table, I have added four other columns. The second indicates the memoir containing the best description of the species; the third gives the locality of the species within the region discussed; the fourth notes the further distribution of the species and the further endemic occurrence of the genus beyond the limits of the region; while the fifth and last contains notes on the biological characters of the genus and on the general faunistic characters of the species. The endemic localities of the terrestrial, not of the limnic and littoral species, are printed in antique type; this is also the case in the fourth column as regards the endemic localities of the genera that possess endemic terrestrial species in the region:—

| Systematic List of the Oligochaeta of India, Nepal, Ceylon, Burma and the Andaman Islands. | Literature containing the best description of the species.                              | Localities of the species in this region. | Further distribution of the genera and of the species.      | Biological character of the genera and faunistic character of the species. |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>FAM. ÆOLOSONA-TIDÆ.</b>                                                                 |                                                                                         |                                           |                                                             |                                                                            |
| GEN. ÆOLOSONA                                                                              | ....                                                                                    | ....                                      | S. and N. America, N. Africa, Europe.                       | Limnic.                                                                    |
| <i>A.</i> (aff.?) <i>headleyi</i> , BEDD.                                                  | F. E. BEDDARD, in P.Z.S., 1888, p. 217, t. 12.                                          | Punjab, Lahore                            | ....                                                        | Widely distributed.                                                        |
| GEN. PLEUROPHLEPS                                                                          | ....                                                                                    | ....                                      | C. America                                                  | Limnic.                                                                    |
| <i>P. ternaria</i> (SCHMARDA)                                                              | L. SCHMARDA, Neue wirbell. Th., i, 2, p. 17, t. 17, f. 153 ( <i>Æolosoma</i> t.).       | Ceylon, Galle                             | ....                                                        | ? Doubtful species.                                                        |
| <b>FAM. NAIDIDÆ.</b>                                                                       |                                                                                         |                                           |                                                             |                                                                            |
| GEN. CHÆTOGASTER                                                                           | ....                                                                                    | ....                                      | N. America, Europe, C. Siberia.                             | Limnic.                                                                    |
| <i>Ch. bengalensis</i> , ANNANDALE.                                                        | N. ANNANDALE, in J.P. Asiat. S. Bengal, N.S., i, p. 117, f.                             | Bengal, Calcutta                          | ....                                                        | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>Ch. limnæi</i> , K. BAER                                                                | F. VEJDOVSKY, in Syst. Morph. Olig., p. 36, t. 6, f. 16-18.                             | W. Himalayas, Kumaon distr.               | N. America, Illinois; Europe.                               | Widely distributed.                                                        |
| <i>Ch. pellucidus</i> , STEPHENSON.                                                        | J. STEPHENSON, in Rec. Indian Mus., vol. i p. 237.                                      | Punjab, Lahore                            | ....                                                        | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>Ch. punjabensis</i> , STEPHENSON.                                                       | J. STEPHENSON, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 133, t. 5, f. 1-11.                                    | Punjab, Lahore                            | ....                                                        | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>Ch. spongillæ</i> , ANNANDALE                                                           | N. ANNANDALE, J. P. Asiat. S. Bengal, N. S., ii, p. 187.                                | Bengal, Calcutta                          | ....                                                        | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>Ch.</i> , sp.                                                                           | N. ANNANDALE, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 189, f. B.                                              | Bengal, Calcutta                          | ....                                                        | Endemic.                                                                   |
| GEN. BRANCHIODRILUS                                                                        | ....                                                                                    | ....                                      | None                                                        | Limnic.                                                                    |
| <i>B. semperi</i> (BOURNE)                                                                 | A. G. BOURNE, in Q. J. Micr. Sci., N. S., xxxi, p. 83, t. 12 ( <i>Chætobranchus</i> s.) | S. India, Madras                          | ....                                                        | Endemic.                                                                   |
| GEN. NAIS                                                                                  | ....                                                                                    | ....                                      | N. and S. America, Europe, E. Africa, Kerguelen Isl., Asia. | Limnic.                                                                    |

| Systematic List of the Oligochæta of India, Nepal, Ceylon, Burma and the Andaman Islands. | Literature containing the best description of the species.                                            | Localities of the species in this region.                                              | Further distribution of the genera and of the species.                 | Biological character of the genera and faunistic character of the species.  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>N. elinguis</i> , MÜLL., Oerst                                                         | É. FIGUET, in R. suisse Zool., xiv, p. 241, t. 10, f. 8; t. 11, f. 8-13; t. 12, f. 10.                | Bengal, Calcutta; Punjab, Lahore.                                                      | N. and S. America, Europe, Kerguelen Isl.                              | Very widely distributed.                                                    |
| <i>N. obtusa</i> (GERVAIS)                                                                | É. FIGUET, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 234, t. 10, f. 2-4; t. 11, f. 5; t. 12, f. 8.                            | Bengal, Calcutta; United Prov., Lucknow.                                               | Europe, C. Siberia                                                     | Widely distributed.                                                         |
| <i>N. paraguayensis</i> MICHLSEN.                                                         | W. MICHAELSEN, in Zoologica, 44, p. 354, f. (see below).                                              | Bengal, Calcutta; Bihar, Mozaffarpur distr.                                            | E. Africa, S. America                                                  | Widely distributed.                                                         |
| GEN. AULOPHORUS                                                                           | ....                                                                                                  | ....                                                                                   | N. and S. America, West Indies, Europe, E. Africa, S. Asia, Sunda Isl. | Limnic.                                                                     |
| <i>A. tonkinensis</i> (VEJD.)                                                             | W. MICHAELSEN, in Zoologica, 44, p. 353 ( <i>Dero t.</i> ).                                           | W. Himalayas, Kumaon distr.; United Prov., Lucknow; Bengal, Calcutta; (Ceylon, Galle?) | Tonkin, Java                                                           | Somewhat widely distributed.                                                |
| GEN. RIPISTES                                                                             | ....                                                                                                  | ....                                                                                   | Europe, C. Asia                                                        | Limnic.                                                                     |
| <i>R.</i> , sp.                                                                           | N. ANNANDALE, in J. P. Asiat. S. Bengal, N. S. ii, p. 188 ( <i>Pterostylarides sp.</i> ) (see below). | Bengal, Calcutta.                                                                      | ....                                                                   | ....                                                                        |
| GEN. SLAVINA                                                                              | ....                                                                                                  | ....                                                                                   | N. America, Europe                                                     | Limnic.                                                                     |
| <i>S. appendiculata</i> (UDEK.)                                                           | É. FIGUET, in Rev. suisse Zool., xiv, p. 282, t. 12, f. 20.                                           | Bengal, Calcutta                                                                       | N. America, Illinois; Europe.                                          | Widely distributed.                                                         |
| GEN. PRISTINA                                                                             | ....                                                                                                  | ....                                                                                   | Cosmopolitan                                                           | Limnic.                                                                     |
| <i>P. æquiseta</i> , BOURNE, f. <i>typica</i> .                                           | A. G. BOURNE, in Q. J. Micr. Sci., N. S., xxxii, p. 352 ( <i>P. æquiseta</i> ).                       | Bengal, Calcutta                                                                       | S. America, Europe, E. Africa, Java.                                   | Very widely distributed.                                                    |
| var. <i>paraguayensis</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                     | W. MICHAELSEN, in Zoologica, 44, p. 360 ( <i>P. proboscidea</i> var. <i>p.</i> ) (see below).         | Bengal, Calcutta                                                                       | S. America                                                             | Widely distributed.                                                         |
| <i>P. breviseta</i> , BOURNE                                                              | A. G. BOURNE, in Q. J. Micr. Sci., N. S., xxxii, p. 353, t. 27, f. 11-15.                             | S. India, Madras                                                                       | ....                                                                   | Endemic.                                                                    |
| <i>P. proboscidea</i> , BEDD, f. <i>typica</i> .                                          | W. MICHAELSEN, in Zoologica, 44, p. 359.                                                              | Bengal, Calcutta                                                                       | ....                                                                   | Widely distributed.                                                         |
| <i>P. tentaculata</i> (FIGUET)                                                            | É. FIGUET, in Rev. suisse Zool., xiv, p. 219.                                                         | Bengal, Calcutta                                                                       | ....                                                                   | Widely distributed.                                                         |
| <i>P. longiseta</i> , Ehrbg., f. <i>typica</i>                                            | É. FIGUET, in Rev. suisse Zool., xiv, p. 290, t. 10, f. 22, 23; t. 12, f. 21-25 (see below).          | Bengal, Calcutta                                                                       | Europe, E. Africa                                                      | Widely distributed.                                                         |
| FAM. TUBIFICIDÆ.                                                                          |                                                                                                       |                                                                                        |                                                                        |                                                                             |
| GEN. BOTHRIONEURUM                                                                        | ....                                                                                                  | ....                                                                                   | S. America, Europe                                                     | Limnic.                                                                     |
| <i>B. iris</i> , BEDD.                                                                    | F. E. BEDDARD, in P. Z. S., 1901, p. 81 ( <i>Bothrioneuron i.</i> ) (see below).                      | E. Himalayas, Darjiling distr.                                                         | Malay Peninsula, Siamese Malaya.                                       | Somewhat widely distributed.                                                |
| FAM. ENCHYTRÆIDÆ.                                                                         |                                                                                                       |                                                                                        |                                                                        |                                                                             |
| ? GEN. HENLEA                                                                             | ....                                                                                                  | ....                                                                                   | ....                                                                   | Amphibious.                                                                 |
| <i>H. (?) lefroyi</i> , BEDD.                                                             | F. E. BEDDARD, in P. Z. S., 1905, ii, p. 562.                                                         | India                                                                                  | ....                                                                   | Genus uncertain, sp. belonging to <i>Marionina</i> or <i>Lumbricillus</i> ? |

| Systematic List of the Oligochaeta of India, Nepal, Ceylon, Burma and the Andaman Islands. | Literature containing the best description of the species.                                                                                           | Localities of the species in this region. | Further distribution of the genera and of the species. | Biological character of the genera and faunistic character of the species. |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>FAM. MONILIGASTRIDÆ.</b>                                                                |                                                                                                                                                      |                                           |                                                        |                                                                            |
| <b>GEN. DESMOGASTER</b>                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                      |                                           |                                                        |                                                                            |
| <i>D. doriae</i> , ROSA                                                                    | D. ROSA, in Ann. Mus. Genova, xxix, p. 369, t. 12, f. 2-II.                                                                                          | Burma, Carin Cheba                        | Sumatra, Borneo                                        | Terrestrial.                                                               |
|                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                      |                                           | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <b>GEN. EUPOLYGASTER</b>                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                      |                                           |                                                        |                                                                            |
| <i>E. browni</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                               | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 143 (see below).                                                                                        | Burma, S. Ilsweni State.                  | Sumatra, Borneo                                        | Terrestrial.                                                               |
| <i>E.</i> , sp.                                                                            | D. ROSA, in Ann. Mus. Genova, xxix, p. 380.                                                                                                          | Burma, Pegu                               | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
|                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                      |                                           | ....                                                   | ?                                                                          |
| <b>GEN. DRAWIDA</b>                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                      |                                           |                                                        |                                                                            |
| <i>D. barwelli</i> (BEDDARD)                                                               | F. E. BEDDARD, in Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., ser. 5, xvii, p. 94, t. 2, f. 4-6 ( <i>Moniligaster b.</i> )                                                 | Burma, Carin Padang.                      | None                                                   | Terrestrial.                                                               |
| <i>D. bournei</i> (MICHLSEN.)                                                              | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xiv, p. 167 ( <i>Moniligaster b.</i> )                                                                           | Ceylon, Kandy, Colombo, Western Prov.     | Philippines                                            | Peregrine.                                                                 |
| <i>D. burchardi</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                            | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xix, p. 7 (see below).                                                                                           | S. Andaman Isl.                           | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>D. chlorina</i> (BOURNE)                                                                | A. G. BOURNE, in Q. J. Micr. Sci., N. S., xxxvi, p. 364, t. 23, f. 5 ( <i>Moniligaster ch.</i> )                                                     | S. India, Nilgiri Hills.                  | Sumatra                                                | Somewhat peregrine.                                                        |
| <i>D. frederici</i> (MICHLSEN.)                                                            | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xiv, p. 169 ( <i>Moniligaster f.</i> )                                                                           | Ceylon, Trincomalee                       | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>D. grandis</i> (BOURNE)                                                                 | A. G. BOURNE, in Q. J. Micr. Sci., N. S., xxxvi, p. 307, t. 22, t. 24, t. 25, f. 27; t. 26, f. 31-34, 37-41; t. 27, t. 28 ( <i>Moniligaster g.</i> ) | S. India, Nilgiri Hills.                  | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>D. minuta</i> (BOURNE)                                                                  | A. G. BOURNE, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 372, t. 23, f. 13 ( <i>Moniligaster m.</i> )                                                                         | S. India, Salem                           | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>D. naduvattamensis</i> (BOURNE)                                                         | A. G. BOURNE, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 361 ( <i>Moniligaster n.</i> )                                                                                       | S. India, Nilgiri Hills.                  | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>D. nepalensis</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                           | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 146 (see below).                                                                                        | C. Himalayas, Nepal Valley (S. India?).   | ....                                                   | = <i>D. unica</i> (BOURNE)? Somewhat peregrine or endemic?                 |
| <i>D. nilamburensis</i> (BOURNE)                                                           | A. G. BOURNE, in Q. J. Micr. Sci., N. S., xxxvi, p. 362 ( <i>Moniligaster n.</i> )                                                                   | S. India, Nilambur                        | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>D. parva</i> (BOURNE)                                                                   | A. G. BOURNE, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 371, t. 23, f. 11 ( <i>Moniligaster p.</i> )                                                                         | S. India, Nilgiri Hills.                  | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>D. pauli</i> (MICHLSEN.)                                                                | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xiv, p. 171 ( <i>Moniligaster p.</i> )                                                                           | Ceylon, Trincomalee                       | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>D. pellucida</i> (BOURNE)                                                               | A. G. BOURNE, in Q. J. Micr. Sci., N. S., xxxvi, p. 363, t. 23, f. 3; t. 25, f. 30 ( <i>Moniligaster p.</i> )                                        | S. India, Nilgiri Hills.                  | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>D. ramnadana</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                            | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 145 (see below).                                                                                        | S. India, Madura distr.                   | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>D. robusta</i> (BOURNE) f. <i>typica</i> .                                              | A. G. BOURNE, in Q. J. Micr. Sci., N. S., xxxvi, p. 366, t. 23, f. 7 ( <i>Moniligaster r.</i> )                                                      | S. India, Nilgiri Hills.                  | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| sub-sp. <i>indica</i> (BENHAM)                                                             | W. B. BENHAM, <i>ibid.</i> , N. S., xxxiv, p. 363, t. 32, t. 33, f. 8-15 ( <i>Moniligaster indicus</i> )                                             | S. India, Nilgiri Hills.                  | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| sub-sp. <i>ophidioides</i> (BOURNE).                                                       | A. G. BOURNE, <i>ibid.</i> , N. S., xxxvi, p. 365, t. 23, f. 6, t. 25, f. 28, 29 ( <i>Moniligaster o.</i> )                                          | S. India, Nilgiri Hills.                  | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>D. sapphirinoides</i> (BOURNE).                                                         | A. G. BOURNE, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 366, t. 23, f. 8; t. 26, f. 35; 36 ( <i>Moniligaster s.</i> )                                                        | S. India, Nilgiri Hills.                  | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>D. sulcata</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                              | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 144, f. 1 (see below).                                                                                  | S. India, Nilgiri Hills.                  | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |



| Systematic List of the Oligochæta of India, Nepal, Ceylon, Burma and the Andaman Islands. | Literature containing the description of the species.                                                        | Localities of the species in this region.   | Further distribution of the genera and of the species.  | Biological character of the genera and faunistic character of the species.   |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>D. unica</i> (BOURNE)                                                                  | A. G. BOURNE, in Q. J. Micr. Sci., N. S., xxxvi, p. 363, t. 23, f. 4 ( <i>Moniligaster u.</i> ).             | S. India, Nilgiri Hills (C. Himalayas?).    | ....                                                    | = <i>D. nepalensis</i> MICHLSEN. ? Somewhat peregrine or endemic ?           |
| <i>D. willsi</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                              | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 145 (see below).                                                | Central Prov., Bilaspur; Deccan, Hyderabad. | ....                                                    | = <i>D. japonica</i> (MICHLSEN.) ? Peregrine in a small or in large degree ? |
| <i>D. sp. inquirenda</i>                                                                  | A. G. BOURNE, in Q. J. Micr. Sci., N. S., xxxvi, p. 373, t. 23, f. 13 ( <i>Moniligaster rubra</i> ).         | S. India, Salem                             | ....                                                    | Endemic ?                                                                    |
| GEN. MONILIGASTER                                                                         | ....                                                                                                         | ....                                        | None                                                    | Terrestrial.                                                                 |
| <i>M. deshayesi</i> , E. PERR.                                                            | E. PERRIER, in N. Arch. Mus. Paris, viii, p. 130, t. 4, f. 77-84.                                            | Ceylon                                      | ....                                                    | Endemic.                                                                     |
| <i>M. perrieri</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                            | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 146 (see below).                                                | S. India, Palni Hills                       | ....                                                    | Endemic.                                                                     |
| FAM. MEGASCOLECIDÆ.                                                                       |                                                                                                              |                                             |                                                         |                                                                              |
| SUB-FAM. MEGASCOLECINÆ.                                                                   |                                                                                                              |                                             |                                                         |                                                                              |
| GEN. PLUTELLUS                                                                            | ....                                                                                                         | ....                                        | Australia, Western (and Eastern ?), part of N. America. | Terrestrial.                                                                 |
| <i>P. halyi</i> (MICHLSEN.)                                                               | W. MICHAELSEN, in Zool. Jahrb., Syst., xii, p. 142 ( <i>Megascolides h.</i> ).                               | Ceylon, Colombo                             | ....                                                    | Endemic.                                                                     |
| <i>P. indicus</i> , MICHLSEN., f. <i>typica</i>                                           | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 148 (see below).                                                | S. India, Palni Hills                       | ....                                                    | Endemic.                                                                     |
| var. <i>silvestris</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                        | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 149 (see below).                                                            | S. India, Palni Hills                       | ....                                                    | Endemic.                                                                     |
| <i>P. palniensis</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                          | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 149, f. 3 (see below).                                                      | S. India, Palni Hills                       | ....                                                    | Endemic.                                                                     |
| <i>P. sikkimensis</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                         | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 147, f. 2 (see below).                                                      | E. Himalayas, British Sikkim.               | ....                                                    | Endemic.                                                                     |
| <i>P. singhalensis</i> (MICHLSEN.)                                                        | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , xiv, p. 174                                                                    | Ceylon, Nuwara Eliya.                       | ....                                                    | Endemic.                                                                     |
| GEN. PONTODRILUS                                                                          | ....                                                                                                         | ....                                        | Circummundane in the tropical and sub-tropical zone.    | Littoral (except one limnic species).                                        |
| <i>P. insularis</i> (ROSA)                                                                | D. ROSA, in Ann. Hofmus. Wien, vi, p. 387, t. 14, f. 11 ( <i>Cryptodrilus i.</i> ).                          | Ceylon, Belligamme                          | Aru Islands                                             | Rather widely distributed.                                                   |
| GEN. MEGASCOLIDES                                                                         | ....                                                                                                         | ....                                        | Australia, Auckland, Western part of North America.     | Terrestrial.                                                                 |
| <i>M. bergtheili</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                          | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 150, f. 4 (see below).                                          | E. Himalayas, British Sikkim.               | ....                                                    | Endemic.                                                                     |
| GEN. DIPOROCHÆTA                                                                          | ....                                                                                                         | ....                                        | Australia, New Zealand, Chatham Isl.                    | Terrestrial.                                                                 |
| <i>D. pellucida</i> (BOURNE)                                                              | A. G. BOURNE, in Q. J. Micr. Sci., N. S., xxxvi, p. 13, t. 4, f. 17-32; t. 5, f. 42 ( <i>Perichæta p.</i> ). | Doubtless India or Ceylon.                  | ....                                                    | Endemic.                                                                     |
| GEN. SPENCERIELLA                                                                         | ....                                                                                                         | ....                                        | Victoria, Little Barrier Isl. (near Auckland).          | Terrestrial.                                                                 |
| <i>S. duodecimalis</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                        | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 152 (see below).                                                | S. India, Palni Hills                       | ....                                                    | Endemic.                                                                     |

| Systematic List of the Oligochaeta of India, Nepal, Ceylon, Burma and the Andaman Islands. | Literature containing the best description of the species.                                                          | Localities of the species in this region.          | Further distribution of the genera and of the species.                                  | Biological character of the genera and faunistic character of the species. |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| GEN. WOODWARDIA                                                                            | ....                                                                                                                | ....                                               | Australia                                                                               | Terrestrial.                                                               |
| <i>W. burkilli</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                             | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 152, f. 5 (see below).                                                             | Burma, Akyab distr.                                | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>W. uzeli</i> (MICHLSEN.)                                                                | W. MICHAELSEN, in Sb. böhm. Ges., 1903, p. 4, f. A—C ( <i>Plutellus u.</i> ).                                       | Ceylon, Peradeniya                                 | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| GEN. NOTOSCOLEX                                                                            | ....                                                                                                                | ....                                               | Australia                                                                               | Terrestrial.                                                               |
| <i>N. ceylanensis</i> (MICHLSEN.)                                                          | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xiv, p. 183, t. f. 3 ( <i>Cryptodrilus c.</i> ).                                | Ceylon, Nuwara Eliya.                              | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>N. crassicystis</i> (MICHLSEN.)                                                         | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 194, t. f. 19, 20 ( <i>Cryptodrilus c.</i> ).                                      | Ceylon, Nuwara Eliya.                              | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>N. dambullaensis</i> (MICHLSEN.)                                                        | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 181, t. f. 6 ( <i>Cryptodrilus d.</i> ).                                           | Ceylon, Northern Region.                           | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>N. decipiens</i> (MICHLSEN.)                                                            | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 197, t. f. 18 ( <i>Cryptodrilus d.</i> ).                                          | Ceylon, Colombo                                    | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>N. jacksoni</i> (BEDD.)                                                                 | F. E. BEDDARD, in Q. J. Micr. Sci., N. S., xxxi, p. 467, t. 33, f. 12–14; t. 33 A f. 15–19 ( <i>Deodrilus j.</i> ). | Ceylon, Nuwara Eliya, Trincomalee.                 | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>N. kræpelini</i> (MICHLSEN.)                                                            | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxi, p. 128 ( <i>Trinephrus k.</i> ).                                           | Ceylon, Central Region.                            | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>N. sarasinorum</i> (MICHLSEN.)                                                          | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , xiv, p. 177, t. f. 14, 15 ( <i>Cryptodrilus s.</i> ).                                 | Ceylon.                                            | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>N. scutarius</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                            | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , xxiv, p. 153, f. 6 (see below).                                                       | S. India, Palni Hills                              | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>N. trincomaliensis</i> (MICHLSEN.)                                                      | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , xiv, p. 188 ( <i>Cryptodrilus t.</i> ).                                               | Ceylon, Northern Region.                           | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| GEN. PERIONYCHELLA                                                                         | ....                                                                                                                | ....                                               | Australia                                                                               | Terrestrial.                                                               |
| <i>P. annandalei</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                           | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , xxiv, p. 154, f. 7 (see below).                                                       | E. Himalayas, Darjiling distr.                     | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>P. m'intoshii</i> (BEDD.)                                                               | F. E. BEDDARD, in P.Z.S., 1892, p. 687 ( <i>Perionyx macintoshii</i> ).                                             | E. Himalayas, Darjiling distr., or Bengal, Sibpur. | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>P. nainiana</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                             | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 155 (see below).                                                       | W. Himalayas, Kumaon distr.                        | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>P. sikkimensis</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                          | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 156 (see below).                                                                   | E. Himalayas, British Sikkim.                      | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>P. simlaensis</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                           | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 157 (see below).                                                                   | W. Himalayas, Simla distr.                         | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>P. variegata</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                            | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 158 (see below).                                                                   | E. Himalayas, British Sikkim.                      | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| GEN. PERIONYX                                                                              | ....                                                                                                                | ....                                               | None                                                                                    | Terrestrial or amphibious.                                                 |
| <i>P. arboricola</i> , ROSA                                                                | D. ROSA, in Ann. Mus. Genova, xxx, p. 110, t. 1, f. 11.                                                             | Burma, Monti Carin                                 | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>P. ceylanensis</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                          | W. MICHAELSEN, in Sb. böhm. Ges., 1903, p. 6, f. D.                                                                 | Ceylon, Peradeniya                                 | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>P. excavatus</i> , E. PERR.                                                             | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, viii, p. 33, t. f. 6 ( <i>P. gruenewaldi</i> ) (see below).                     | W. and E. Himalayas, Bengal, Burma, Andaman Isl.   | Philippines, Malay Archipelago, Cochinchina, Siam.                                      | Peregrine.                                                                 |
| <i>P. himalayanus</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                          | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , xxiv, p. 158 (see below).                                                             | E. Himalayas, British Sikkim.                      | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>P. saltans</i> , BOURNE                                                                 | A. G. BOURNE, in P.Z.S., 1886, p. 669.                                                                              | S. India, Nilgiri Hills.                           | ....                                                                                    | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>P. sansibaricus</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                         | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, ix, 1, p. 4, t. 1, f. 1 (see below).                                            | S. India, Palni Hills                              | Zanzibar                                                                                | Peregrine.                                                                 |
| GEN. LAMPITO                                                                               | ....                                                                                                                | ....                                               | None                                                                                    | Terrestrial.                                                               |
| <i>L. mauritii</i> , KINB.                                                                 | W. MICHAELSEN, in Arch. Naturg., lvii, 1, p. 227, t. 8, f. 3 ( <i>Perichæta madagascariensis</i> ).                 | Punjab, Bengal, C. and S. India.                   | China, Sunda Isl., Singapore, Minikoy, Seychelle Isl., Mauritius, Madagascar, Zanzibar. | Peregrine.                                                                 |



| Systematic List of the Oligochæta of India, Nepal, Ceylon, Burma and the Andaman Islands. | Literature containing the best description of the species.                                                        | Localities of the species in this region.  | Further distribution of the genera and of the species.                                                                                                                                                          | Biological character of the genera and faunistic character of the species. |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>L. sylvicola</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                           | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 161, f. 9 (see below).                                               | S. India, Palni Hills                      | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>L. vilpattiensis</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                       | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 160, f. 8 (see below).                                                           | S. India, Palni Hills                      | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| GEN. MEGASCOLEX                                                                           | ....                                                                                                              | ....                                       | Australia, Norfolk Isl.                                                                                                                                                                                         | Terrestrial.                                                               |
| <i>M. acanthodriloides</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                    | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , xiv, p. 235, t. f. 9, 10.                                                           | Ceylon, Peradeniya                         | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. brachycyclus</i> (SCHMARDÄ.)                                                        | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , xiv, p. 239, t. f. 28, 29.                                                          | Ceylon, Ratnapura                          | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. cæruleus</i> , TEMPLET.                                                             | A. G. BOURNE, in Q. J. Micr. Sci., N. S., xxxii, p. 49, t. 6-9 ( <i>M. cæruleus</i> ).                            | Ceylon, Kandy, Peradeniya, Nuwara Eliya.   | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. ceylonicus</i> (BEDD.)                                                              | F. E. BEDDARD, in Ann. Mag. N. Hist., ser. 5, xvii, p. 89, t. 2, f. 1-3 ( <i>Perichæta ceylonica</i> ).           | Ceylon                                     | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. cingulatus</i> (SCHMARDÄ)                                                           | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xiv, p. 229, t. f. 7, 8.                                                      | Ceylon, near Badulla                       | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. funis</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                               | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 210, t. f. 1, 2 (see below).                                                     | Ceylon                                     | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. hendersoni</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                          | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , xxiv, p. 162, f. 10 (see below).                                                    | S. India, Palni Hills.                     | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. imperatrix</i> (BOURNE)                                                             | A. G. BOURNE, in Q. J. Micr. Sci., N. S., xxxvi, p. 12, f. 2, t. 4, f. 33, t. 5, f. 34-41 ( <i>Mahbenus i.</i> ). | Probably India or Ceylon.                  | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic, locality questionable.                                            |
| <i>M. konkanensis</i> , FEDARB                                                            | S. FEDARB, in J. Bombay S., xi, p. 434, t. 2, f. 1, 6-8, 10.                                                      | S. India, Travancore; S.-W. India, Konkan. | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | A little peregrine.                                                        |
| <i>M. leucocyclus</i> (SCHMARDÄ).                                                         | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xiv, p. 215, t. f. 4.                                                         | Ceylon, Kandy, Nuwara Eliya.               | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. longiseta</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                           | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , xxiv, p. 163 (see below).                                                           | Ceylon, Nuwara Eliya                       | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. lorenzi</i> , ROSA                                                                  | D. ROSA, in Att. Acc. Torino, xxix, p. 5, t. f. 4.                                                                | Ceylon, Kandy                              | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. multispinus</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                         | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xiv, p. 221, t. f. 17.                                                        | Ceylon                                     | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. nureliyensis</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                        | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 232, t. f. 12, 13.                                                               | Ceylon, Nuwara Eliya.                      | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. pharetratus</i> , ROSA                                                              | D. ROSA, in Atti. Acc. Torino, xxix, p. 3, t. f. 1-3.                                                             | Ceylon, Kandy                              | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. sarasinorum</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                         | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xiv, p. 224, t. f. 5.                                                         | Ceylon, Northern Region.                   | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. schmardæ</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                            | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 208, t. f. 30, 31.                                                               | Ceylon, Ratnapura                          | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. singhalensis</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                        | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 227, t. f. 16, 17.                                                               | Ceylon, Nuwara Eliya.                      | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. templetonianus</i> , ROSA                                                           | D. ROSA, in Boll. Mus. Torino, vii, nr. 131, p. 1.                                                                | Ceylon, Colombo                            | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. varians</i> , MICHLSEN. f. <i>typica</i> .                                          | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xiv, p. 201, t. f. 24, 25.                                                    | Ceylon, Nuwara Eliya.                      | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| var. <i>simplex</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                           | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 207, t. f. 23.                                                                   | Ceylon, Nuwara Eliya.                      | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>M. zygochætus</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                          | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 199, t. f. 21, 22.                                                               | Ceylon, Ratnapura                          | ....                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Endemic.                                                                   |
| GEN. PHERETIMA                                                                            | ....                                                                                                              | ....                                       | Malay Archipelago as far as Solomon Isl. (or New Hebrides, or Samoa or Tahiti?), Philippines, Japan, S.-E. China, Siam, Malay Peninsula (Queensland?), (Comoren Isl.?) [See <i>Ph. heterochæta</i> (MICHLSEN.)] | Terrestrial (except one limnic species).                                   |
| <i>Ph. alexandri</i> (BEDD.)                                                              | F. E. BEDDARD, in P. Z. S., 1900, p. 998, f. 1, 2b, 3b ( <i>Amyntas A.</i> ).                                     | Bengal, Calcutta                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | = <i>Ph. heterochæta</i> (MICHLSEN.)? Endemic or largely peregrine?        |



| Systematic List of the Oligochaeta of India, Nepal, Ceylon, Burma and the Andaman Islands. | Literature containing the best description of the species.                                                                                       | Localities of the species in this region.                                           | Further distribution of the genera and of the species.                                               | Biological character of the genera and faunistic character of the species.               |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Ph. andersoni</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                           | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 166, f. 13 (see below).                                                                             | Burma, Amherst                                                                      | ....                                                                                                 | Endemic.                                                                                 |
| <i>Ph. anomala</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                             | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , xxiv, p. 167, f. 14 (see below).                                                                                   | Bengal, Calcutta                                                                    | ....                                                                                                 | Endemic? out of Botanical Garden.                                                        |
| <i>Ph. andamanensis</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                        | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 164 (see below).                                                                                                | S. Andaman Isl., North Cinque Isl.,                                                 | ....                                                                                                 | Endemic.                                                                                 |
| <i>Ph. birmanica</i> (ROSA)                                                                | D. ROSA, in Ann. Mus. Genova, xxvi, p. 164, t. 3, f. 7-9 ( <i>Perichæta b.</i> ).                                                                | Burma, Bhamo                                                                        | ....                                                                                                 | Endemic.                                                                                 |
| <i>Ph. biserialis</i> (E. PERR.)                                                           | W. MICHAELSEN, in Abh. Semkenb. Ges., xxi, p. 226 ( <i>Perichæta b.</i> ).                                                                       | Sind, Deccan, Ceylon.                                                               | Philippines, Sumatra, Madagascar, Surinam, West Indies.                                              | Peregrine.                                                                               |
| <i>Ph. bournei</i> (ROSA)                                                                  | D. ROSA, in Ann. Mus. Genova, xxx, p. 110, t. 1, f. 3-5 ( <i>Perichæta b.</i> ).                                                                 | Burma, Monti Carin                                                                  | ....                                                                                                 | Endemic.                                                                                 |
| <i>Ph. burliarensis</i> (BOURNE)                                                           | A. G. BOURNE, in P. Z. S., 1886, p. 667 ( <i>Perichæta b.</i> ).                                                                                 | S. India, Nilgiri Hills.                                                            | [See <i>Ph. rodericensis</i> (GRUBE)].                                                               | = <i>Ph. rodericensis</i> (GRUBE)?, endemic or peregrine?                                |
| <i>Ph. carinensis</i> (ROSA)                                                               | D. ROSA, in Ann. Mus. Genova, xxx, p. 107, t. 1, f. 1, 2 ( <i>Perichæta c.</i> ).                                                                | Burma, Monti Carin                                                                  | ....                                                                                                 | Endemic.                                                                                 |
| <i>Ph. feæ</i> (ROSA)                                                                      | D. ROSA, <i>ibid.</i> , xxvi, p. 161, t. 3, f. 1-6 ( <i>Perichæta f.</i> ).                                                                      | Tenasserim, Koka-reet.                                                              | ....                                                                                                 | Endemic.                                                                                 |
| <i>Ph. hawayana</i> (ROSA), f. <i>typica</i> .                                             | D. ROSA, in Ann. Hofmus. Wien, vi, p. 396, t. 14, f. 7, 9 ( <i>Perichæta h.</i> ) (see below).                                                   | E. Himalayas, Darjiling distr.                                                      | Hawayi Isl., China, S. America, Bermuda Isl.                                                         | Peregrine.                                                                               |
| sub-sp. <i>barbadensis</i> (BEDD.).                                                        | W. MICHAELSEN, in Arch. Naturg. lviii, 1, p. 227 ( <i>Perichæta pallida</i> ) (see below).                                                       | Punjab, Lahore; E. Himalayas, Dehra Dun.                                            | West Indies, S. America, Tenerife                                                                    | Peregrine.                                                                               |
| <i>Ph. heterochæta</i> (MICHLSEN.)                                                         | W. MICHAELSEN, in Abh. Ver. Hamburg, xi, 2, p. 6 ( <i>Perichæta h.</i> ).                                                                        | W., C. and E. Himalayas, S. India, Ceylon.                                          | Hawayi Isl., Japan, Sunda Isl., New Caledonia, Madagascar, Europe, Azore Isl., N. America, Columbia. | Peregrine.                                                                               |
| <i>Ph. houletti</i> (E. PERR.).                                                            | E. PERRIER, in N. Arch. Mus. Paris, viii, p. 99, t. 2, f. 31-44, t. 3 ( <i>Perichæta h.</i> ).                                                   | W. Himalayas, Bengal, Ceylon, Burma.                                                | Philippines, Cochinchina, Sunda Isl., Madagascar.                                                    | Peregrine.                                                                               |
| <i>Ph. peguana</i> (ROSA)                                                                  | D. ROSA, in Ann. Mus. Genova, xxx, p. 113, t. 1, f. 6-8 ( <i>Perichæta p.</i> ).                                                                 | Burma, Rangoon                                                                      | Penang, Siam                                                                                         | Somewhat peregrine.                                                                      |
| <i>Ph. osmastoni</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                           | M. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 163, f. 11 (see below).                                                                             | S. Andaman Island                                                                   | ....                                                                                                 | Endemic.                                                                                 |
| <i>Ph. posthuma</i> (L. VAILLANT)                                                          | E. PERRIER, in N. Arch. Mus. Paris, vii, p. 106, t. 4, f. 66 ( <i>Perichæta affinis</i> ).                                                       | Bihar, Pusa; Bengal, Ranigunj, Rajshahi, Calcutta, Sibpur, Saraghat, Comillah, etc. | Malay Archipelago and Peninsula, Cochinchina, Philippines, Bahama Island.                            | Peregrine.                                                                               |
| <i>Ph. quadragenaria</i> (E. PERR.)                                                        | E. PERRIER, <i>ibid.</i> , viii, p. 122, t. 4, f. 69 ( <i>Perichæta qu.</i> ).                                                                   | India                                                                               | ....                                                                                                 | Endemic? species questionable.                                                           |
| <i>Ph. suctoria</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                            | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 165, p. 12 (see below).                                                                             | Andaman Island                                                                      | ....                                                                                                 | Endemic.                                                                                 |
| <i>Ph. taprobanæ</i> (BEDD.)                                                               | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , xiv, p. 243, t. f. 26 ( <i>Perichæta pauli</i> ).                                                                  | Ceylon, Peradeniya                                                                  | Madagascar                                                                                           | Peregrine.                                                                               |
| <i>Ph. travancorensis</i> (FEDARB)                                                         | S. FEDARB, in J. Bombay S., xi, p. 435, t. 2, f. 2, 5 ( <i>Perichæta t.</i> ) and in P.Z.S. 1898, p. 447, f. 2 ( <i>Perichæta crescentica</i> ). | W. Himalayas, Dehra Dun, S. India, Travancore.                                      | [ <i>Ph. dubia</i> (Horst), Sumatra.]                                                                | = <i>Ph. dubia</i> (Horst)?, peregrine, at least in a small, perhaps in a larger degree. |
| <i>Ph. violacea</i> (BEDD.)                                                                | F. E. BEDDARD, in Monogr. Oligoch., p. 207 ( <i>Perichæta v.</i> ) (see below).                                                                  | Deccan, Hyderabad                                                                   | Penang, West Indies                                                                                  | Peregrine.                                                                               |

| Systematic List of the Oligochæta of India, Nepal, Ceylon, Burma and the Andaman Islands. | Literature containing the best description of the species.                                                       | Localities of the species in this region.    | Further distribution of the genera and of the species. | Biological character of the genera and faunistic character of the species. |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| SUB-FAM. OCTOCHÆTINÆ.                                                                     |                                                                                                                  |                                              |                                                        |                                                                            |
| GEN. OCTOCHÆTUS                                                                           | ....                                                                                                             | ....                                         | New Zealand                                            | Terrestrial.                                                               |
| <i>O. aitkeni</i> (FEDARB)                                                                | S. FEDARB, in J. Bombay S., xi, p. 432, t. 1, f. 1-5, 7 ( <i>Benhamia a.</i> ).                                  | S. India, Travancore                         | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>O. beatrix</i> , BEDDARD                                                               | F. E. BEDDARD, in Ann. Mag. N. Hist., ser. 7, ix, p. 456.                                                        | Bengal, Calcutta                             | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>O. fermori</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                             | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 171 (see below)                                                     | Bengal, Burdwan distr.                       | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>O. hodgarti</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                            | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 172 (see below).                                                                | C. Himalayas, Nepal Valley.                  | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>O. maindroni</i> , MICHLSEN, f. <i>typica</i> .                                        | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 168, f. 15 (see below).                                                         | S. India, Gingi                              | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| var. <i>chaperi</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                           | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 169 (see below).                                                                | S. India, Karur                              | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>O. pattoni</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                             | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 170, f. 16 (see below).                                                         | S. India, Madras                             | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>O. phillotti</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                           | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 169 (see below).                                                                | Deccan, Hyderabad                            | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>O. thurstoni</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                           | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 173, f. 17 (see below).                                                         | S. India, Madras                             | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| GEN. HOPLOCHÆTELLA                                                                        | ....                                                                                                             | ....                                         | New Zealand                                            | Terrestrial.                                                               |
| <i>H. stuarti</i> (BOURNE)                                                                | A. G. BOURNE, in P. Z. S., 1886, p. 667 ( <i>Perichæta s.</i> ).                                                 | S. India, Shevaroi Hills.                    | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| GEN. EUTYPHOEUS                                                                           | ....                                                                                                             | ....                                         | None                                                   | Terrestrial.                                                               |
| <i>E. andersoni</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                           | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 185, f. 28 (see below).                                             | Bengal, Rajshahi                             | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. annandalei</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                          | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 174, f. 18 (see below).                                                         | W. Himalayas, Kumaon distr.                  | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. bastianus</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                           | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 183, f. 27 (see below).                                                         | United Prov., Basti distr.; Bihar, Sirsiyah. | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. bengalensis</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                         | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 183 (see below).                                                                | Bengal, Saraghat                             | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. chittagongianus</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                     | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 181, f. 25 (see below).                                                         | Bengal, Chittagong distr.                    | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. comillanus</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                          | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 187, f. 30 (see below).                                                         | Bengal, Chittagong distr.                    | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. foveatus</i> (ROSA)                                                                 | D. ROSA, in Ann. Mus. Genova, xxix, p. 389 ( <i>Typhæus f.</i> ).                                                | Burma, Rangoon                               | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. gammiei</i> (BEDD.)                                                                 | F. E. BEDDARD, in Q. J. Micro. Sci., N. S., xxix, p. 111, t. 12, f. 1-9; t. 13, f. 1 ( <i>Typhoeus gammii</i> ). | E. Himalayas, Darjiling distr.               | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. incommodus</i> (BEDD.)                                                              | F. E. BEDDARD, in P. Z. S., 1901, i, p. 200, f. 56, 57 ( <i>Typhoeus i.</i> ) (see below).                       | Bengal, Calcutta                             | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. khani</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                               | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 182, f. 26 (see below).                                             | United Prov., Basti distr.                   | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. lævis</i> (ROSA)                                                                    | D. ROSA, in Ann. Mus. Genova, xxix, p. 388 ( <i>Typhæus lævis</i> ).                                             | Burma, Carin Cheba; Ceylon.                  | ....                                                   | Somewhat peregrine.                                                        |
| <i>E. masoni</i> (BOURNE)                                                                 | A. G. BOURNE, in J. Asiat. S. Bengal, lviii, p. 112, t. 3, f. 1-3 ( <i>Typhæus m.</i> ).                         | W. Himalayas, Dehra Dun.                     | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. nainianus</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                           | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 177, f. 21 (see below).                                             | W. Himalayas, Kumaon distr.                  | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. nepalensis</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                          | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 176, f. 20 (see below).                                                         | E. Himalayas, Little Nepal Valley.           | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. nicholsoni</i> (BEDD.)                                                              | F. E. BEDDARD, in P. Z. S., 1901, i, p. 195, f. 54, 55 ( <i>Typhoeus n.</i> ).                                   | Bengal, Calcutta                             | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. orientalis</i> (BEDD.)                                                              | F. E. BEDDARD, in Ann. Mag. N. Hist., ser. 5, xii, p. 219, t. 8, f. 1, 2, 4, 9-12 ( <i>Typhæus o.</i> ).         | Bengal, Calcutta; W. Himalayas, Dehra Dun.   | ....                                                   | Somewhat peregrine.                                                        |
| <i>E. quadripapillatus</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                    | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 175, f. 19 (see below).                                             | Bengal, Saraghat; Bihar, Mozaffarpur distr.  | ....                                                   | Endemic.                                                                   |



| Systematic List of the Oligochaeta of India, Nepal, Ceylon, Burma and the Andaman Islands. | Literature containing the best description of the species.                                                                       | Localities of the species in this region.                 | Further distribution of the genera and of the species.                                | Biological character of the genera and faunistic character of the species. |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>E. paivai</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                               | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 178, f. 23 (see below).                                                             | Bihar, Darbhanga distr.                                   | ....                                                                                  | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. pharpingianus</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                        | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 177, f. 22 (see below).                                                                         | E. Himalayas, Nepal valley.                               | ....                                                                                  | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. scutarius</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                            | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 186, f. 29 (see below).                                                                         | Bengal, Chittagong distr.                                 | ....                                                                                  | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. waltoni</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                              | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 179, f. 24 (see below).                                                                         | Bihar, Darbhanga distr.; United Prov., Fyzabad, Mainpuri. | ....                                                                                  | Somewhat peregrine.                                                        |
| SUB-FAM. TRIGASTRINÆ.                                                                      |                                                                                                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                       |                                                                            |
| GEN. EUDICHOGASTER                                                                         |                                                                                                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                       |                                                                            |
| <i>E. ashworthi</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                            | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xix, p. 14.                                                                                  | C. India, Nagpur distr.                                   | ....                                                                                  | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. indica</i> (BEDD.)                                                                   | F. E. BEDDARD, in P. Z. S., 1896, p. 209, f. 3 ( <i>Benhamia i.</i> ).                                                           | W. India, Thana near Bombay.                              | ....                                                                                  | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. parva</i> (FEDARB)                                                                   | S. FEDARB, <i>ibid.</i> , 1898, p. 449 ( <i>Dichogaster parvus</i> ).                                                            | W. Himalayas, Dehra Dun.                                  | ....                                                                                  | Endemic.                                                                   |
| <i>E. poonensis</i> (FEDARB)                                                               | S. FEDARB, in J. Bombay S., xi, p. 434, t. 1, f. 10, t. 2, f. 3, 49 ( <i>Benhamia p.</i> ).                                      | W. India, Poona                                           | ....                                                                                  | Endemic.                                                                   |
| GEN. DICHOGASTER                                                                           |                                                                                                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                       |                                                                            |
| <i>D. affinis</i> (MICHLSEN.)                                                              | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, vii, p. 9, t. 4, f. 20 ( <i>Benhamia a.</i> ).                                               | Ceylon, Peradeniya                                        | C. America, West Indies, Tropical Africa (Celebes?, Samoa?).                          | Terrestrial.                                                               |
| <i>D. bolawi</i> (MICHLSEN.)                                                               | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , viii, p. 9, t. f. 1, 2 ( <i>Benhamia bolawi</i> ).                                                 | Ceylon, Peradeniya; Bengal, Sibpur.                       | Colombia, West Indies, Tropical Africa.                                               | Peregrine.                                                                 |
| <i>D. parva</i> (MICHLSEN.)                                                                | W. MICHAELSEN, in D.-O.- Africa, iv, Regenwürmer, p. 31, t. 1, f. 9-11 ( <i>Benhamia p.</i> ).                                   | Ceylon, Peradeniya                                        | S. America, West Indies [Europe], Tropical Africa, Madagascar.                        | Peregrinae.                                                                |
| <i>D. saliens</i> (BEDD.)                                                                  | W. MICHAELSEN, in Sb. böhm. Ges., 1903, p. 13, f. F.                                                                             | Ceylon, Peradeniya                                        | Tropical E. Africa                                                                    | Peregrine.                                                                 |
| <i>D. travancorensis</i> (FEDARB)                                                          | S. FEDARB, in J. Bombay S., xi, p. 433, t. 1, f. 6, 8, 9, 11, 12 ( <i>Benhamia t.</i> ).                                         | S. India, Travancore                                      | Penang, Singapore, Java.                                                              | Peregrine.                                                                 |
| SUB-FAM. OCNERODRILINÆ.                                                                    |                                                                                                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                       |                                                                            |
| GEN. NEMATOGENIA                                                                           |                                                                                                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                       |                                                                            |
| <i>N. panamaensis</i> (EISEN)                                                              | G. EISEN, in P. Calif. Ac., ser. 3, ii, p. 127, t. 9, f. 55-65, 67 ( <i>Ocnerodrilus (N.) laccuum</i> (BEDD.), var. <i>p.</i> ). | Ceylon, Peradeniya                                        | Tropical W. Africa                                                                    | Terrestrial.                                                               |
| SUB-FAM. EUDRILINÆ.                                                                        |                                                                                                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                       |                                                                            |
| GEN. EUDRILUS                                                                              |                                                                                                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                       |                                                                            |
| <i>E. eugeniae</i> (KINB.)                                                                 | F. E. BEDDARD, in P. Z. S., 1887, p. 372, t. 33, f. 1 in the text ( <i>E. sylvicola</i> ).                                       | W. India; Ceylon, Peradeniya, Kandy.                      | Tropical Africa                                                                       | Terrestrial.                                                               |
| FAM. GLOSSOSCOLECIDÆ.                                                                      |                                                                                                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                       |                                                                            |
| SUB-FAM. GLOSSOSCOLECINÆ.                                                                  |                                                                                                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                       |                                                                            |
| GEN. PONTOSCOLEX                                                                           |                                                                                                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                       |                                                                            |
| <i>P. corethrurus</i> (Fr. MÜLL.)                                                          | E. PERRIER, in Arch. Zool. exper., iii, p. 379, t. 12-17 ( <i>Urochæta corethrura</i> ).                                         | Deccan, S. India; Ceylon.                                 | West Indies, C. America. Nearly circummundane in the tropical zone (Africa excepted). | Terrestrial and littoral. Peregrine.                                       |



| Systematic List of the Oligochæta of India, Nepal, Ceylon, Burma and the Andaman Islands.          | Literature containing the best description of the species.                                                                                       | Localities of the species in this region.                                                   | Further distribution of the genera and of the species.            | Biological character of the genera and faunistic character of the species. |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>SUB-FAM. MICROCHÆTINÆ.</b>                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                             |                                                                   |                                                                            |
| <b>GEN. GLYPHIDRILUS</b>                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                             |                                                                   |                                                                            |
| <i>G. papillatus</i> (ROSA)                                                                        | D. ROSA, in Ann. Mus. Genova, xxix, p. 386, t. 12, f. 1 ( <i>Bilimba papillata</i> ). (See below.)                                               | Burma, Carin Cheba                                                                          | Tropical E. Africa, Malay Peninsula, Sunda Isl.                   | Limnic.                                                                    |
| <i>G. (?) sp.</i>                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                  | W. Himalayas, Kumaon distr.                                                                 | ....                                                              | Endemic.                                                                   |
|                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                             | ....                                                              | Endemic ? perhaps a <i>Callidrilus</i> ?                                   |
| <b>FAM. LUMBRICIDÆ.</b>                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                             |                                                                   |                                                                            |
| <b>GEN. EISENIA</b>                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                             |                                                                   |                                                                            |
| <i>E. fætida</i> (SAV.)                                                                            | D. ROSA, in Mem. Acc. Torino, ser. 2, xliii, p. 424 ( <i>Allolobophora</i> [ <i>Notogama</i> ] f.)                                               | W. Himalayas, Simla distr.; S. India, Nilgiri and Palni Hills.                              | Eastern N. America, S. Europe, Turkistan.                         | Terrestrial.                                                               |
| <i>E. rosea</i> (SAV.)                                                                             | D. ROSA, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 424 ( <i>Allolobophora</i> [ <i>Notogama</i> ] v.).                                                                   | Kashmir, Gurez.                                                                             | Nearly cosmopolitan                                               | Peregrine.                                                                 |
| <b>GEN. HELODRILUS</b>                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                             |                                                                   |                                                                            |
| <i>H. (Allolobophora) caliginosus</i> (SAV.), f. <i>typica</i> . var. <i>trapezoides</i> (A. DUG.) | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>Oligochæta</i> , in Tierreich, Lief. 10, p. 483.<br>W. MICHAELSEN, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 483                                       | W. Himalayas, Simla distr.<br>Kashmir; W. Himalayas, Simla distr.; S. India, Nilgiri Hills. | Eastern N. America, S. Europe, W. Asia, Persia, Turkistan, Japan. | Terrestrial.                                                               |
| <i>H. (Bimastus) constrictus</i> (ROSA).                                                           | D. ROSA, in Lumbric. Piemonte, p. 38 ( <i>Allolobophora constricta</i> ).                                                                        | W. Himalayas, Simla distr.; S. India, Nilgiri Hills.                                        | Nearly cosmopolitan                                               | Peregrine.                                                                 |
| <i>H. (Bimastus) eiseni</i> (LEVINS.).                                                             | D. ROSA, in Mem. Acc. Torino, ser. 2, xliii, p. 462 ( <i>Allolobophora e.</i> ).                                                                 | W. Himalayas, Kumaon distr.                                                                 | Nearly cosmopolitan                                               | Peregrine.                                                                 |
| <i>H. (Bimastus) indicus</i> , MICHLSEN.                                                           | W. MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 188 (see below).                                                                                    | Bengal, Calcutta                                                                            | Azores, Madeira, Canary Isl., Europe.                             | Peregrine.                                                                 |
| <i>H. (Bimastus) parvus</i> , EISEN, var. ?                                                        | G. EISEN, in Öf. Ak. Förh., xxxi, Nr. 2, p. 46, t. 2, f. 9, 10 ( <i>Allolobophora parva</i> ) (see below).                                       | Kashmir, Gorai.                                                                             | ....                                                              | Endemic? (really?).                                                        |
| <i>H. (Dendrobæna) rubidus</i> (SAV.), f. <i>typica</i> . f. <i>subrubicunda</i> (EISEN)           | W. MICHAELSEN, <i>Oligochæta</i> , in Tierreich, Lief. 10, p. 490.<br>D. ROSA, in Lumbric. Piemonte, p. 36, t. f. 1 ( <i>Allolobophora s.</i> ). | W. Himalayas, Kumaon distr.<br>W. Himalayas, Simla distr.; E. Himalayas, British Sikkim.    | Nearly cosmopolitan                                               | Peregrine.                                                                 |
| <b>GEN. OCTOLASINUM</b>                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                             |                                                                   |                                                                            |
| <i>O. lacteum</i> , OERLEY                                                                         | D. ROSA, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 47, t. f. 9 ( <i>Allolobophora profuga</i> ).                                                                         | W. Himalayas, Simla distr.                                                                  | Nearly cosmopolitan                                               | Peregrine.                                                                 |
| <b>SPECIES INCERTÆ SEDIS ET SPURRIÆ.</b>                                                           |                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                             |                                                                   |                                                                            |
| <i>Nais albida</i> , CARTER                                                                        | CARTER, in Ann. Mag. N. Hist., ser. 3, ii, p. 22, t. 3, f. 47, 48.                                                                               | W. India, Bombay.                                                                           | ....                                                              | ....                                                                       |
| <i>Nais caudata</i> , SCHMARDA                                                                     | L. SCHMARDA, in Neue wirbell. Th., i, 2, p. 8.                                                                                                   | Ceylon, Kandy.                                                                              | ....                                                              | ....                                                                       |
| <i>Nais fusca</i> , CARTER                                                                         | CARTER, in Ann. Mag. N. Hist., ser. 3, ii, p. 21, t. 2, f. 1-3.                                                                                  | W. India, Bombay.                                                                           | ....                                                              | ....                                                                       |

| Systematic List of the Oligochæta of India, Nepal, Ceylon, Burma and the Andaman Islands. | Literature containing the best description of the species.                     | Localities of the species in this region. | Further distribution of the genera and of the species. | Biological character of the genera and faunistic character of the species. |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Perichæta hulikalensis</i> , BOURNE.                                                   | A. G. BOURNE, in P. Z. S., 1886, p. 668                                        | S. India, Nilgiri Hills.                  | ....                                                   | ....                                                                       |
| <i>Perichæta lawsoni</i> , BOURNE                                                         | A. G. BOURNE, <i>ibid.</i> , p. 664                                            | S. India, Nilgiri Hills.                  | ....                                                   | ....                                                                       |
| <i>Perichæta viridis</i> , SCHMARDA.                                                      | L. SCHMARDA, in Neue wirbell. Th., i, 2, p. 13, f. in the text, t. 18, f. 161. | Ceylon, Belligamme.                       | ....                                                   | ....                                                                       |
| <i>Perichæta</i> ( <i>Pleurochæta</i> ?) <i>gracilis</i> , BOURNE                         | A. G. BOURNE, in P. Z. S., 1886, p. 666.                                       | S. India, Nilgiri Hills.                  | ..                                                     | ....                                                                       |

#### DETAILED CONSIDERATION OF THE SPECIES IN VIEW OF THEIR BIOLOGICAL AND FAUNISTIC CHARACTERS.

In order to elucidate the more important faunistic features of the Oligochæta, we must first arrange the whole of the genera and species according to their biological characters. As I have stated in previous memoirs, the migrations of nearly allied genera may proceed in totally different directions and on totally different principles, if their biological environment is different. In consequence of this the geographical distribution of allied forms is not the same, if these forms, although united in a single group by morphological characters, have a different biological habit. For instance, the geographical distribution of the littoral genus *Pontodrilus* is quite different from, and not to be compared with, that of the very nearly allied but terrestrial genus *Plutellus*; while the regions to which limnic Oligochætæ are restricted are quite different from those of the most closely allied terrestrial forms; for example, the limits of the limnic *Microchætinae* (Tropical East Africa, India, Burma, Malay Peninsula, and the Sunda Islands) differ from those of the terrestrial *Microchætinae* (South Africa and Madagascar). We will not get any clear idea of the features of geographical distribution, if we do not separate the species and genera according to biological habit very sharply. The terrestrial Oligochætæ have to undergo a further sifting. Naturally they are found living only in very restricted habitats, but many of them are liable to be exported by man and to settle in localities more or less distant from their original home. These "peregrine forms" and their artificial distribution veil in a high degree the characters of the autochthonic distribution which is generally much more simple. On account of peregrine forms it was once possible to impute a circummundane distribution to the genus *Pheretima*, which is really restricted to the Indo-Malayan region. Only on a basis cleared in this manner can we build with sufficient security further conclusions as to the faunistic relations of the Oligochæta and the geological causes of their present distribution.



## LIMNIC OLIGOCHÆTES.

The limnic Oligochaetes of our region belong mostly to the most archaic families *Æolosomatidæ* and *Naididæ*. Not only the genera of these but also most of their species have a very wide distribution, some of the latter being cosmopolitan or nearly so, as for instance *Chætogaster limnæi*, *Nais elinguis*, *Pristina longiseta* and *P. æquiseta*. Only a few species seem to be more restricted in their distribution, as for instance *Aulophorus tonkinensis*, or are found only in this region, viz., some *Chætogaster* species, *Branchiodrilus semperi* and *Pristina breviseta*. (The genus *Pleurophleps* and its species are far too doubtful to be included in any geographical discussion.) Moreover, as the region in question and the adjacent regions are not yet well studied in respect to limnic forms, we dare not regard these species as endemic. Nor can we characterize any regions by these as a rule widely distributed, nearly cosmopolitan genera.

No better results are given by the study of the Tubificids, which seem to be very scarce in all regions south of the northern temperate zone. They are represented by a species of *Bothrioneurum*, belonging to a genus which has otherwise been found in Europe and South America. The scarcity of Tubificids corresponds with the apparent absence of *Lumbriculidæ*, a family found only in the northern temperate and cold zones and particularly prevalent in Lake Baikal, and with the apparent scarcity of Enchytræids, also prevalent in the more northern zones. If the species *spuria Nais albida*, CARTER, be not an Enchytræid, we know only one Indian species of this family, namely, *Henlea lefroyi*, BEDD. Further, I do not believe that this species really belongs to the genus *Henlea*, but rather believe it to be a *Marionina* or *Lumbricillus*. It is quite uncertain, moreover, whether it should be regarded as endemic or as an imported peregrine species.

The higher families of Oligochaetes are represented only by one species in the limnic fauna of our region, probably a species of *Glyphidrilus*, with less probability a *Callidrilus*, certainly a species of *Microchætinae*. If belonging to *Glyphidrilus*, this species would be a connecting link between the Burmo-Malayan group of this genus and the somewhat isolated species of tropical East Africa. If belonging to *Callidrilus*, it would represent nearer relations only to tropical East Africa.

## LITTORAL OLIGOCHÆTES.

We know only one Littoral Oligochaete from our region, viz., *Pontodrilus insularis* (ROSA) from Ceylon. As the genus *Pontodrilus* is circummundane in the warmer zones, its occurrence does not enable us to characterize any special region.

## TERRESTRIAL OLIGOCHÆTES.

The terrestrial species represent the bulk of the Oligochaetes, and only they provide us with interesting geographical results. But to get at these results we first



have to clear the whole mass, to sift it and separate the peregrine forms from the endemic ones.

The peregrine forms are indicated in the above list by their localities being printed in ordinary (roman) type in the second column, as well as the doubtful forms from which they may be distinguished by the statement of their further distribution in the third column, or by the note "peregrine" in the fourth column. As is natural, the tropical genera prevail among the peregrine forms, especially the easily spread species of the phyletically youngest and most energetic genera *Pheretima* and *Dichogaster*. Besides these, we find widely spread in the tropical zone the circum-mundane species *Nematogenia panamaënsis* (EISEN), *Eudrilus eugeniæ* (KINB.) and *Pontoscolex corethrurus* (Fr. MÜLL.), as well as some less widely distributed wanderers characteristic of the Indian and Oriental region, viz., *Lampito mauritii* (KINB.) and *Perionyx excavatus* (E. PERR.). Other species are peregrine in a less degree, in part not yet denying their original *patria* and being spread only within our region (for instance *Drawida willsi*, MICHLSN., and *Eutyphoeus orientalis* (Bedd.), in part having intruded into neighbouring regions (for instance *Drawida burchardi*, MICHLSN., and *Perionyx sansibaricus*, MICHLSN.).

A somewhat smaller proportion of the peregrine Oligochætes of our list is of northerly origin, belonging to the family *Lumbricidæ* and being endemic in the moderate zone of the northern hemisphere. It is very characteristic that these forms of northern origin are prevalent in the higher regions of the Himalayas. Only a few species of these are found in South India, and here also in the mountainous higher regions, viz., in the Nilgiri and Palni Hills.

The endemic forms of terrestrial genera are distinguished in the above list by the localities in the second column being printed in thicker (antique) type, and the further original distribution of those genera which have endemic species in our region is marked by a thicker type in the third column. A first glance into the second column enables us to sift out the groups of terrestrial Oligochætes which are characteristic of our region. These endemic species form three groups of very different size and corresponding to three different families, namely the *Moniligastridæ*, the *Megascolecidæ* and the *Lumbricidæ*, the last being represented by a single apparently endemic species but the *Megascolecidæ* being in general prevalent.

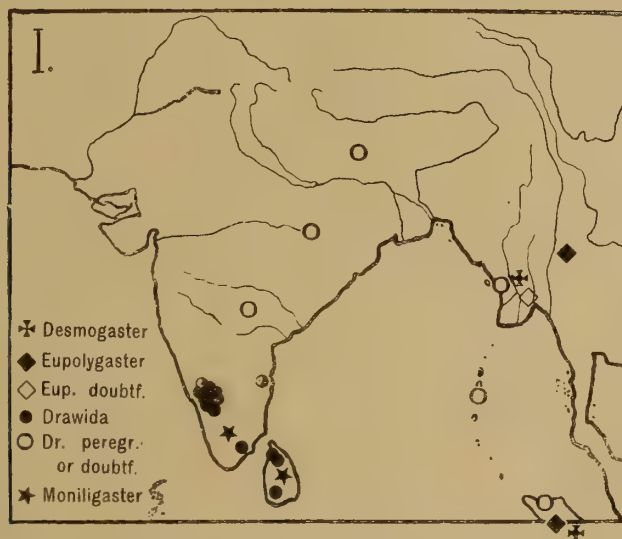
**Family *Lumbricidæ*.**—This family has a great number of endemic species in the southern parts of Europe from Portugal to South Russia and in the adjacent parts of Asia, viz., in Asia Minor, Transcaucasia, Palestine, Syria, Persia (Farsistan and Chusistan at the northern end of the Persian Gulf) and Turkistan. Beside these, there are some outposts endemic in countries apparently rather far distant from this region, viz., some species [e.g., *Eisenia lönnbergi* (MICHLSN.)] in the eastern parts of North America (the dominion of the megascolecid sub-family *Diplocardinæ*) and one species [*Helodrilus japonicus* (MICHLSN.)] in Japan belonging to the dominion of the Malayan genus *Pheretima*. The single Indian species, *Helodrilus* (*Bimastus*) *indicus*, MICHLSN., from Calcutta, must be regarded as another outpost. Indeed, the limit of the proper dominion of the *Lumbricidæ*, extending between South Persia

and Eastern Asia towards the locality of *Helodrilus japonicus*, may pass not very far from the locality of *H. indicus*. It would be desirable, however, to ascertain the endemic nature of this species from Bengal, which is not beyond doubt. Indeed, it might as well be a species peregrine in a small degree, imported from the proper dominion of the Lumbricids, which is not far off.

The Indian Lumbricid, even if really endemic in Bengal, in no case influences the faunistic character of this Indian district. It must be regarded as a settler of recent geological date, and of northerly descent.

**Family Moniligastridae.**—This family is represented by a great number of undoubtedly endemic Indian and Burmese species. The phyletic relations between its four genera have been cleared beyond doubt. The most archaic genus is *Desmogaster*, with a holoandric sexual apparatus. From *Desmogaster* have been derived in two different ways the genera *Eupolygaster* and *Drawida* by a reduction and a dislocation of the sexual apparatus, *Eupolygaster* being protandric and *Drawida* metandric. [The fact of this reduction is confirmed by the study of the new species *Drawida willsi*, MICHLSEN., (see below) which still shows rudiments of the last anterior sexual apparatus.] The last genus, *Moniligaster*, is a direct offspring of *Drawida* and nearly allied to it.

The ancestral genus *Desmogaster* is endemic in the eastern part of our region, viz., in Burma, and also in the Great Sunda Islands south of it, in Sumatra and Java. Just the same districts are inhabited by the endemic species of the genus *Eupolygaster*. The other younger phyletic branch of this family, the genera *Drawida* and *Moniligaster*, has a quite different habitat. The bulk of its species, indeed all the undoubtedly en-



demic ones, are found in South India and Ceylon. Only a few species of these generally occur outside of this district; but there is hardly any doubt that these outsiders are wanderers. This is certain as regards *Drawida barwelli* (BEDD.) and *D. burchardi*, MICHLSEN., and very probably as regards *D. japonica* (MICHLSEN.) (= *D. willsi*, MICHLSEN.?) and of *D. bahamensis* (BEDD.), the Bahama Islands surely not being the



original home of any Moniligastriid. As is seen in the above list, some species of *Drawida* occur in the more northerly parts of India. But even these species, extending only a moderately long distance from the proper home of *Drawida*, seem to be peregrine. *Drawida willsi* (peregrine in a large degree, if really identical with *D. japonica*) occurs at the same time in the Deccan and in the Central Provinces. *D. nepalensis*, MICHLSEN., on the other hand, is probably identical with *D. unica* (BOURNE) from South India. South India and Ceylon, then, are the proper home of the endemic species of *Drawida*. Even if *D. nepalensis* should prove to be endemic in the northern part of India, it could only be regarded as an outpost of southern origin and probably of a very recent geological date. Never has a *Drawida* been found in the large district of Bengal, now so well explored. The proper dominion of *Drawida* and *Moniligaster*, then, is widely separated by the broad Bay of Bengal from the dominion of their ancestor *Desmogaster*. It is at least improbable that the genus *Drawida*, while being derived from *Desmogaster* and on the way to occupying its recent dominion, took the way which in recent times is the only passable one, viz., that across the districts around the Bay of Bengal, across Bengal and the north-eastern parts of India. *Drawida*, so well represented in South India, would have left distinct traces of its once having lived in these districts. There appears no reason why it should have been extirpated here, for instance in Bengal, this district not being the dominion of one of those vigorous phyletically younger forms, like *Pheretima* or the *Lumbricidæ*, which are extirpating nearly all feebler forms that occur in their proper dominions. It is probable that there was in former geological periods another way from the dominion of *Desmogaster* (i.e., from Burma, the Malayan Peninsula and Sumatra) to that of *Drawida*, namely *viâ* Ceylon and South India. This way now is covered by the Bay of Bengal or other parts of the northern Indian Ocean. There are other facts, moreover, which favour the hypothesis of a quite different configuration of land and sea in this part of the world in former geological periods.

**Family Megascolecidae.**—The pedigree of this large family resembles a much branched tree. Two of the main branches of this tree are represented by endemic species in the region in question. The first of these is identical with the sub-family *Megascolecinae*, the different parts of the second are placed in two different sub-families, viz., the *Octochaetinae* and *Trigastrinae*. All these sub-families are derived from the "acanthodriline primordial form" ("acanthodriline Ur-form"), which doubtless in its main characters was in accord with the recent genus *Eodrilus* [*Notiodrilus*, *part.*, of former years].

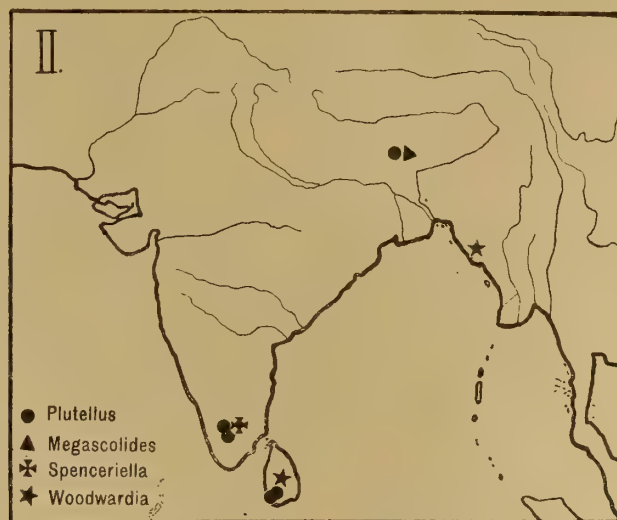
The sub-family *Megascolecinae* is derived from *Eodrilus* by the intermediate genus *Diploptrema* from Australia, and Australia must be regarded as the headquarters of the phyletically older genera of this sub-family. These older genera spread from the centre (i.e., from Australia) in a centrifugal manner, but to a different extent. Only a few very small side-branches are totally restricted to Australia (viz., the genera *Fletcherodrilus*, *Digaster*, *Perissogaster* and *Didymogaster*, the occurrence of the latter in New Zealand being brought about by a somewhat peregrine species). All the larger



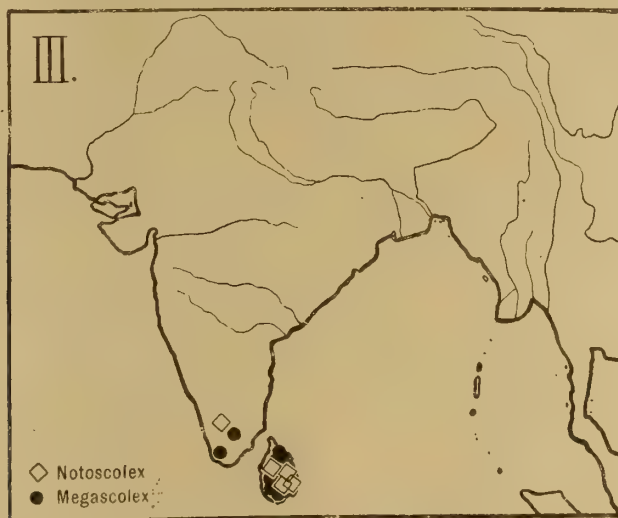
genera of this phyletically older part of the Megascolecine branch have in spreading reached the Indo-Burmese region. The genus *Plutellus* has five species in Ceylon, South India and the Eastern Himalayas; in another direction it went as far as North America; it is absent in the direction towards New Zealand. The genus *Megascolides* is represented by a single outpost in the Eastern Himalayas; in another direction it went as far as North America, while in a third it occupied the North Island of New Zealand. *Diporochæta* is in our region probably represented by one species (*D. pellucida* of BOURNE probably from India); in another direction it spread over New Zealand and the Chatham Islands. The genus *Spenceriella* also has only one species in our region, in South India, and is, in the direction of New Zealand, distributed as far as Little Barrier Island near the North Island. *Woodwardia* reaches with two species (one in Ceylon, the other in Burma) into our region, and is for the rest restricted to Australia. The large genus *Notoscolex*, which otherwise, like the foregoing, is restricted to Australia, is represented by a great number of species in our region, by no less than eight in Ceylon and by a ninth in South India. The genus *Megascolex* shows a similar geographical relation and is represented by nineteen species in Ceylon and by two (three?, the doubtful *M. imperatrix* of BOURNE) in South India. *Megascolex* is on the other hand not totally restricted to Australia, one species being found on Norfolk Island, east of Australia. The nearly allied genera *Perionychella* and *Perionyx* have their headquarters in the Indo-Burmese region, *Perionychella* occurring with five or six species in the Himalayas (one in Bengal?), *Perionyx* with four endemic species in Burma, the Eastern Himalayas, South India and Ceylon. *Perionyx* is restricted to this region; the phyletically older *Perionychella* has four species in Australia. The genus *Lampito*, closely allied to *Perionychella*, is restricted, like *Perionyx*, to our region, the only two endemic species occurring in South India. A quite different distribution is shown by the phyletically youngest genus of the *Megascolecinae*, namely, *Pheretima*, which is derived from *Megascolex*. The headquarters of *Pheretima* is the Malayan Archipelago. It is distributed thence eastwards as far as the Solomon Islands (or as far as the New Hebrides, or Samoa, or Tahiti?), northwards as far as Japan, East and South China, Siam, Burma and Bengal, eastwards as far as the Andaman Islands and Sumatra (or as far as the Comoro Islands?), southwards as far as New Guinea (or as far as Queensland?). As for our region, it is not quite certain how far this genus has invaded it by means of endemic species. *Pheretima* is still prevalent in the Andaman Islands and in Burma. One probably endemic species is found in Bengal (*Ph. anomala*, MICHAELSEN, from Calcutta). But some other Indian species, for instance *Ph. alexandri* (BEDD.) from Calcutta, are very doubtful. They may be endemic or not: in the former case they are to be regarded only as outposts of a very recent geological date. The proper dominion of *Pheretima* terminates in the northern part of Burma.

The geographical relations of all these genera of *Megascolecinae* may, without constraint, be arranged in four different categories:—

(1) The phyletically oldest genera *Plutellus*, *Megascolides* (*Diporochæta*), *Spenceriella* and *Woodwardia* (fig. ii in the text), with Australia as their headquarters, are spread, apparently without restriction, over the whole region, without



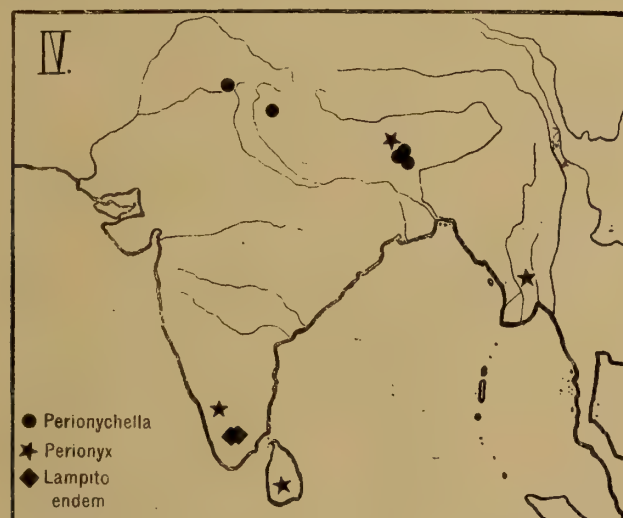
gaining a great importance as to the number of species. At the same time they show a more or less wide distribution in other directions, namely towards North America and New Zealand. But this north-eastward or eastward distribution diminishes in the order of genera from the oldest to the youngest (*Plutellus* and



*Megascolides* : North America ; *Diporochæta* : Chatham Islands ; *Spenceriella* : Little Barrier Island near the North Island of New Zealand ; *Woodwardia* : Australia).

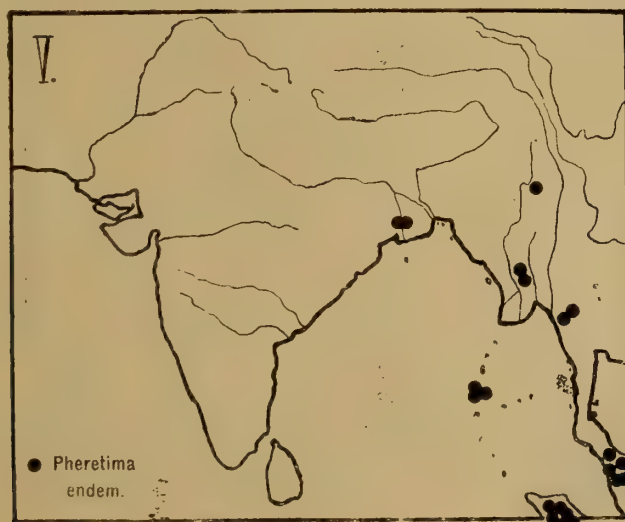
(2) The phyletically intermediate genera *Notoscolex* and *Megascolex* (fig. iii in the text) are, in our region, restricted to Ceylon and South India and on the other hand to Australia.

(3) The side branch consisting of *Perionychella*, *Perionyx* and *Lampito* (fig. iv in the text) shows only in its oldest member relations to Australia, four *Perionychella* species occurring in Victoria and Queensland. On the other hand these genera are restricted to our region, *Perionychella* occupying the Himalayas, *Lampito* South India, and *Perionyx* being spread over the whole region.



Probably this group of genera got its most important development not before having settled in our region, the genera *Perionyx* and *Lampito* having originated within this region from the older *Perionychella*, after its immigration into India.

(4) The phyletically youngest genus *Pheretima* (fig. v in the text) enters and occupies Burma and the Andaman Islands, advancing from the centre



of its Malayan headquarters. Some outposts of this genus have reached Bengal, and perhaps some other localities of the Indian region. On the other hand this genus seems to be restricted to the Malayan archipelago, having a number



of endemic species in New Guinea and the Solomon Islands, but probably not intruding into Australia (*Ph. queenslandica*, FLETCH., from Queensland being somewhat doubtful), certainly not intruding into New Zealand.

The second Megascolecid branch, well represented in our region, is based upon the genus *Octochaetus* of the sub-family *Octochaetinae*. A full discussion of the systematic value of the sub-family *Octochaetinae* and of its genera will follow below in the chapter on



"*Octochaetinae*" of the descriptive part. I shall here anticipate the results of that discussion. The phyletically oldest genus of this sub-family, *Octochaetus* (fig. vi in the text), is represented by eight endemic species in our region. It occupies a some-



what longitudinal tract which extends from Bengal and the Central Himalayas in a south-western direction to as far as the southern angle of India, leaving free the north-western part of the empire as well as the districts of the Eastern Himalayas and East

Bengal. Outside of this dominion different species of *Octochætus* are found only in New Zealand. Neither Australia nor any other country or island intermediate between these far distant districts presents any *Octochætus*. From *Octochætus* was derived the small genus *Dinodrilus*, found till now only in New Zealand, and from *Dinodrilus* was derived *Hoplochætella*, a small genus found, as well as *Octochætus*, only in New Zealand and India. The single Indian species of this genus lives in the southern part of the *Octochætus* district, namely in the Shevaroi Hills. From *Octochætus* was derived as a second branch the large genus *Eutyphoeus* (fig. vii in the text). This occupies with a great number of species (seventeen or eighteen endemic and some peregrine in a very small degree) the north-eastern part of India, the whole of the Himalayas as far as they have been explored (the extreme eastern part of this chain of mountains is still unexplored) and a small district at its southern base, including almost the whole Province of Bengal. A single isolated, apparently endemic species, probably an outpost of this genus, is found in Burma (Rangoon). Outside of this dominion no *Eutyphoeus* has been found. It therefore appears as if this genus took its full development in this district, having been derived from that part of the genus *Octochætus* which first occupied the Indian dominion, which even now in one part in Bengal is identical with a part of the *Eutyphoeus* district.

We here have then a similar fact as in the distribution of the Megascolecine group *Perionychella*, *Perionyx* and *Lampito*, as the oldest genus shows relations to far distant regions, whilst a younger genus (*Eutyphoeus*) has made its development in the Indian region alone. But the sub-family *Octochætinae* represents an outward geographical relation quite different from those we observed in other families and sub-families, and in this it differs also from the *Perionychella*-group.

The *Octochætinae* represent a relation of the Indian region to New Zealand alone, not touching Australia.

I have to mention here another relation of the *Octochætinae* which, it is true, is a somewhat questionable one. The genus *Howascolex* from Madagascar, somewhat provisionally placed within the sub-family *Acanthodrilinae*, seems to be allied to the *Octochætinae*. Perhaps it must even be regarded as the intermediate link between these two sub-families, that is between *Eodrilus* and *Octochætus*. It would be difficult to state whether *Howascolex* represented a geographical relation of Madagascar to New Zealand or to India.

The phyletic relation of the sub-family *Trigastrinae* (fig. viii in the text) to the sub-family *Octochætinae* has not been completely cleared.<sup>1</sup> Perhaps *Eudichogaster* is the oldest trigastrine genus and was directly derived from the octochætine genus *Octochætus* by a duplicating of the gizzard. From *Eudichogaster* the large genus *Dichogaster* may be derived by a dislocation of the calciferous glands backwards. *Eudichogaster* is found only in the north-western part of India; this being just that part of the country which has been left free by the genus *Octochætus*. It almost seems as though the conjectured octochætine ancestor completely changed to *Eudichogaster*

<sup>1</sup> See W. MICHAELSEN, Die geographische Verbreitung der Oligochæten, Berlin, 1903, p. 106.



whilst entering and occupying this north-western district. If *Eudichogaster* really is the ancestor of *Dichogaster*, the north-western district of India on the other hand must be regarded as the focus of distribution of the large genus *Dichogaster*, the headquarters of which is tropical Africa from ocean to ocean, from which region



it finally extends to the West Indies and Central America. Also in India (in Travancore) the genus *Dichogaster* seems to be represented by an endemic species. But as the smaller species of this genus are very apt to be exported by man, we cannot be sure about the endemic nature of this species. An endemic *Dichogaster* in the western part of India indeed would accord very well with the view of an Indian origin of this genus, without being a necessary condition thereof.

The *Trigastriæ* of India, then, represent probably a relation of the western part of this country to tropical East Africa, India in this case being the older dominion of this phyletic branch and tropical Africa being taken possession of by Indian emigrants.

#### GEOLOGICAL HISTORY.

The endemic terrestrial Oligochætes give us one of the best documents for the geological history of a country. The sea, as well as all deserts, is an insurmountable obstacle to their migration. As these obstacles have changed in different geological periods, the paths of their migration were different in accordance with the periods during which different groups of Oligochætes were in the climax of their migratory capability. Consequently the recent geographical distribution and the relations between the different groups enable us to determine the different paths of the former migrations, and thence the configuration of land and sea in former periods.

It is true that we are not always able to state in what direction a certain migration must have gone. For example *Octochætus* occurs in New Zealand as well as in India, but we cannot say whether it went from New Zealand to India or in the opposite direction, or, indeed, whether it immigrated from a third district, now abandoned, into



both its recent dominions. But we may state that there was once a land bridge between New Zealand and India. In other cases we may even learn from certain facts the direction of a certain migration.

We have to state another premise. If the former track of migration passed through a certain district, we are inclined to look in this district for traces of the migrating genus. The want of traces intermediate between far-separated recent localities does not, however, always permit us to draw the conclusion that the land bridge used by the migrating genus has vanished totally by diving into the sea. In certain cases the genus in question, once occupying a district intermediate between those it now occupies, may have been extirpated in the intermediate district by the appearance of a younger and more vigorous tribe. In the regions here in question one such a younger and vigorous genus occurs, *viz.* *Pheretima*; phyletically the youngest genus of the *Megascolecinae*. The species of this genus prove to be of such a vigour of distribution that they have suppressed all terrestrial rivals in their proper dominion and totally extirpated most of them. Indeed, only some scarce *Moniligastridae* and some scarce species of the nearly allied genus *Plionogaster* have survived in their proper dominion. Besides these we find only a single *Woodwardia* and a single *Perionyx* endemic in the marginal part of their dominion, in Burma; not to speak of the Lumbricid of Japan, *Helodrilus japonicus* (MICHLSEN.), which itself belongs to such a vigorous family that it is not surprising that it was able to endure the rivalry of *Pheretima*. In the countries and islands around the dominion of *Pheretima*, namely in New Zealand, Australia, Ceylon and India, we find a great number of phyletically old forms. If a certain genus or sub-family is wanting in a larger district of these countries, we may suppose that it never has occurred here, for none of the genera of these countries has been able to get supremacy over other forms. In these countries we find the most different genera and sub-families living peacefully side by side.

If we now look for the tracks along which foreign terrestrial Oligochætes may have immigrated into the Indian region, or along which Indian Oligochætes may have emigrated to other regions, we have, as stated above, to examine the geographical relations. The principal relations point to a south-eastern direction, towards Australia and New Zealand. But these relations are not uniform. Only some of the phyletically oldest *Megascolecinae* (the genera *Megascolides*, *Diporochæta* and *Spenceriella*) found their way equally to New Zealand (*Megascolides* and *Spenceriella* only to the North Island of New Zealand) and India, emigrating from their oldest dominion, Australia. Other Oligochætes found a path only between New Zealand and India, avoiding Australia (the *Octochætinae*), or between Australia and India (*Plutellus*, *Woodwardia*, *Perionychella*, *Notoscolex* and *Megascolex*). The path used by the latter group was not uniform throughout its extent, some of these genera invading only the northern parts of India, *e.g.*, Burma (*Woodwardia*, *Perionychella*); others only the southern part including Ceylon (*Notoscolex*, *Megascolex*). We may draw the conclusion from these facts that the track used by these migrants was no uniform broad land bridge extending between India and Australia + New Zealand in full breadth. The connection between these different regions was of a more complicated figure. There must have been smaller

bridges, changing very much in different periods, at one time reaching Australia, at another New Zealand (Australia in the meantime being separated from the land bridge), while the other end once touched North India, at any other period South India without forming in the meantime a connection towards North India. The matter gets even more complex if we now consider also the east-to-west distribution of the Moniligastrids, which suggests a land bridge between the south of India alone and the Malayo-Burmese region, without following the recent track around the northern angle of the Bay of Bengal. There is, in my opinion, only one suitable explanation of this complicated system of different connections—

The different land bridges, interposed between Australia and New Zealand on the one side and India on the other, were formed by an archipelago, resembling the recent Malay Archipelago; the different islands of this old archipelago changing, in the course of geological periods, their outline and their connection with one another, now forming a bridge between two neighbouring islands, now separating the middle part of the former larger island by diving into the sea, the separated parts sometimes again joining with other islands. In their extensive work on the geological history of Celebes, Messrs. SARASIN plead in favour of such changing outline and of a connection between this island and others, constructing different land bridges for the explanation of the complex fauna of these islands.<sup>1</sup> My hypothesis, stated in the above sentence, fully agrees with the results of the SARASINS' study, but demands an amplification thereof. It demands with great stress the supposition that this archipelago once reached very much farther to the west, forming a connection between Australia, New Zealand and India, just as it now is interposed between Australia and South-East Asia. I go further, asserting that—

India itself was divided into a number of islands, once being only the western part of a greater archipelago. The distribution of the endemic terrestrial Oligochaetes of India shows clearly that the recent compact mass of land must, in former times, have been divided into isolated provinces; the latter were totally isolated in such a manner that no earthworm was able to cross the intermediate space. This is proved clearly by the sharp separation of the recent provinces of endemic terrestrial Oligochaetes, as stated below. (See fig. ix in the text.) We can hardly suppose that these different interspaces between these provinces have been occupied by deserts. Such deserts, indeed, would have been obstacles to the migration of terrestrial Oligochaetes. But these interspaces have been too small and somewhat too constant in shorter geological periods to be regarded as deserts. It is much more probable, indeed almost certain, that they have been straits, dividing the land into a number of islands. There must have been a large island in the north—the position of the Himalayas—probably including the whole Province of Bengal. This "North Indian Island" represents the dominion of the genera *Eutyphoeus* and *Perionychella*. Towards the

<sup>1</sup> P. & F. SARASIN, Über die Geologische Geschichte der Insel Celebes auf Grund der Thierverbreitung, Wiesbaden, 1901.



south-east this island was widely separated from the Burmese Province. The immigration of *Pheretima* from Burma into the Himalayan-Bengal Province can be only of very recent date. It has not yet brought about the result of important settlements in Bengal of the genus *Pheretima*, which is so distinctly prevalent in Burma. The scarce occurrences of perhaps endemic *Pheretima* in Bengal (and the Peninsula of India) are not even quite certain. Another great island occupied the southern part of India including Ceylon, the recent dominion of *Drawida*, *Notoscolex*, *Megascolex* and *Lampito*. These genera seem to be restricted totally to the region of this "South Indian Island." Only some feeble outposts, not even certainly endemic, of *Drawida* have been sent northwards. The separation of Ceylon from this South Indian Island must be of a very recent date. We may clearly see even now on the map the former connection between Ceylon and the main part of the formerly greater South



Indian Island. Adam's Bridge is a relic of this former connection. The geographical connection between Ceylon and South India represents in a manner such an occurrence of change in the configuration of land and sea, viz., the dividing of a formerly larger land or island into two parts. There must on the other hand have been a connection between the North Indian Island and the South Indian Island at a far distant period, for the genera *Octochaetus* and *Perionyx* occupy both districts and there are other terrestrial Oligochaetes which can only have immigrated from the North Island into the South Island, viz., the genus *Lampito*, doubtless derived from *Perionychella*. A third great island may have occupied the western part of India, the dominion of the genus *Eudichogaster*, with questionable connections with tropical Africa. *Eudichogaster* is the only genus that has been found here endemic. But this part of India is not yet explored fully enough. We do better to defer the discussion about this part.



According to these surmises, the Malay Archipelago is only the surviving western part of a formerly greater archipelago, the middle part of which has dived into the sea, whilst the eastern part has consolidated to form the compact Indian land-mass.

The question now is, in what directions the different components of the Indian terrestrial Oligochæte fauna may have used this great archipelago. It is true we have to forego the attempt to delineate these in a precise manner; but we may state some of the more general facts. It is probable that the Moniligastrids have used a path leading directly from the Malay region to the South Indian Island across a bridge now sunk beneath the Bay of Bengal. As stated above, these Oligochætes probably did not use the route through Bengal around the Bay of Bengal. It is probable also that some genera restricted to the South Indian region and showing near relations only to Australia, viz., *Notoscolex* and *Megascolex*, have, at least in part, used a path now sunk beneath the sea. On the other hand, those genera of the North Indian district which show connections with Australia or even with New Zealand alone, have probably used a path across the recent Malayan region. It is true that we have as yet found hardly any relics of these genera, viz., *Perionychella*, *Octochætus* and others, in the Burmo-Malayan region. Perhaps *Woodwardia burkilli*, MICHLSEN., from Lower Burma may be regarded as such a relic in the marginal part of this region. Indeed, we can hardly look for more frequent relics in this region, for it is the proper dominion of the vigorous, phyletically youngest Megascolecine genus *Pheretima*, which certainly has extirpated nearly all phyletically older and feebler genera with which it has come in contact. The study of the geographical distribution of earthworms has brought to light cases of such a dispossession or extirpation of older and feebler forms by more vigorous younger ones. The older forms, then, survive only as relics in certain separated localities, mostly islands or districts isolated by deserts, no longer accessible in earlier periods, namely the periods of migration of the more vigorous younger forms.

The northern and western relations of our region now remain to be discussed. The Central Asian region north of India seems to be totally bare of endemic terrestrial Oligochætes. We possess some data as regards Oligochætes from Tibet, and all these refer to peregrine species, doubtless introduced by man. Even in Kashmir, so near to the Western Himalayas, only peregrine Oligochætes seem to occur. Perhaps we have to include also the Punjab in this region devoid of endemic terrestrial Oligochætes. The nearest localities with endemic terrestrial Oligochætes are Persia (Farsistan and Chusistan at the northern angle of the Persian Gulf) and Turkistan. These districts belong to the proper dominion of the family *Lumbricidæ*. It is not quite certain whether the Lumbricid of Bengal, *Helodrilus indicus*, MICHLSEN., is really endemic in Calcutta. Perhaps it may prove to be an outpost of the *Lumbricidæ* from the Perso-Turkistan region. In every case this northward connection is a very feeble one. Somewhat more distinct but also not quite certain are the connections of the Western Indian district westwards towards tropical Africa (*Eudichogaster* and a scarce *Dichogaster*, about which we cannot be quite certain, in Western India and the genus *Dichogaster*

prevalent in North-East Africa). But we have no information about the exact path along which these forms may have migrated. The very questionable relation of the Indian region to Madagascar (of *Octochætus* to *Howascolex*) was mentioned above; it would be premature to state any hypothesis as regards it.

#### RECENT REGIONS AND SUB-REGIONS OF TERRESTRIAL OLIGOCHÆTES.

In my memoir on the geographical distribution of the Oligochætes<sup>1</sup> I defined the different recent regions and sub-regions characterised by certain groups of terrestrial Oligochætes endemic therein. As for the part of the world here in question, I assigned it to three different regions (see the geographical sketch, *l.c.*, p. 154). In this statement Burma and the adjacent parts of East Bengal, as well as the districts north-north-east of it, formed the north-western part of the "*Indo-Malayische Terricolen-Gebiet*," the empire of India with the exception of the said extreme eastern part of Bengal formed the "*Vorderindische Terricolen-Gebiet*," divided into two sub-regions, a broader northern one and a small southern one, and finally Ceylon, the small "*Ceylonische Terricolen-Gebiet*." The present study of the Indian Oligochæte fauna requires an amendment of these limitations. The error in the latter is principally based on the incompleteness of BOURNE's faunistic studies. BOURNE described a great number of *Drawida* species from South India, but only very few species of other genera. Just those genera which South India shares with Ceylon were neglected by BOURNE. Consequently the known Oligochæte-fauna of South India assumed quite a distorted appearance. It must be said that this was no fault of BOURNE's, for he expressly stated that he had studied and published only part of all his material, and that there were many representatives of other genera in his collection. The fault is mine in that I overlooked this remark of BOURNE's.

The principal amendment then to be stated here is the separation of the South Indian sub-region from the great Indian region, and the joining of the former to the Ceylon region. The terrestrial endemic Oligochætes of South India and Ceylon are nearly identical as regards genera. It is true that South India lodges some endemic species of *Octochætus* and *Lampito*, both these genera being missed in Ceylon. But *Octochætus* occurs also in the north-eastern part of the Indian Peninsula, and forms not merely a feature of the South Indian fauna. *Lampito* also shows near relations to the northern region. The occurrence of these forms may only require a subdivision of the South Indian-Ceylon region into a South Indian and a Ceylon sub-region (*Süd-Indische und Ceylonische Subregionen des Süd-Indisch-Ceylonischen Terricolen-Gebiets*). The limit of this southern region may be a west-eastern line somewhat north of the latitude of Madras.

The "*Vorderindische Terricolen-Gebiet*," then, must be restricted to that part of the Indian Empire north of that latitude and its name must be changed into "*Northern Indian region*" (*Nord-Indisches Terricolen-Gebiet*). The eastern

---

<sup>1</sup> W. MICHAELSEN, *Die geographische Verbreitung der Oligochæten*, Berlin, 1903.

frontier of this region must be moved somewhat eastwards. The extreme eastern district of Bengal (the Chittagong district) with its many endemic species of *Eutyphoeus* doubtless belongs to the North Indian region, whilst on the other hand Burma remains a part of the Indo-Malayan region. The Andaman Islands now are to be included in this proper dominion of *Pheretima*.

The middle western part of India, the dominion of *Eudichogaster*, must be separated as a sub-region from the eastern and northern part of the North Indian region, perhaps even as a region. But more detailed explorations are necessary before definitely settling this question.

---



## II.—DESCRIPTIVE PART.

### FAM. NAIDIDÆ.

#### GEN. CHÆTOGASTER.

##### CHÆTOGASTER LIMNÆI, K. BAER.

**Hab.**—Western Himalayas, Naini Tal in the Kumaon district, 6,400';  
Dr. N. ANNANDALE legs., 28-ix—3-x-06.

#### GEN. NAIS.

##### NAIS OBTUSA (GERV.).

**Hab.**—United Provinces, Lucknow; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 21-iv-07.  
Bengal, Calcutta, from *Plumatella fruticosa* and *P. emarginata* in a  
tank at the Zoological Garden; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 5-i-07.

##### NAIS ELINGUIS, MÜLL., OERST.

**Hab.**—Punjab, Lahore; Major J. STEPHENSON leg.  
Bengal, Alipur near Calcutta, edge of a pond, washed from colonies of *Plumatella emarginata*; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 15-iv-06.  
Bengal, Calcutta, in *Spongilla carteri*; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 31-viii-06.

##### NAIS PARAGUAYENSIS, MICHLSEN.

**Hab.**—Bengal, Calcutta, Museum tank; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg.  
Bihar, Sirsiah in the Mozaffarpur district; E. BERGTHEIL leg.

**Remarks.**—The Indian specimens of this species seem to differ in a slight degree from the type specimens from Paraguay. As only the single specimen from Calcutta is in a good state of preservation, I have regarded only this latter in the following discussion. It is about 10 mm. long, *i.e.*, about twice as long as the largest of the type specimens, and its segments are very much more numerous. I counted about 98 setigerous segments, about the last 34 getting shorter and shorter with the setæ smaller and smaller, finally disappearing at a considerable distance from the hinder end of the body, which shows no more annulation. After segment 63 or 64 the body seems to be a little narrowed and its walls somewhat darker, and just at this place the rapid decreasing of the annulation and of the setæ begins. Perhaps we must regard this narrowed part of the body as a zone of budding. None of the type specimens from Paraguay showed a zone of budding, but this is in correspondence with the shorter stature, the largest of them having only 47 setigerous segments and probably being not yet full grown.

The anus is directed dorsally. The ventral part of the hinder end is somewhat prolonged and turned upwards.

The dorsal setæ always begin at segment 6. The longer prong at the distal end of the bifid setæ sometimes seemed to be bent somewhat towards the shorter prong, but not distinctly so.

## GEN. AULOPHORUS.

## AULOPHORUS TONKINENSIS (VEJD.).

*Dero t.*, F. VEJDOVSKY, in Mem. Soc. Zool. Fr., vii, p. 244, text f.

*Dero t.*, W. MICHAELSEN, in Zoologica, 44, p. 353.

? *Aulophorus oxycephalus*, SCHMARDA, Neue wirbell. Th., i, 2, p. 9, t. 17, f. 152.

**Hab.**—Western Himalayas, Bhim Tal in the Kumaon district, 4,500'; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 19—28-ix-06.

United Provinces, Lucknow; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 21-iv-07.

Bengal, Calcutta, in a tank; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 16-vii-07.

? Ceylon, Galle (SCHMARDA).

**Remarks.**—The frequent occurrence of this species in the Indian region suggests the presumption that the *Aulophorus oxycephalus* of SCHMARDA from Ceylon may be identical with it. It is a fact of no importance that SCHMARDA did not see the gills, for these structures are often contracted so as to be inconspicuous. But in accepting this identity we must regard SCHMARDA's description as very inaccurate. He speaks only about capilliform dorsal setæ, and in his figure these dorsal setæ begin at the second segment. On the other hand I may point out just such an inaccuracy in SCHMARDA's description of *Aulophorus discocephalus* from Jamaica, a species doubtless nearly allied to *A. schmarda*, MICHAELSEN., from Paraguay and doubtless provided with forked dorsal setæ as well as all other species of this genus. If *A. tonkinensis* should ever be found in Ceylon, the *patria* of *A. oxycephalus*, I should propose to unite the former with it.

About the habits of this worm Dr. N. ANNANDALE gave me the following note: "This worm inhabits a moveable case resembling those of Trichopterous larvæ and formed of minute pieces of vegetable débris, sponge gemmules and the like. It moves along flat horizontal or vertical surfaces in the following manner: It extends the anterior part of its body out of the tube as far as possible along the surface and applies its anterior sucker [doubtless the protrusible pharynx (MICHAELSEN)]. It then contracts its body, still retaining hold by means of the sucker. Its ventral surface, remaining in close contact with the object on which it is moving and aided by the chætæ, retains the animal in position while the sucker is released and the anterior extremity again stretched forward. As this process is repeated continually the worm moves forward with a series of jerks. The case remains free, containing the posterior half of the body, which is not so highly extensive as the anterior part. The processes at the tip of the abdomen [*i.e.*, the palps (MICHAELSEN)] protrude from the posterior extremity of the case throughout each forward movement."

## GEN. SLAVINA.

## SLAVINA APPENDICULATA (UDEK).

**Hab.**—Bengal, Alipur, near Calcutta, edge of a pond, washed from colonies of *Plumatella emarginata*; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 15-iv-06.



## GEN. PRISTINA.

## PRISTINA PROBOSCIDEA, BEDD.

## F. TYPICA.

? *P. equisetæ*, BOURNE, in Q. J. micr. Sci., N. S., xxxii, p. 352.

*P. proboscidea*, BEDD., f. *typica*, MICHAELSEN, in Zoologica, 44, p. 359.

*P. æquisetæ*, BOURNE [f. *typica*], MICHAELSEN, in Zeitschr. wiss. Zool., lxxxii, p. 309.

**Hab.**—Bengal, Calcutta, in *Spongilla crassissima* and *Sp. carteri*; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg.

**Remarks.**—In the course of my studies I got more and more convinced that the different *Pristina* specimens without lengthened setæ, viz., *P. proboscidea*, BEDD., and its varieties, should be united to *P. æquisetæ*, BOURNE, notwithstanding that their setæ were provided with hair-like appendices, whilst no mention of such a character was made as regards *P. æquisetæ*. But now I have had occasion to examine the more recent species *Naidium tentaculatum*, FIGUET, which is really a *Pristina*. This species corresponds even more exactly with the description of *P. æquisetæ*. I therefore fell back into uncertainty about the synonymy of BOURNE's *P. æquisetæ*. I think it now better to leave this question open. The specimens in hand have then to be called *P. proboscidea*, BEDDARD, f. *typica*. I may add some remarks amending and completing the former notes about this species after examining the new and the old material, among the latter the two type specimens of BEDDARD.

The number of setæ in a ventral bundle is in every case larger than that indicated in BEDDARD's figure,<sup>1</sup> even in the type specimen figured by that author. This number may even rise as high as 8. As GARBINI has based his species *P. affinis*<sup>2</sup> principally upon the presumably larger number of setæ in a bundle (5 in *P. affinis*, presumably 3 in *P. proboscidea*), and as this number is variable in a certain degree, there remains no reason for the separation of these two species. In the specimens examined just now, among them the type specimens of BEDDARD, I found in the ventral bundles of the second and third segment 4—6 setæ, while in the bundles of the middle and hinder part of the body the number is mostly 6 or 7, rarely less, sometimes 8. The ventral setæ of the second segment are very much stouter than those of the middle and hinder part of the body from the fourth segment backwards. Whilst a ventral seta of the second segment is about  $3\mu$  thick, a corresponding seta of the fourth segment is hardly  $1\frac{1}{2}\mu$  thick. In intermediate positions the seta is somewhat longer, but not much. The ventral setæ of the third segment are intermediate between those of the second segment and the very slender setæ of the middle and hinder part of the body. In all the ventral setæ, especially in those of the second segment, the superior tooth of the forked distal end is much longer than the inferior one.

<sup>1</sup> F. E. BEDDARD, Naiden, Tubificiden und Terricolen; in Erg. Hamburg. Magalh. Sammelreise, 1896, taf., fig. 18.

<sup>2</sup> A. GARBINI, Una nuova specie di *Pristina* (*P. affinis*); in Zool. Anzeiger, bd. xxi, 1898, p. 562, fig. 1.



The dorsal bundles contain 1—4 hair-like setæ, mostly 2 or 3, often only 1, very rarely 4. The setæ are somewhat longer than the diameter of the body, slightly curved and provided with a series of very fine hair-like appendices or spinelets. Besides these hair-like setæ there are generally as many needle-like setæ with a fine, simple, hair-like distal end projecting not much above the surface of the body. Generally such a needle-like seta is joined to a hair-like one, but often there is found a hair-like seta without a needle-like one, or *vice versa*. In one bundle I found only 1 hair-like seta joined to 4 needle-like ones. Formerly I supposed these needle-like setæ to be younger and undeveloped hair-like setæ, but now I accept the view of FIGUET,<sup>1</sup> who regards them as quite a different sort of setæ. I may remark here, that in the var. *paraguayensis*, MICHLSEN., of *P. proboscidea* these needle-like setæ are not at all as distinct as in the form *typica*. Only in one bundle of ventral setæ of one of the type-specimens of this variety could I detect such a needle-like seta with fine and simple hair-like distal end. I am even not quite sure whether this was really a true "needle-like" seta. Perhaps we are dealing in this apparently unique case with an undeveloped "hair-like" seta. As the examination of spirit-material is by no means apt to give good results, we had better leave the question open as to the existence of needle-like setæ in *P. proboscidea*, var. *paraguayensis*.

VAR. PARAGUAYENSIS, MICHLSEN.

*P. proboscidea*, BEDD., var. *p.*, MICHAELSEN, in Zoologica, 44, p. 360.

*P. æquiseta*, BOURNE, var. *p.*, MICHAELSEN, in Zeitschr. wiss. Zool., lxxxii, p. 309.

**Hab.**—Bengal, Calcutta, washed from colonies of *Plumatella fruticosa* and *P. emarginata*, in a tank of the Zoological Garden; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 5-i-07.

**Remarks.**—The specimens examined possessed the character of the variety in a rather more distinct manner than those examined by me previously. The hair-like dorsal setæ were partly nearly four times as long as the body was thick and the serration was very distinct.

PRISTINA TENTACULATA (FIGUET).

? *Pristina æquiseta*, BOURNE, in Quart. Journ. micr. Sci., N. Ser., vol. xxxii, p. 352.

*Naidium tentaculatum*, FIGUET, in Rev. suisse Zool., t. xiv, 1906, p. 219; pl. 9, figs. 18—20, 26.

**Hab.**—Bengal, Calcutta, in *Spongilla carteri*; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg.  
Present one specimen.

**Remarks.**—I have been able to examine not only this Indian specimen, but also some spirit specimens from the vicinity of Hamburg which undoubtedly belong to this species. I note only the agreement in the shape and relations of the ventral setæ of the fourth segment. I may remark that in one of the North German specimens I found such giant setæ not only on the fourth, but also on the fifth segment, whilst

<sup>1</sup> E. FIGUET, Observations sur les Naididées, etc.; in Rev. suisse Zool., t. xiv, p. 291 (*P. longiseta*, Ehrbg.).

there were no ventral setæ at all on the fourth segment of another specimen. I believe it very probable that BOURNE'S *Pristina equisetæ* (corr. *P. æquisetæ*) is identical with this species. As BOURNE said that he found giant setæ only in a part of his specimens, I formerly did not lay any stress upon the fact that the specimens now called *P. proboscidea* by me were bare of these setæ, and united them to *P. æquisetæ*. I regarded those giant setæ of *P. æquisetæ* as sexual setæ, developed during a certain short period. But now my opinion is altered. Perhaps BOURNE had in hand both species, *P. proboscidea* and *P. tentaculata*, which may occur in company, as the Indian material shows. It is in any case of no importance that BOURNE did not see the forked "needle-like" setæ of *P. tentaculata*, for the teeth of the fork are so very fine that they may easily be overlooked and the forked seta be regarded as an undeveloped hair-like seta.

#### PRISTINA LONGISETA, EHRLBG.

##### F. TYPICA.

*P. leidy*, SMITH (part), MICHAELSEN, in *Zoologica*, 44, p. 357.

*P. longisetæ*, EHRLBG. [f. *typica*], MICHAELSEN, in *Zeitschr. wiss. Zool.*, lxxxii, p. 309.

**Hab.**—Bengal, Calcutta, in *Spongilla crassissima*; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg.  
 „ „ „ washed from colonies of *Plumatella repens* and  
*P. emarginata* in a tank of the Zoological Garden;  
 Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 5-i-07.

**Remarks.**—The serration of the dorsal setæ is in the examined specimens very faint, hardly recognisable, even more indistinct than in the specimens from German East Africa. There is, therefore, no doubt about the identity of these Indian specimens with the species of EHRENBURG, who did not see the serration. We now have all grades from the typical form of EHRENBURG, without any serration or without distinct serration, to the var. *leidy* (SMITH) with roughly serrated dorsal setæ.

#### FAM. TUBIFICIDÆ.

##### GEN. BOTHRIONEURUM.

##### BOTHRIONEURUM IRIS, BEDD.

*Bothrioneuron i.*, BEDDARD, in *Proc. Zool. Soc. London*, 1901, i, p. 81.

I examined one fully mature complete specimen and some incomplete or young ones.

**External Characters.**—In the situation of the clitellum and the male pore the mature specimen is in accord with most of the Tubificids (the clitellum occupies the eleventh and twelfth segments, the male pore is found on the eleventh segment), whilst in the type specimens from the Malayan Peninsula all the generative organs are dislocated backwards for one segment. I think this dislocation an abnormality without systematic importance.



Female pores paired, ventrally on the intersegmental furrow between segments 11 and 12.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Small bodies in segment 9 suspended ventrally at the septum 8-9 like a supernumerary pair of testes, but there are no other supernumerary reproductive organs.

Great sperm-sacs and egg-sacs extend through a great number of segments.

Oviduct short, straight; funnel of oviduct infundibuliform, with thick walls.

The mature specimen at my disposal bore a single spermatophore ventrally at the hinder part of the eleventh segment if not on the intersegmental furrow 11-12. The shape of this spermatophore differed somewhat from BEDDARD's figure of this object (loc. cit., p. 84, text-fig. 10). Its peduncle is much shorter than the main body and is divided into some branches which enter between the cells of the hypoderm. The narrower distal prolongation of the spermatophore is on the contrary somewhat longer than in the specimen of BEDDARD.

In all other respects the specimen from the Himalayas agrees with those from the Malayan Peninsula.

**Hab.**—Eastern Himalayas, Kurseong in the Darjiling district; 5,000', in a rotten stick from the bottom of a small artificial pool; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg.

**Remarks.**—Dr. N. ANNANDALE writes to me: "The original locality of *Bothrioneuron iris* does not appear to have been given exactly. The type specimens were taken by Dr. R. EVANS and myself in a little pool on the top of the hill Bukit Besar (alt. 3,500 feet), which lies on the border of the states of Jalor (Yäla) and Nawngchik in Siamese Malaya (approximately in lat. 6°48' N., long. 101°10' E.).

#### FAM. MONILIGASTRIDÆ.

Among the rich collections from the Palni Hills made by Dr. J. R. HENDERSON there were some well-preserved specimens which belong to a species without doubt very nearly allied to *Moniligaster deshayesi*, PERRIER,<sup>1</sup> the type species not only of the genus *Moniligaster* but also of the whole family *Moniligastridæ*. The examination of the new species, which I dedicate to the author of this interesting genus, throws a fresh light upon some hitherto obscure points in the anatomy of the type species *Moniligaster deshayesi* and therefore upon the genus *Moniligaster* and its relations to the other genera of the *Moniligastridæ*. To be even more sure in my conclusions about the characters of the genus *Moniligaster*, I asked Prof. E. PERRIER and Prof. M. JOUBIN for the type specimen of *M. deshayesi*, which was entrusted to me for re-examination. I use this occasion to express once more my heartiest thanks to these gentlemen. As I supposed, *M. deshayesi* agrees with the new species, *M. perrieri*, in all essential points of generic value as regards anatomy.

Firstly it may be stated that the genus *Moniligaster*, in the arrangement of the

<sup>1</sup> E. PERRIER, Recherches pour servir à l'histoire des Lombriciens terrestres; in Nouv. Arch. Mus. Paris, vol. viii, 1872, p. 130; pl. iv, figs. 77—84.



sexual organs and their pores generally, agrees with the genus *Drawida*, MICHLSEN.<sup>1</sup> I committed an error when I wrote "Vielleicht steht sie (*i.e.*, the genus *Moniligaster*) zu *Eupolygaster* in etwas näherer Beziehung."<sup>2</sup> The two genera *Moniligaster* and *Drawida* form a narrow group, which doubtless has a common origin from the most archaic genus of this family, *i.e.*, from the genus *Desmogaster*. Probably *Moniligaster* is a direct descendant of *Drawida*. It might even be justifiable to unite these two genera, to include the genus *Drawida* without restriction in a genus *Moniligaster sensu lato*, or to regard *Moniligaster sensu stricto* and *Drawida* as sub-genera of a genus *Moniligaster sensu lato*. The only essential point of difference between these two genera is based upon the structure of the spermathecæ, *Moniligaster (sensu stricto)* possessing at each side a pair of much-branched glandular tubes opening into the muscular atrial cavity of the spermatheca and *Drawida* being destitute of such glands. But these organs are in a manner foreshadowed in some species of *Drawida*. In *D. robusta* (BOURNE) and its sub-species we find a bifurcated muscular atrial cavity at the distal end of the spermatheca, and this atrial cavity seems to correspond exactly with the atrial cavity which bears in *Moniligaster* the branched tubular glands. As we possess a very careful and detailed description and figure of this organ in BENHAM's paper upon *Moniligaster indicus*<sup>3</sup> [= *Drawida robusta* (BOURNE) sub-sp. *indica* (BENHAM)], I am able to make an exact comparison between *Moniligaster* and the adjacent species of *Drawida* in respect to this organ. I may amplify it into a general discussion upon the spermatheca of the *Moniligastridæ* and the morphological and functional significance of its different parts.

In all the *Moniligastridæ* each spermathecal apparatus has a thin-walled pear- or sack-shaped pouch lying in the segment just behind the intersegmental furrow of the spermathecal pore, and opening through a thin, much bent or coiled duct. In all the species of *Desmogaster* and *Eupolygaster* and in one species of *Drawida* this long-stalked pouch, opening directly to the exterior, represents the whole spermathecal apparatus. In some species of *Drawida* the distal end of the duct of this pouch widens and is transformed into a muscular coat. In other species of this genus this widened muscular distal end grows into a real muscular atrial chamber, which further on enlarges at one side to form a separate blind sac, depending into the second segment, or, in the species *D. robusta* and its sub-species, at two sides, forming two outgrowths, one depending into the seventh segment, the other into the eighth segment, the two outgrowths being separated by the septum 7-8, and the duct of the pouch entering the atrial chamber at the angle between these two outgrowths. The structure found in the species of *Moniligaster* may be compared with this structure in *Drawida robusta*. The two outgrowths of the atrial cavity in the latter species are continued in *Moniligaster* each into a large gland, consisting of a large, much-branched tube, the branches and twigs of which are packed together and enveloped in a peritoneal

<sup>1</sup> W. MICHAELSEN, *Oligochaeta*; in *Tierreich*, Lief. 10, p. 114.

<sup>2</sup> W. MICHAELSEN, *Die geographische Verbreitung der Oligochaeten*, Berlin, 1903, p. 65.

<sup>3</sup> W. B. BENHAM, *Description of a New Species of Moniligaster from India*; in *Quart. Journ. Micr. Sci.*, N. S., vol. xxxiv, pp. 362—382; pl. xxxii, figs. 1—5, pl. xxxiii, figs. 8—15.

membrane. At first sight these more complicated spermathecae of the two species of *Moniligaster* and of some species of *Drawida* call to mind the complex spermathecae of most *Megascolecidae*, which are composed of a main pouch (ampulla and duct) and one or more diverticula. The question now arises, which part of the *Moniligaster*-spermatheca must be regarded as homologous with the main pouch, and which with the diverticula of those *Megascolecidae*-spermathecae? In the *Megascolecids* the diverticula have in general the function of storing the sperm masses received in the copulatory act, whilst the ampulla of the main pouch contains principally granular masses, which are probably secreted by its own walls. In a series of sections through a spermatheca of *Moniligaster perrieri* I studied the corresponding state in this species microscopically. The long-stalked, pear-shaped pouch in the eighth segment was filled with fibrous masses, the fibres of which were in general very fine but partly (probably at one end) thickened, and doubtless represented clusters of sperms, perhaps embedded in protoplasmic substances, which were apparently coagulated by the preserving process. The branched tubes forming the paired appendices of the muscular atrial chamber were in general empty; I could see only a few coarsely granular masses in them, which I think were glandular secretions. The whole structure, which corresponds very well with the figure given by PERRIER (*l.c.*, pl. iv, fig. 80), seems to be glandular. The muscular atrial chamber with its two outgrowths was empty and appeared to be similar to the copulatory pouch figured and described by BENHAM in *Moniligaster indicus* (*Drawida robusta* sub-sp. *indica*). There can be no doubt that the pear-shaped, long-stalked pouch in the seventh segment of *Moniligaster perrieri* as well as of all other *Moniligastridae* corresponds functionally with the diverticula of the *Megascolecidae* spermatheca, being the magazine of sperm masses received in the copulatory act. The atrial cavity, on the other hand, may act as a copulatory pouch, corresponding functionally with the muscular duct of the main pouch of the *Megascolecidae* spermatheca, whilst in some species of *Drawida*, and more so in the species of *Moniligaster*, a secretory function is added, being confined to special organs—the glandular branched tubes—only in *Moniligaster*. The functional correspondence justifies my former supposition that the pear-shaped, long-stalked pouch did not correspond with the main pouch of the *Megascolecidae* spermathecae, but with its diverticula, and that the muscular atrial cavity with its eventual appendices represented the main pouch, which, according to this supposition, is often aborted in the *Moniligastridae*.<sup>1</sup> On the other hand an essential fact is not in agreement with this view. In the *Megascolecids* the main pouch is the constant part of the spermathecae, the diverticula often being absent. In the *Moniligastrids* the pear-shaped, long-stalked pouch is the only constant part of the spermathecae, in most of the species representing the whole spermatheca, and it is just in the most archaic genus *Desmogaster* that this is the case. We cannot therefore but assume that this pear-shaped, long-stalked pouch is the organ homologous to the simple spermatheca of such more archaic *Oligochaeta* as the *Phreoryctidae*, as well as the main pouch of the *Megascolecids*, even if it corresponds

<sup>1</sup> W. MICHAELSEN, Neue Oligochaeten und neue Fundorte alt-bekannter; in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, bd. xix, p. 9.



functionally with the diverticula of the spermathecæ of other families. But this assumption need not be urged to the conclusion that the muscular and glandular adjacent organs are homologous with the diverticula of the Megascolecid spermathecæ, which have quite another function. These adjacent organs certainly have been acquired independently in the *Moniligastridæ* and in the *Megascolecidæ* (as well as in other families such as the *Enchytræidæ*). For in the *Moniligastridæ* (as well as in the *Enchytræidæ*) these structures are missing in the more archaic genera, for example in *Desmogaster*, which in the line of descent forms a connecting link between those Moniligastrid and Megascolecid genera with complex spermathecæ. As we can scarcely assume a homology between these organs acquired independently in the two families, and as, furthermore, their function is different, we would do better not to use the same nomenclature for both. I therefore propose to restrict the term "diverticula" to the appendices of the spermathecal main pouch in the *Megascolecidæ* (and the *Enchytræidæ*). I shall use in the *Moniligastridæ* the following terminology: I understand by the term "Main pouch" (= *Haupttasche*) the simple spermatheca of *Desmogaster* and others, as well as its homologue in *Moniligaster* and *Drawida* (part.), consisting of a thin-walled, more or less regular, pear-shaped "ampulla" (= *Ampulle*) and a long, thin, bent or coiled "duct" (= *Ausführgang*). The muscular widening of the distal end of this duct, as it is found in some species of *Drawida*, namely the muscular pouch into which this duct opens, I call "muscular atrial chamber" (= *muskulöser Atrialraum*) and its sack-like growths the "atrial sacs" (= *atrial Säcke*). The glandular appendices to the atrial sacs in the genus *Moniligaster* may be called "spermathecal glands" (= *samentaschen-Drüsen*).

## GEN. EUPOLYGASTER.

### EUPOLYGASTER BROWNI, MICHAELSEN.

*E. b.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 143.

Present one specimen.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 150 mm., thickness 4—6 mm., number of segments 293.

Colour brownish.

Head prolobous. Prostomium broad. First segment apparently divided into two annuli by a furrow which exactly resembles an intersegmental furrow. As the setæ of the anterior segment are inconspicuous or obliterated, this annulation is only recognised by the situation of the sexual pores, being judged to equal that of other species of *Eupolygaster*. If this apparent annulation should prove to be a true segmentation, all the notes about the number of segments would have to be augmented by one, and then this species would differ from the other species of its genus.

Setæ very small, especially at the anterior part of the body, inconspicuous or missing in the first eight segments, strictly paired, all on the ventral side of the body, the median dorsal distance equalling about  $\frac{2}{3}$  of the circumference of the body ( $dd =$



ca.  $\frac{2}{3} u$ ). Median ventral distance on the anterior part of the body more than twice as large as the middle lateral distances, at the posterior part only  $\frac{3}{2}$  as large (anteriorly  $aa = 2\frac{1}{3} bc$ , posteriorly  $aa = 1\frac{1}{2} bc$ ).

Clitellum not yet developed.

Male pores at the intersegmental furrow 11-12 close to and medial from the lines of setæ *c*.

Female pores not seen, probably at the intersegmental furrow 12-13 or at the anterior part of segment 13.

Spermathecal pores at the intersegmental furrow 7-8 in the lines of the male pores, *viz.*, close to and medial from the lines of setæ *c*, which are not distinctly marked here, the lateral setæ of segments 2-9 being obliterated.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 4-5-8-9 much strengthened, rather thick, the following septa very thin. Septum 9-10 and some following dorsally are somewhat dislocated backwards, the first of them nearly for one segment's length.

Alimentary tract: Œsophagus simple. Six well-developed gizzards, one in each of segments 19-24; a seventh in segment 18. The six gizzards in segments 19-24 are big and distinct. The gizzard in the eighteenth segment is apparently rudimentary, smaller than the posterior gizzards and not distinctly separated from that of the nineteenth segment.

Circulatory system: Dorsal vessel simple. Last hearts in the tenth segment.

Nephridial system meganephric.

Male organs: One pair of rather small testicular vesicles depending from the hinder surface of septum 9-10 into the tenth segment. The testicular vesicles are broadly united to that septum, not stalked. A long, irregularly undulating (but not much bent and not at all coiled) sperm-duct leads from each testicular vesicle downwards at the hinder surface of septum 9-10, and finally opens into the proximal end of the prostate or atrium. The prostate or atrium is tube-like, rather long and thick, externally quite smooth, showing a muscular glittering. It is bent in an U-form, describing a rather long loop, the two branches of which are closely pressed together. The distal end of this organ is a little enlarged, but without distinct copulatory pouch. The proximal end narrows to pass into the thin sperm-duct.

Female organs: A pair of large ovaries in the twelfth segment. A pair of moderately long, somewhat undulating egg-sacs depending backwards from septum 12-13 through some segments.

Spermathecæ entirely in the eighth segment, consisting of an irregularly pear-shaped, somewhat bent or flattened ampulla and a very long duct. The duct is not separated off abruptly from the ampulla. It is pressed throughout its length against the hinder surface of septum 7-8. From the dorsal part of this septum, where the ampulla is situated, it leads downwards, describing irregular windings, which are especially complex in the middle part. The course of the two ampulla-ducts is nearly symmetrical. The proximal parts of these ducts are relatively thick and show a muscular glittering. Distally the ducts are narrowed. The rather narrow distal end opens directly to the exterior. There is no trace of an atrial chamber.

**Hab.**—Burma, South Hsenwi State, Lashio in the North Shan Hills;  
J. COGGIN BROWN leg.

**Remarks.**—There is some doubt about the numbering of the segments in this species. Apparently, if we regard all segment-like annulations as true segments, all the organs are placed one segment further back than in the other species of this genus; but as the setæ of the most anterior segments are inconspicuous or obliterated, we may as well regard the two first annuli as parts of one segment. In this case *E. browni* would exactly agree with the other species of *Eupolygaster* in the arrangement of the different organs; in the other it would differ from them. If we regard all segment-like annulations as true segments, *Eupolygaster browni*, like the other species of *Eupolygaster*, would prove to be proandric in relation to the genus *Desmogaster*, the holoandric primæval genus of the family, but while in the other species of *Eupolygaster* the hearts and sexual organs, with the exception of the spermathecæ, are dislocated forwards for one segment, in *E. browni* these organs would have to be regarded as lying in the original situation (as in *Desmogaster*). But then we would have to regard the one pair of spermathecæ as corresponding to the hinder pair of these organs in *Desmogaster*, whilst in the other species of *Eupolygaster* the hinder pair is obliterated, the remaining pair corresponding to the anterior pair of spermathecæ in *Desmogaster*. This view is not an unjustifiable one, as we know a species of *Desmogaster*, viz., *D. schildi*, ROSA, from Sumatra, in which the anterior pair of spermathecæ is obliterated, whilst only the posterior pair, opening at the intersegmental furrow 8-9, remains. If we regard *Eupolygaster browni* as differing from the other species of *Eupolygaster*, it should at the same time be regarded as a special branch of the *Moniligastridæ*, derived from *Desmogaster* in a special way. Then it would be justifiable to create a separate genus for it. But as this is uncertain, I regard the first two annuli for the present as parts of one segment—the first segment—and the species *browni* as a true *Eupolygaster*.

*E. browni* seems in many points to resemble *E. modiglianii* (ROSA) from Sumatra. It differs from the latter species in the situation of the gizzards (in *E. modiglianii* seven in segments 26—32, in *E. browni* six in segments 19—24 with an additional rudimentary one in the eighteenth segment), in the situation of the male pores (in *E. modiglianii* between the lines of setæ *b* and *c*, nearer to the former, in *E. browni* close to the lines of setæ *c*), in the number of thickened septa (in *E. modiglianii* the four septa 5-6—8-9, in *E. browni* the five septa 4-5—8-9), and in the shape of the testicular vesicles (stalked and depending from the septum in *E. modiglianii*, unstalked and broadly united to the septum in *E. browni*).

#### GEN. DRAWIDA.

DRAWIDA SULCATA, MICHLSEN.

(Plate xiii, fig. 2.)

*D. s.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 144, f. 1.

Present two mature specimens.



**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 60—70 mm., greatest thickness 3—3½ mm., number of segments about 150.

Colour dirty grey (the specimens were not well preserved; softened).

Head?

Setæ very tender, very strictly paired. Ventral median distance only at the anterior part of the body slightly but distinctly larger than the lateral median distances; in general only indistinctly larger ( $aa \geq bc$ ). Dorsal median distance a little larger than half the circumference of the body ( $dd > \frac{1}{2} u$ ).

Nephridial pores at least usually in the lines of setæ  $cd$ .

Clitellum in the hinder part ring-shaped, occupying segments 10—13 (= 4).

Male pores (fig. 2) on transversely oval, very prominent papillæ on the intersegmental furrow 10—11 between the lines of setæ  $b$  and  $c$ , about equidistant from both of them.

Genital area (fig. 2). The tenth as well as the eleventh segment bear ventrally a very sharp transverse furrow in about the middle zone. Besides these, which represent apparently sharpened ringlet-furrows, there are very characteristic furrows, which run in general longitudinally and correspond with the seminal furrows of other Oligochæta. But these furrows of *D. sulcata* seem not to be connected with the male pores; they may perhaps be connected with the female pores which I could not distinguish with certainty. The two sexual furrows begin at the intersegmental furrow 10—11 just medial from the lines of setæ  $a$ ; i.e., a considerable distance from the male pores. If there is any connection with the latter, it must be mediated by certain parts of the intersegmental furrow 10—11; but I do not believe that this is the case. The sexual furrows first go backwards nearly straight, only converging very little towards the middle line. As they cross the ringlet-furrow ventrally at the eleventh segment the sexual furrows bend somewhat towards the middle line, from this point converging distinctly. They then meet the intersegmental furrow 11—12 rather near the median ventral line. After crossing this intersegmental furrow the sexual furrows diverge in the same manner as they converged before. They finish without sharp points in about the middle zone of the twelfth segment. The sexual furrows are everywhere surrounded by a somewhat darker smooth area, which forms a distinct interruption of the clitellar modification. At the eleventh segment this darker area occupies the whole ventral part of the body-wall between the sexual furrows, at the twelfth segment it shows a sort of V-figure, in correspondence with the here diverging sexual furrows. At the points where these sexual furrows cross the intersegmental furrow 11—12, I believe that I have seen a pair of very small openings; but I am unfortunately not able to state this with certainty. It might be inferred that these were the female pores, which in the genus *Drawida* are constantly found at the intersegmental furrow 11—12. But in general these female pores lie in the lines of setæ  $ab$ , not medial from these as the questionable and doubtful pores of *D. sulcata*. Furthermore, I do not know any case of the female pores being connected with longitudinal furrows equivalent to the seminal furrows of many Oligochætes. As I could not see the real female pores in the usual position, this point of structure must remain questionable.



Spermathecal pores at the intersegmental furrow 7-8 in the lines of setæ *c*, or rather just ventral from them, touching them with their lateral end.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 5-6—8-9 very strong, 9-10 very delicate, the following ones delicate.

Alimentary tract: Œsophagus simple. Five rather big, nacreous gizzards in segments 15—19 (?). (This statement may be erroneous for one segment; perhaps the first gizzard must be assigned to the fourteenth segment.) The first two gizzards are gradually somewhat, but not much, smaller than the following, but not at all rudimentary.

Circulatory system: Last hearts in the ninth segment.

Nephridial system meganephric.

Male organs: A pair of large testicular vesicles at septum 9-10, sharply incised by the latter. The anterior parts of the testicular vesicles depending forwards into the ninth segment are as broad as the posterior parts in the tenth segment, but much shorter. The sperm-ducts are very thin, much and irregularly undulated and bent, nearly coiled. Though they are very long, they occupy relatively only a small space. The prostates have a regularly semi-globular glandular part and a moderately thick, very short duct, which is almost totally hidden in the body-wall, the glandular part apparently lying with a flat base on the interior surface of the body-wall. The outer semi-globular surface of the glandular part is delicately mammillated, and white in colour.

Female organs: One pair of rather large ovaries and oviduct funnels in the 11th segment. The 11th segment is in the examined specimen very much inflated and filled with voluminous masses of free eggs. A pair of moderately large egg-sacs depend from septum 11-12 backwards into the 12th and 13th segments. They are very much restricted by septum 12-13, the anterior parts in the 12th segment being nearly globular. The hinder parts in the 13th segment are rather small (united by concrescence ?).

Spermathecæ entirely in the 8th segment, with a pear-shaped ampulla and a very delicate, very long, irregularly coiled duct, which opens through a very small simple atrial chamber. The atrial chamber is nearly hidden in the body-wall. There are no diverticulum-like atrial sacs.

**Hab.**—South India, Coonoor in the Nilgiri Hills, 2,000 m.; M. MAINDRON leg., x-01 (Mus. Paris).

DRAWIDA WILLIS, MICHAELSEN.

*D. w.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 145.

Present many specimens, some of which are fully mature, provided with a clitellum.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of the mature specimens: Length 55 and 60 mm., greatest thickness  $2\frac{1}{2}$  mm., number of segments about 155—160.

Colour bluish grey or reddish grey, somewhat variable, even in specimens from the same locality.

Head prolobous; prostomium transversely oval.

Setæ strictly paired, especially the lateral ones. In general middle lateral distances about equal to the ventral median distance, at the anterior part of the body very little larger ( $aa \bar{<} bc$ , at the anterior part of the body  $aa = ca. 1\frac{1}{6} bc$ ). The median dorsal distance is somewhat larger than half the circumference of the body ( $\bar{a}d = ca. \frac{5}{9} u$ ).

Nephridial pores in the lines of setæ  $cd$ .

Dorsal pores apparently absent.

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying segments 10—13 (=4).

Male pores on the top of transversely oval papillæ in the intersegmental furrow 10-11 in the lines of setæ  $b$ ; the male papillæ transgress the lines of setæ  $b$  laterally somewhat further than the lines of setæ  $a$  medially.

In a great number of specimens there was an additional pair of rudimentary male pores on the intersegmental furrow 9-10, in the same lines as the true male pores. These rudimentary male pores were always somewhat, very little or distinctly, smaller than the true male pores, and their papillæ were not quite as prominent: they were seen in all the mature specimens from Bilaspur as well as in most of the half mature ones from this locality, but in the latter in a very different degree of distinctness, corresponding to the degree of maturity. In many young specimens from this locality the true male pores were already distinguishable, whilst there was not yet any trace of the additional ones. These, therefore, seem to be developed later than the true male pores. As for the specimens from Hyderabad, I could detect an additional male pore only in one of the three mature ones, and only on one side of the body.

Female pores on the intersegmental furrow 11-12, in about the lines of setæ  $ab$  (only seen in sections).

Spermathecal pores on the intersegmental furrow 7-8 in the lines of setæ  $ab$  (inconspicuous).

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 6-7—8-9, very strong, especially the first two; septum 9-10 tender, but apparently a little bit thicker than the very tender following ones. Septa 9-10 and 10-11 are dislocated backwards dorsally, especially the latter, which is dislocated for about half a segment's length.

Alimentary tract: Œsophagus simple. Two rather big muscular gizzards in segments 14 and 15. The Œsophagus seems to be somewhat thickened and provided with a stronger muscle layer in the 13th segment, but a distinct gizzard is not developed in this segment. Intestine, at least in the anterior part, without typhlosole.

Nephridial system meganephric.

Male organs: One pair of big seminal vesicles on septum 9-10, restricted by it, depending from it forwards into the 9th segment and backwards into the 10th segment. A big tuft-shaped test enclosed in each seminal vesicle fixed to it ventrally in the restricted zone of septum 9-10. A flat sperm-duct-funnel in each seminal chamber united to its ventral wall behind the test. Sperm-ducts very long, coiled, in segments 9 and 10. I could not detect the mode of entering into the prostates.



Prostates shortly and thickly tubular, somewhat bent or depressed (pressed by the other organs ?), nearly disc-like, with a thick covering of pear-shaped glands. The additional rudimentary male pores lead into an organ formed just like the prostates but somewhat smaller. I could not detect whether these additional rudimentary prostates are connected with an additional sperm-duct. I believe they are not. It is not the first time that such rudimentary prostates have been detected in Oligochætes. I described such organs in certain Lumbriculids, *e.g.*, *Rhynchelmis brachycephala*, MICHLSEN,<sup>1</sup> and called them "Kopulationsdrüsen," just as VEJDOVSKY had done with the corresponding organs of *R. limoscella*, HAFFM., and I showed the identity of the structure of these organs with that of the real prostates and their relation to the rudimentary sperm-ducts.

Female organs: A pair of great ovaries depend from the ventral part of septum 10-11 into the 11th segment. They are apparently enclosed in a special ovarian chamber, separated from the small 11th segment by a fine membrane, which connects septa 10-11 and 11-12. A pair of small straight oviducts with rather small, slipper-shaped funnels at septum 11-12. A pair of big egg-sacs, with wide anterior opening, depend from septum 11-12 backwards through several (about six) segments. They are restricted by the septa.

Spermathecæ: Main pouch in the 8th segment, with a large egg-shaped ampulla and a long, narrow, somewhat coiled duct, which is abruptly set off from the ampulla. This duct, after piercing septum 7-8, opens from behind into the distal end of a moderately large, simple, egg-shaped, almost unstalked muscular atrial chamber, which depends into the 7th segment.

**Hab.**—Central Provinces, Bilaspur, 900'; C. U. WILLS leg.

Deccan, Hyderabad; Col. D. C. PHILLOTT leg.

? Western Himalayas, Simla, 7,000'; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 25-iv-07.

**Remarks.**—The most interesting point in the anatomy of this species is the existence of an additional rudimentary pair of prostates one segment before the true prostates. This structure confirms the statement of ROSA<sup>2</sup> (adopted by myself), that the genus *Drawida* (*Moniligaster* di BOURNE according to ROSA) has arisen from the holoandric genus *Desmogaster* by the loss of the first pair of male organs as well as a dislocation of all the generative organs with the exception of the spermathecæ. This structure in *D. willsi* clearly shows that *Drawida* formerly, as *Desmogaster* still does, possessed two pairs of male organs, the anterior pair of which is reduced and in most species of this genus totally lost, and that the genus *Drawida* is a metandric one.

<sup>1</sup> W. MICHAELSEN, Oligochæten der zoologischen Museen zu St. Petersburg und Kiew; in Bull. Acad. St. Petersb. (5), xv, p. 180, fig. E (p. 179).

<sup>2</sup> D. ROSA, I Lombrichi raccolti a Sumatra dal Dott. Elia Modigliani; in Ann. Mus. Genova, xxxvi, p. 506—509.

<sup>3</sup> W. MICHAELSEN, Die geographische Verbreitung der Oligochæten, Berlin, 1903, p. 65.



*Drawida willsi* comes near to the somewhat doubtful species *Moniligaster japonicus* (MICHLSEN),<sup>1</sup> which also possesses only two gizzards. But in the latter species the gizzards occupy the 12th and 13th segments, a point which I may be able to confirm after a renewed examination of a series of sections. From the only other species—*Moniligaster minutus*, BOURNE<sup>2</sup>—which possesses two (sometimes three) gizzards, *Drawida willsi* is easily distinguished by the simple pear-shaped atrial chamber of the spermathecae (divided into two parts in *D. minuta*).

To this species probably, or rather doubtless, belongs a single small, not yet mature specimen from Simla in the Western Himalayas. This specimen possesses two gizzards, like the type specimens of *D. willsi*, but as it is not yet mature, this cannot be determined with certainty. The specimen is remarkable for its brilliant blue colouring; but as the colour in the species of this family, as also in those of other families, is variable, we dare not lay any stress upon it.

#### DRAWIDA RAMNADANA, MICHLSEN.

*D. r.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 145.

I examined several weakened sexually mature specimens.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of the sexually mature specimens: Length 44—55 mm., greatest thickness  $1\frac{3}{4}$ —2 mm., number of segments *ca.* 165.

Colour in the fore part dorsally and laterally bluish grey, in the other part yellowish grey.

Head prolobous.

Setæ minute, strictly paired, the median ventral distance somewhat smaller than the lateral distances ( $aa < bc$ ), the median dorsal distance somewhat greater than half the circumference of the body ( $dd > \frac{1}{2}u$ ). Setæ missing only from the first segment, present on the second.

Dorsal pores not seen.

Nephridial pores in the lines of the lateral setæ (in *cd*).

Clitellum developed all round the body, occupying segments 10—13 (=4).

Male pores intersegmentally on the furrow between segments 10 and 11 in the lines of the setæ *b*, on small eye-shaped papillæ.

Female pores on the intersegmental furrow 11-12, if not somewhat behind it, in the lines of the setæ *ab* or near them (seen only in sections).

Spermathecal pores on the boundary line between segments 7 and 8 in line with the setæ *b*.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 5-6—8-9 thickened, 9-10 and 10-11 laterally and dorsally inserted further behind than ventrally, especially 10-11, which is dorsally inserted in the middle of segment 11.

<sup>1</sup> W. MICHAELSEN, Terricolen der Berliner zoologischen Sammlung, ii; in Arch. Naturg., lviii, p. 232.

<sup>2</sup> A. G. BOURNE, On Indian Earthworms, Part I. Preliminary notice of Earthworms from the Nilgiris and Shevaroyes; in Proc. Zool. Soc. London, 1886, p. 672.

Alimentary tract: Œsophagus simple, without calciferous glands. Three separate gizzards lying in segments 12—14.

Vascular system: Last hearts in the 9th segment.

Nephridial system meganephric.

Male organs: A pair of great testicular vesicles suspended at and somewhat restricted by septum 9-10 in segments 9 and 10, the greater part in the latter. A pair of testes and sperm-duct-funnels in these testicular vesicles, inserted in their interior walls in the dissepimental zone. Sperm-ducts long, coiled, in segments 9 and 10, distally entering the basal front of the prostate in the thickness of the body-wall. The prostates are short tubes with a thick and dense covering of pear-shaped glands; in consequence of this thick covering the prostates have the appearance of clumsy stumps. The copulatory pouch seems to be missing. The small papilla on the top of which the prostate opens has not the appearance of being an everted copulatory pouch.

Female organs: A pair of ovaries in segment 11. A pair of great egg-sacs extending from septum 11-12 backwards through several segments, restricted by the septa. Oviducts short, straight; funnel of the oviducts rather large, obliquely infundibuliform.

Spermathecæ: Main pouch in the 8th segment, with large pear-shaped ampulla and very long, thin, coiled duct. This duct opens from behind into the basal part of the hinder wall of the atrial chamber. The latter is widened to form a small, simple, thickly pear-shaped or stump-shaped atrial sack depending into the 7th segment.

**Hab.**—South India, Ramnad in the Madura district, sandy coastal plains; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg.

**Remarks.**—*Drawida ramnadana* seems to be nearly allied to *D. bahamensis* (BEDD.) of unknown *provenance* (certainly imported by man to the Bahamas, if this indeed was the locality from which the "Kew Garden specimens" were derived). It differs from the latter chiefly in the situation of the male pores and of the spermathecal pores, by the absence of distinct copulatory pouches and by the presence of setæ on the second segment. Perhaps there is also a difference in the situation of the gizzards.

#### DRAWIDA NEPALENSIS, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiii, fig. 1.)

? *Moniligaster unicus* + *M. papillatus*, BOURNE, in Proc. Zool. Soc., 1887, pp. 671, 672.

? *Moniligaster unica*, BOURNE, in Q. Journ. micr. Sci., N. S., xxxvi, p. 363, t. 23, f. 4.

*Drawida nepalensis*, n. sp. (?), MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 146.

Present some partly mature specimens of a species which may perhaps prove to be identical with *D. unica* (BOURNE).

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 50—60 mm. (*D. unica*: living animals (?), 220 mm.), thickness  $3\frac{1}{3}$  mm. (*D. unica*: nearly 5 mm.), number of segments 160—175 (*D. unica*: 316).

Colour yellowish grey; apparently without pigmentation.



Head prolobous.

Setæ strictly paired. Median ventral distance a little smaller than the middle lateral ones ( $aa = \text{ca. } \frac{4}{5} bc$ ). Median dorsal distance a little larger than half the circumference ( $dd = \text{ca. } \frac{5}{9} u$ ).

Nephridial pores in the lines of setæ *d*.

Dorsal pores apparently absent.

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying segments 10—13 (= 4).

Male pores on prominent transversely oval papillæ on the intersegmental furrow 10-11, about midway between the lines of setæ *b* and *c*.

Female pores in the intersegmental furrow 11-12 in the lines of setæ *b*.

Spermathecal pores in the intersegmental furrow 7-8 just ventral from the lines of setæ *c*, touching these lines with the superior end of the slit-like external opening (*D. unica*: between the lines of setæ *c* and *d*).

Copulatory organs: Some of the mature specimens (four out of eight) are provided with two broad, transversely oval glandular cushions, median, ventral, on segments 7 and 8.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 5-6—8-9 very strong, especially the two anterior ones. Septa 9-10 and 10-11 dorsally dislocated backward for about half a segment's length.

Alimentary tract with four big gizzards behind the genital region.

Nephridial system meganephric.

Male organs: One pair of oblong seminal vesicles on septum 9-10, depending from it, forwards and backwards, into the 9th and 10th segments. In each seminal vesicle is a great tuft-shaped test, fixed by a narrow, short stalk to the wall of the seminal vesicle in the ventral part of the zone, marked by septum 9-10. Behind the point of attachment of this test a flat sperm-duct-funnel interiorly tapes to the ventral wall of the seminal vesicle. The sperm-ducts are very long, coiled, in segment 11. The prostates are rather long, tube-like, bent forward to form an U-shaped loop. The sperm-duct enters the proximal end of the prostate.

Female organs: Ovaries and oviduct-funnels apparently enclosed in an ovarian chamber, formed by septa 10-11 and 11-12 and a connective membrane (?). Irregular egg-sacs depending backwards from septum 11-12 through some segments.

Spermathecæ (fig. 1): Main pouch in the 8th segment, consisting of a somewhat irregular pear-shaped ampulla and a long, narrow, irregularly bent, nearly coiled duct. This duct, piercing septum 7-8, enters from behind the distal end of the atrial chamber. The atrial chamber, narrow at the distal end, is continued proximally into a large, flattened, proximally broadened atrial sac, which extends into the 7th segment. The narrow distal part, which describes some narrow and short undulations, is not set off abruptly from the broader sac. The whole atrial chamber as well as the atrial sac shows a rather regular annulation, externally marked by fine, but distinct, transverse furrows, internally marked by densely crowded foldings of the epithelium, the folds depending broadly into the lumen of the sac. (*D. unica*: atrial sac [copulatory pouch of BOURNE] simple.)



**Hab.**—Nepal, Gowchar in the Nepal Valley, near Katmandu;  
R. A. HODGART leg.

**Remarks.**—This species comes near to *D. unica* (BOURNE), if it is not identical with it. BOURNE does not make any remarks about a peculiar structure of the atrial sac of the spermathecae (BOURNE's "copulatory pouch"). He only describes this organ as simple, *i.e.*, not divided into two diverging parts as in other species of this genus. I do not believe that BOURNE could have overlooked the above-described very characteristic structure or that he would have abstained from mentioning it had it been present in his species.

#### DRAWIDA BURCHARDI, MICHLSEN.

*D. b.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xix, p. 7.

Present some specimens, three of which are mature, but without clitellum.

**Hab.**—South Andaman Isl., Mount Harriet, 800', in dense forest, a few inches below surface of soil; B. B. OSMASTON leg., 2-xii-06.

**Remarks.**—I identify these specimens with *Drawida burchardi*, MICHLSEN., notwithstanding some small differences. The prostates are thickly tubular, but externally smooth. There are no glands projecting above the surface of the atrium. In the type specimen the prostates are "ziemlich klein, etwa  $\frac{1}{2}$  mm. lang und im Maximum  $\frac{1}{4}$  mm. dick, zipfe'förmig nach hinten ausgezogen, mit Drüsenbesatz." The greater length of the prostates in the present specimens may correspond with a more completely mature state, and the absence of pear-shaped glands projecting above the surface of the atrium may also depend on another state of sexuality. Very characteristic of this species are the long, slender pear-shaped atrial sacs of the spermathecae in the seventh segment and the long sperm-sac depending backwards from septum 9-10.

There is a pair of long irregularly bent egg-sacs in the examined specimen.

*D. burchardi* is a somewhat peregrine species, having been found also in Sumatra.

#### GEN. MONILIGASTER.

By the courtesy of Prof. M. JOUBIN of the "Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Paris" I was enabled to re-examine the type specimen of *Moniligaster deshayesi*, E. PERR., the type species of the genus *Moniligaster*. After this re-examination some points of doubt in the organisation of this species and in the character of this genus may be settled now. Firstly, the female pores may with certainty be assigned to the inter-segmental furrow 11-12. I saw them clearly in *M. deshayesi* as well as in *M. perrieri*; in both species they lie in the lines of setae *ab*. I could not fix the position of the last pair of hearts in *M. deshayesi*, as I dared not tear the organs of the type specimen more than necessary. There is hardly any doubt that this species is similar to *M. perrieri* in this point of structure. We may take it for granted that in all the species of *Moniligaster* the last hearts are to be found in the 9th segment, the same as in *Drawida*. If there still remained any doubt about the spermathecal apparatus of *Moniligaster*

*deshayesi*, we now know with certainty that it is nothing but the "paire antérieure d'organes males." Finally we have to settle the question about the "petit gésier musculaire qui occupe le sixième anneau" in *M. deshayesi* after PERRIER (*l.c.*, p. 131). In the nearly allied *M. perrieri* I could detect no trace of such an anterior gizzard. The œsophagus was equally narrow throughout, and in a series of longitudinal sections it everywhere showed a uniformly tender muscular layer,—nowhere a thickened portion which might be regarded as a rudimentary gizzard. I was eager after this statement to re-examine the œsophagus of *M. deshayesi*, and it was principally on this account that I asked the author of this species and the officer in charge of the collection which contained the type specimen, for permission to re-examine the latter. I can state now that *M. deshayesi* agrees in this point throughout with *M. perrieri* and all the other *Moniligastridæ*. There is no gizzard in the 6th segment. PERRIER mistook a casual swelling of the œsophagus in the 6th segment for a gizzard. Without intending to open the organ for a more exact examination, I could see its structure by a small accidental rent. The wall of this apparently different part of the œsophagus was very delicate and thin, not at all muscular, and doubtless in consequence of the extension whilst swelling, even more tender than the neighbouring parts of the œsophagus. This delicacy of the wall may have misled PERRIER, for in consequence of it the wall of this inflated part is more transparent, and appears darker by the dark contents which even now fill it. As PERRIER abstained from opening the œsophagus of the unique specimen, it is no wonder that he took this apparently thicker and darker part of the œsophagus for a gizzard.

After this we may diagnose the genus *Moniligaster* as follows:—

One pair of male pores at 10-11, one pair of female pores at 11-12, one pair of spermathecal pores at 7-8. Four to five gizzards at the anterior end of the intestine, behind the sexual region. Last pair of hearts in the 9th segment. One pair of testicular vesicles at septum 9-10. Prostates with distinct glandular part and duct. Ovaries in the 11th segment. Egg-sacs at septum 11-12. Spermathecæ with a two-fold muscular atrial chamber, each sac of which bears a gland consisting of branched tubes.

#### MONILIGASTER PERRIERI, MICHAELSEN.

*M. p.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 146.

Present five specimens, four quite mature with developed clitellum, and one half mature one.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of the only complete quite mature specimen (all the other mature specimens proved to be regenerated at the hinder end): Length 210 mm., greatest thickness 5 mm., number of segments about 175. Other mature specimens seemed to be somewhat smaller.

Colour more or less intensely bluish grey, dorsally darker than ventrally.

Head prolobous or indistinctly zyglobous. Prostomium often retracted into the buccal cavity.



Setæ very small, very strictly paired. Median ventral distance about as large as the middle lateral distances, median dorsal distance about as large as half the circumference of the body ( $aa = ca$ ,  $bc$ ,  $dd = ca$ .  $\frac{1}{2} u$ ).

Nephridial pores in the lines of setæ  $cd$

Dorsal pores apparently absent.

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying the segments  $\frac{1}{3} 9-14$  ( $=5\frac{1}{3}$ ), at the  $\frac{1}{3}$  of 9th and at the 14th segment distinct, but somewhat less marked.

Male pores on the intersegmental furrow 10-11, a little lateral from the lines of setæ  $b$ , in the centre of hexagonal, apparently not glandular, depressions, the medial edges of which touch the imaginary lines of setæ  $b$ .

Female pores small, but distinct, on the intersegmental furrow 11-12 in the lines of setæ  $ab$ .

Spermathecal pores one pair, on the intersegmental furrow 7-8 in the lines of setæ  $cd$ .

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 6-7-8-9 thickened, moderately strong, 8-9 very tender, pushed backwards very far, the following tender.

Alimentary tract: Œsophagus simple, without any trace of a gizzard in the anteclitellar region. Even in sections no thickening of the muscular layer can be seen in any part of the œsophagus. Thus we cannot speak even of a rudimentary gizzard in the anterior part of the œsophagus. Five strongly muscular gizzards in segments 17-21. The size of the gizzards is very different, the fourth is the largest, the third slightly smaller, the second and first gradually distinctly smaller, the fifth the smallest of all, nearly rudimentary. In two opened specimens from different localities, this arrangement was likewise found, but in that from Kodaikanal the smallest (fifth) gizzard was even more minute than in the examined specimen from Tiger Shola.

Circulatory system: Dorsal vessel simple. Last hearts in the 9th segment.

Nephridial system meganephric.

Male organs: A pair of large egg-shaped testicular vesicles depend backwards from the pushed back septum 9-10, thus *in situ* lying further back than what seems to be the real position, the hinder parts of these organs being pressed against the anterior ends of the egg-sacs. These testicular vesicles enclose the sperm-duct-funnels; which may be seen shining through the thin walls of the vesicles as PERRIER saw them in *M. deshayesi*, and doubtless also the testes, as in all other exactly studied species of *Moniligastridæ*. From the anterior poles of the testicular vesicles arise the tube-like, enormously long sperm-ducts. The greater middle parts of the sperm-ducts form a great number of long narrow loops, the branches of which are closely united and which have the appearance of densely crowded villi, depending forwards from septum 9-10 into the 9th segment, only the somewhat narrower proximal ends and the distal ends of the sperm-ducts are free, not forming narrow loops, but irregular windings. Doubtless the "feuilletés d'apparence glandulaire," which are "formés par un ou plusieurs tubes entortillés" of *M. deshayesi*, PERRIER (*l. c.*, pl. iv, fig. 81 n et fig. 83), are nothing but such loops of the sperm-duct, somewhat more complicated than in the



present species, *M. perrieri*. The distal ends of the sperm-ducts enter the proximal poles of a pair of prostates. These prostates are not elongated as in *M. deshayesi*, in which species they reach backwards through a number of segments as far as into the 17th segment. In *M. perrieri* these organs are restricted to the 11th segment. They consist of a glandular part and a distinct duct. The white glandular part is about twice as long as thick, formed like a very thick, somewhat bent sausage, the surface of which is not smooth, but mammillated. The proximal pole into which enters the sperm-duct, is directed forwards. The concavity is directed towards the body-wall. Out of the convex under side, behind the middle of it, and somewhat before the posterior pole of the glandular part arises the muscular duct, which is only a little thinner than the glandular part and about as long as thick, and of a nacreous appearance.

Female organs: The ovaries and oviduct-funnels occupy the 11th segment. A pair of very large, rather thick egg-sacs depend from septum 11-12 backwards through a rather great number of segments, in one case, for example, as far as into the 20th segment.

Spermathecæ: Main pouch with pear-shaped ampulla and a very long, thin, coiled duct. The whole main pouch lies in the 7th segment. The duct distally enters a short, broad muscular atrial chamber which opens to the exterior by a short muscular duct tapering distally. The muscular atrium has two rather short sacs not differing in structure, one at the anterior and one at the posterior side, both separated by septum 7-8, the thin duct of the main pouch entering the atrial chamber between these two sacs. Each of these sacs is continued into a much-branched glandular tube. The branching of these tubes seems to be principally dichotomous. The final twigs are rather short, only sometimes as long as thick. These tubes with their many branches and twigs are packed together to form a rather compact, shortly ovoid, distally broader mass, enveloped by a fine peritoneous membrane. Seen *in toto* the surface appears densely mammillated, being composed of all the proximal blind ends of the final twigs covered by the peritoneum. The anterior gland lies in the 7th segment, the posterior in the 8th segment. This spermatheca resembles in all principal points the spermatheca of *M. deshayesi* with the single exception, that the muscular atrial chamber and its sacs are shorter and thicker than, and not as distinctly tubular as, in PERRIER's species.

**Hab.**—South India, Kodaikanal in the Palni Hills, 7,000'; Dr. J. R. HENDERSON leg., vi-07.

„ „ Tiger Shola (near Kodaikanal) in the Palni Hills, virgin forest, 5,500'; Dr. J. R. HENDERSON leg., vi-07.

**Remarks.**—*Moniligaster perrieri* is closely allied to the type species of its genus,—*M. deshayesi*, PERRIER. It differs from the latter in the position of the sexual pores, in the number of gizzards, in the shape of the prostates, in the length of the atrial chamber of the spermatheca and in the length of its atrial sacs.

## FAM. MEGASCOLECIDÆ.

## Sub-fam. Megascolecinae.

In the definition of the genera of this great sub-family I maintain in general the views I published lately in connection with my descriptions of the Oligochætes from South-Western Australia.<sup>1</sup> The following pages contain only one change or rather elaboration of the system. I separate from the large genus *Megascolex* with a micronephric condition of the excretory system, those species in which there is found a pair of meganephridia besides the micronephridia in the segments of the middle and posterior parts of the body. We formerly knew only one species with such a nephridial system, *i.e.*, *Lampito mauritii*, KINB. (= *Perichæta armata*, BEDD.), and in my former systematic discussions I did not lay any stress upon the deviation of this species. As I now have had occasion to study two more species of the kind, I think it necessary to separate this group from *Megascolex*. This separation does not alter the verbal definition of the genus *Megascolex*; but, owing to the use of the term "micronephric," we must bear in mind that this definition no longer includes a reference to the condition characteristic of *Lampito mauritii*. The new group separated from *Megascolex* must be called genus *Lampito*, KINB. (see below).

## GEN. PLUTELLUS.

## PLUTELLUS INDICUS, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiii, fig. 9.)

*P. i.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 148.

Present four half mature specimens, one of which represents a variety.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 60—110 mm., greatest thickness  $2\frac{1}{2}$ —3 mm., number of segments *ca.* 160.

Colour uniformly grey or brownish grey.

Head indistinctly epilobous, if not tanylobous.

Setæ widely paired till nearly separated. At the anterior part of the body the pairs equal about a half (the variety) or a third part (typical form) of the median ventral distance and about  $\frac{2}{3}$  of the middle lateral distances (anteriorly  $aa = 2-3ab$ ,  $ab = 1\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $bc = cd$  or  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 4-6 : 2 : 3 : 2$ ). Just behind the clitellar region the pairs get distinctly narrower (postclitellar  $aa = 3-4ab$ ,  $ab = 2bc = cd$  or  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 3-4 : 1 : 2 : 1$ ). Towards the posterior end the pairs grow wider, finally almost equalling the middle lateral distances and in the variety getting near the median ventral distance (at the hinder end  $aa = \frac{3}{4}-2ab$ ,  $ab$ ,  $bc$  and  $cd$  differing only a little,  $ab < bc > cd$ ). The median dorsal distance is in general smaller than half the circumference of the body, at the anterior part of the body only a little, at the hinder part very much ( $dd < \frac{1}{2} u$ ); at the hinder end it is only  $3\frac{1}{2}$  times (typical form) or even not

<sup>1</sup> W. MICHAELSEN, *Oligochæta*, in *Die Fauna Südwest-Australiens*, etc., Hamburg, 1907, i, p. 149, ff.



more than twice as wide (the variety) as the width of the pairs (at the posterior end  $dd = 2-3\frac{1}{2} cd$ ).

First dorsal pore on the intersegmental furrow 12-13, if not more anteriorly.

Clitellum not developed in any of the present specimens.

Male pores on large transversely oval papillæ on the middle zone of the 18th segment, opposite the setæ *a* and *b*, surpassing the lines of the latter distinctly, of the former hardly. The male papillæ are connected with one another by a narrow, median, transverse, apparently somewhat glandular, but not prominent bridge, and (only in the typical form ?) surrounded by a common dumb-bell-shaped wall.

Female pores before the setæ *a* of the 14th segment, but a little further medial.

Spermathecal pores two pairs, those of each side approximated to one another more or less (in the variety nearly uniting), between the lines of setæ *a* and *b* or in the lines of setæ *a*, the hind pair in the intersegmental furrow 8-9, the fore pair on segment 8, in the zone of setæ (typical form) or close to the intersegmental furrow 8-9 (the variety).

Copulatory organs not present.

**Internal Anatomy** (principally examined in the specimen of the variety): The septa of the anterior sexual region, from about 6-7—12-13, somewhat thickened, especially the middle ones.

Alimentary tract: A big gizzard in the 6th (5th ?) segment. There are no calciferous glands set off from the œsophagus, but in the six segments 12—17 the œsophagus is swollen segmentally, narrowed intersegmentally, moniliform, with rich blood-supply and internally with a longitudinal lamellar structure. Intestine without typhlosole.

Nephridial system meganephric. The meganephridia are relatively small.

Anterior male organs: Two pairs of sperm-duct-funnels free in the 10th and 11th segments; two pairs of sperm-sacs, depending from septum 9-10 into the 9th segment and from septum 11-12 into the 12th segment. The latter (posterior sacs) are the larger, and consist of a number of globular or oval and pear-shaped parts of various sizes. Those of the anterior pair are smaller and their partitions less numerous.

The prostates are tubular. The glandular part is long and rather thick, coiled; the duct is rather short and narrow, nearly straight. There are no penial setæ, but a moderately strong transverse muscle-band, converging towards the male pores.

Spermathecæ (fig. 9): Main pouch with an oval or thickly tubular ampulla, and a duct about as long as the ampulla, but only half as thick, and not very abruptly set off from the ampulla. Distally this duct narrows rapidly. Somewhat beneath its middle opens a simple, shortly tubular, straight or bent diverticulum which is about as long as the duct or even somewhat longer; this diverticulum contains a simple seminal chamber, which occupies nearly all its length.

Two different forms of this species may be distinguished:—

#### F. TYPICA.

Setæ: Median ventral and dorsal distances larger than in the variety; anteriorly  $aa = 3ab$ , at the hinder end  $aa = 2ab$  and  $dd = 3\frac{1}{2} cd$ .



Spermathecal pores of first pair on the 8th segment in the zone of setæ.

**Hab.**—South India, Kodaikanal in the Palni Hills, 7,000'; Dr. J. R. HENDERSON leg.

VAR. SILVESTRIS, MICHLSEN.

Setæ: Median ventral and dorsal distances smaller than in the typical form; anteriorly  $aa = 2ab$ , at the hinder end  $aa = \frac{4}{3}bc$  and  $dd = 2cd$ .

Spermathecal pores of the first pair on the 8th segment, but close to the intersegmental furrow 8-9, nearly united to those of the posterior pair.

**Hab.**—South India, Tiger Shola (near Kodaikanal) in the Palni Hills, 5,500', virgin forest; Dr. J. R. HENDERSON leg.

PLUTELLUS SIKKIMENSIS, MICHLSEN.

(Plate xiii, fig. 8.)

*P. s.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 147, f. 2.

Present fourteen partly half mature, partly immature specimens.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of the largest half mature specimen: Length 42 mm., thickness  $\frac{3}{4}$ — $1\frac{1}{2}$  mm., number of segments 90.

Colour white; without pigmentation.

Head epilobous (about  $\frac{3}{5}$ ). Dorsal appendix of prostomium with parallel lateral borders, open behind, divided by a median longitudinal furrow.

Setæ rather stout, paired, but not strictly, nearly separated, especially the dorsal ones, the ventral ones only in the anteclytellar region. In general the median ventral distance is twice as large as the width of the ventral pairs, somewhat larger than the middle lateral distances, and the latter a little larger than the width of the dorsal pairs ( $aa = 2ab$ ,  $ab = \frac{2}{3}bc$ ,  $bc = \frac{6}{5}cd$ , or  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 8 : 4 : 6 : 5$ ). At the anterior part of the body the width of the ventral pairs enlarges so as to be as large as the width of the dorsal pairs, which also enlarges, but less (anteclytellar  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 6 : 5 : 6 : 5$ ). The median dorsal distance is about four times as large as the width of the dorsal pairs, about equal to the third part of the whole circumference ( $dd = 4cd = \frac{1}{3}u$ ).

First dorsal pore at the intersegmental furrow 6-7.

Clitellum not yet developed.

Male pores on minute papillæ on the eighteenth segment in the lines of setæ *b*.

Male area: A nearly circular, not sharply bordered median ventral area of darker colour (glandular ?) extends from segment 18, a little upon the 17th and 19th segments and laterally about as far as the lines of setæ *b*.

Female pores before the setæ *a* of segment 14.

Spermathecal pores not seen distinctly, probably five pairs at the intersegmental furrows 4-5—8-9 just medial from the lines of setæ *b*.

**Copulatory organs:** A pair of transversely oval glandular areas at the intersegmental furrow 12-13 and divided by it, in the lines of the ventral pairs of setæ, sometimes connected by a glandular median area.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 4-5 and 5-6 tender, 6-7—12-13 thickened, especially 9-10 and 10-11, which are very strong, the others becoming gradually less strong.

**Alimentary tract:** A small but distinct gizzard in the 5th segment, distinctly thicker than the neighbouring parts of the œsophagus and with thick muscular wall. Œsophagus behind the gizzard moniliform, with folded but not exactly calciferous gland-like walls. There are no calciferous glands. Intestine begins in segment 14.

**Circulatory system:** Last hearts in segment 12.

**Nephridial system** meganephric.

**Anterior male organs:** Two pairs of large tuft-like testes and two pairs of sperm-duct-funnels free in segments 10 and 11. There seem to be sperm-sacs in the 9th, 11th, and 12th segments, but I am not able to state this with certainty; perhaps I mistook compact masses of sperms for sperm-sacs.

**Prostates** tubular. Glandular part moderately long, with delicate axial tube, formed by a low epithelium and a thick glandular coat of large, roughly granular cells. The glandular part is narrowly and rather broadly undulated, and the undulations are closely pressed together. Examined *in toto* the glandular part appears nearly tongue-shaped. Only in sections is its tubular nature seen distinctly. Duct thin, about half as long as the entire glandular part (indeed, it is really much shorter than the glandular part when stretched out).

**Penial setæ** about  $\frac{1}{3}$  mm. long and in the middle  $9\mu$  thick, curved at the proximal end, the distal end being bent at an obtuse angle. The distal end tapers somewhat and ends in a sharply pointed, slender tip, which is recurved in a very small, scarcely perceptible degree. With the exception of the naked tip the distal end is ornamented by about nine oblique annulets of more or less slender, relatively very large teeth which number about four or five in the half of an annulet as seen in examining the penial seta from the side. The teeth which stand at the concave curvature of the distal end seem to be larger than the others.

**Female organs** in normal position. Ovaries large. Oviduct funnels slipper-shaped. Oviduct moderately long, straight.

**Spermathecae:** At first I could find no spermathecae. In a series of sections, however, I found small outgrowths of the body-wall, projecting very little into the cœlom. Though these outgrowths had not a distinct lumen, I believe they were spermathecae in a very early state of development. There were five pairs of such organs close behind the septa 4-5—8-9, just medial from the lines of setæ *b*. As the other sexual organs, for example the prostates and the penial setæ, seem to be fully developed, the stunted condition of the spermathecae is remarkable. Perhaps these

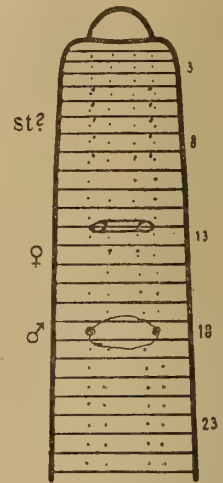


FIG. 10.  
*Plutellus sikkimensis*.



organs remain in a rudimentary state throughout, but it is difficult to state this with certainty with only half-mature specimens to judge by.

**Hab.**—Eastern Himalayas, Sandakphu in the Darjiling district (British Sikkim); C. J. BERGTHEIL, and I. H. BURKILL leg.

PLUTELLUS PALNIENSIS, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiii, fig. 7.)

*P. p.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, 149, f. 3.

Present four mature specimens.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of complete specimens: Length 170—225 mm., thickness in shorter, contracted specimens 3—4 mm., in longer, extended specimens 2—4 mm., number of segments 240—260.

Colour yellowish white or light grey; apparently without any pigmentation.

Body in general very slender.

Head epilobous (about  $\frac{2}{3}$ ); prostomium small, short and broad, its hinder appendix nearly triangular, tapering backwards. Segments of the anterior part of the body, with exception of the first two, divided into 2—5 secondary annulets.

Setæ rather small, paired, but not very strictly; in general the lateral pairs nearly twice as wide as the ventral ones, only for one-third of the middle lateral distances narrower than the latter; middle lateral distances only a little smaller than the median ventral (in general  $cd = 2ab = \frac{2}{3}bc = \frac{2}{3}aa$ , or  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 10 : 3 : 9 : 6$ ). At the anterior part of the body (anteclitellar) the ventral pairs get wider, principally at the cost of the middle lateral distances, getting nearly as wide as the lateral pairs, whilst the middle lateral distances get almost as narrow as the latter; the median ventral distance is on and just in front of the clitellum only a little larger than the width of the ventral pairs (anteclitellar,  $ab = \frac{7}{8}cd = \frac{7}{9}bc = \frac{5}{6} - \frac{1}{2}aa$  or  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 8 - 14 : 7 : 9 : 8$ ). The medial dorsal distance nearly equals half the circumference of the body ( $dd = \text{ca. } \frac{1}{2} u$ ). At the hinder end the dorsalmost setæ, those of the lines *d*, stand somewhat irregular.

Dorsal pores seen only behind the clitellum.

Clitellum indistinctly saddle-shaped, the ventral part less prominent and differing in appearance from the very prominent lateral and dorsal parts, constantly occupying segments 12—19 (=8).

Male pore unpaired, a minute median ventral longitudinal slit at the middle zone of segment 18 on a small papilla, which is surrounded or bordered behind and before by a rather thick wall.

Female pores in the place of the missing setæ *a* of segment 14, on a common median ventral transversely oval cushion.

Spermathecal pores two, unpaired, situated medially and ventrally on the intersegmental furrows 7-8 and 8-9.



Copulatory organs: Unpaired, indistinctly bordered cushions just behind the spermathecal pores on the anterior part of segments 8 and 9. Sometimes a similar, but smaller and rather more indistinct cushion behind the male pore at the anterior part of segment 19.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 6-7—12-13 thickened, septa 8-9—11-12 especially strong.

Alimentary tract: A rather big cylindrical gizzard in segment 6 (or in segment 5?). Two pairs of lateral sacculations with the longitudinal lamellar structure of calciferous glands in segments 14 and 15. These calciferous gland-like structures are very distinct but not separated from the main œsophagus, and their lumen is not separated from the general lumen of the œsophagus. Intestine without typhlosole.

Circulatory system: Dorsal vessel simple. Last hearts in segment 13.

Nephridial system meganephric.

Anterior male organs: One pair of testes and of sperm-duct-funnels free in segment 11. One pair of grape-like sperm-sacs depending from septum 11-12 into segment 12.

Prostates paired, tubular. Glandular part moderately thick and long, coiled. Duct short and narrow, nearly straight.

Penial setæ seem to be missing. The ducts of the two prostates enter the body-wall in about the lines of the setæ *a* and join in the interior of the latter to open through the common male pore.

A pair of tuft-like ovaries and of relatively large, folded oviduct-funnels in the 13th segment.

Spermathecae (fig. 7) unpaired, a single one corresponding to each of the two intersegmental furrows 7-8 and 8-9; in the examined specimen the anterior one extending forwards into segment 7, the posterior one backwards into segment 9, and both arising from beneath the median ventral nerve chord, to the left side of the coelomic cavity. Main pouch consisting of a sack-shaped ampulla which is somewhat broader distally than at the rounded proximal end, and an abruptly separated duct about a third as long and as broad as the ampulla. Into the distal end of this duct open, not far from one another, two small diverticula of different appearance. One of them, the smaller one, is nearly globular, and contains a single simple cavity (seminal chamber?); the other is about as long as the former, but much broader, its lumen being divided into two or three incompletely separated seminal chambers. Externally the separation of these chambers is only indistinctly marked by slight furrows. Both diverticula open through a very short but narrow stalk, that of the simple diverticulum being not quite as distinct as that of the other, while its main cavity is only a little thicker than the stalk. The length of the diverticula about equals the thickness of the duct of the main pouch. Both spermathecae of the dissected specimen were constructed quite similarly.

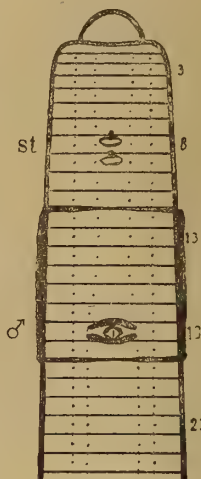


FIG. 11.

*Plutellus palniensis*.

**Hab.**—South India, Tiger Shola (near Kodaikanal) in the Palni Hills, 5,500'; Dr. J. R. HENDERSON leg., vi-07.

GEN. MEGASCOLIDES.

MEGASCOLIDES BERGTHEILI, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiii, fig. 3.)

*M. b.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 150, f. 4.

Present five mature specimens, of which two are incomplete.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 100—120 mm., greatest thickness  $4\frac{1}{2}$ —5 mm., number of segments 146—175.

Colour light grey; without pigmentation.

Head tanylobous. Prostomium small, its dorsal hinder appendix only a little narrower than the prostomium itself, with parallel lateral borders, often divided by a transverse furrow.

Segments 1—3 are simple, segments 4—6 are divided into two ringlets, 7 into four, 8 and 9 into five, 10—12 into three, as well as also the postclitellar segments, the latter somewhat less distinctly.

Setæ rather small, the ventral paired, the lateral remote from one another; the distance between those of the ventral pair only about a fifth part of the median ventral distance ( $aa = 5ab$ ), the latter a little larger than the median lateral distances ( $bc = \frac{4}{5}aa$ ) and these a little smaller than the distance between the lateral setæ ( $bc = \frac{8}{9}cd$ ) ( $aa : ab : bc : cd = 10 : 2 : 8 : 9$ ). The median dorsal distance is somewhat less than half the circumference ( $dd = ca. \frac{3}{7}u$ ).

Dorsal pores distinctly visible on the clitellum and behind it, the first in the intersegmental furrow 12-13.

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying segments 13—17 (=5), but on the 13th segment somewhat lower than on the others.

Male pores on segment 18 in about the lines of the setæ *b* if not between *a* and *b*, each on a penis-like short tip which rises out of a transversely oval, nearly circular opening just in the centre of a big, knob-like papilla. These papillæ are transversely oval and occupy the whole length of segment 18; they nearly meet in the ventral median line, where they are connected with each other by a transverse lower and narrower bridge.

Female pores transverse slits in the 14th segment, anterior to and medial from the setæ *a*, on a more or less distinct transverse furrow.

Spermathecal pores one pair on the intersegmental furrow 7-8, between the lines of setæ *a* and *b*, each on a small, but mostly distinct, transversely oval, eye-shaped papilla, which extends between the lines of setæ *a* and *b*.

Copulatory organs very distinct and prominent and apparently constant on segments 12, 13 and 20, in one specimen an additional organ on segment 21, in two other specimens an additional one on segment 11. The copulatory



organs are ventral median biscuit-shaped areas, occupying the whole length of their segment and even widening the borders of it, and extending laterally over the lines of setæ *b*. They are surrounded by a big prominent wall. The depressed inner area of the copulatory organs is occupied by two transversely oval papillæ, the centres of which lie in about the lines of setæ *a*, and which are connected with each other by lower and narrower transverse bridge.

The additional copulatory organs on segments 11 and 21 are smaller than the constant ones and are present, in two of the three cases, only on one side.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septum 6-7 (5-6?) very strong, (6-7 and?) 7-8 missing, 8-9 and 9-10 very strong, 10-11 moderately strong, 11-12 only a little thickened, the following tender.

**Alimentary tract:** A big oblique gizzard between the two strengthened septa 6-7 (5-6?) and 8-9. Œsophagus in segment 11 swollen, with calciferous gland-like structure but no particular calciferous glands, separated from the Œsophagus. Intestine beginning in segment 12, sacculated laterally in the anterior part, with a pair of lateral cæca in segment 20 (?) and a very small typhlosole in the middle part. The cæca are broad and short and restricted to their segment of origin.

**Nephridial system** micronephric. The micronephridia are scattered over the lateral parts of the body-wall between the lines of setæ *b* and *c*, but there is also at each side a somewhat irregular additional row dorsal to the lines of setæ *d*. In the anteclytellar segments the lateral micronephridia are crowded to form a rosette-like bunch, which almost looks like a meganephridium. In the segments of the extreme hinder part of the body a part of the micronephridia seems to be replaced by a greater nephridium, apparently a meganephridium (?).

**Anterior male organs:** Two pairs of testes and great sperm-duct-funnels in segments 10 and 11, at least those of the anterior pair free, those of the posterior pair perhaps enclosed in seminal vesicles. The sperm-duct-funnels of the anterior pair in segment 10 are close together and near the median ventral line, whilst those of the posterior pair in segment 11 are placed more laterally. A pair of big, grape-like, but rather compact sperm-sacs depend from septum 11-12 into segment 12, a pair of smaller rosette-like sperm-sacs from septum 9-10 into segment 9.

**Prostates** tubular. Glandular part rather thick, densely coiled, occupying about three segments. Duct much shorter and thinner, somewhat increasing in thickness towards the distal end, irregularly bent or coiled. The two sperm-ducts of one side are separated all along their course from their anterior end to segment 18. Here, leaving the body-wall, they ascend beside the duct of the prostate, unite to form a single duct and then enter the proximal part of the duct just beneath (distal to) the point where it changes into the glandular part of the prostate. In the interior of the prostate, piercing longitudinally the wall of the muscular duct of the prostate, the now single sperm-duct descends distally, that is towards the male pore. Before reaching

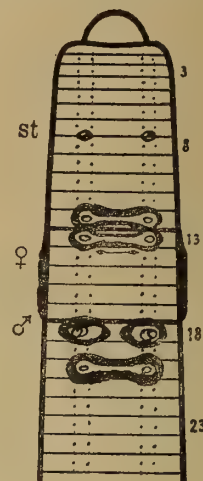


FIG. 12.  
*Megascolides*  
*bergtheili*.



the latter, at about the end of the distal fourth of the duct of the prostate, the sperm-duct enters the lumen of the latter.

There are no penial setæ.

Spermathecæ (fig. 3): Main pouch with a big sack-like ampulla, the wall of which is transversely striated or rather folded at one side, and a very short duct about half as thick as the ampulla. Into the main pouch at about the border line between ampulla and duct enter two opposite groups of diverticula. Each group consists of about three short, globe-like diverticula about a third as long as the ampulla. The diverticula of one group are more or less grown together, rarely separated as far as the common short and broad stalk, mostly only representing separate swellings of a united diverticulum. Each swelling or each separate part of a diverticulum represents a simple seminal chamber.

**Hab.**—Eastern Himalayas, Sandakphu in the Darjiling district (British Sikkim), 11,900'; C. J. BERGTHEIL and I. H. BURKILL leg.

### GEN. SPENCERIELLA.

#### SPENCERIELLA DUODECIMALIS, MICHAELSEN.

*Sp. d.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 152.

Present two mature specimens, but only one with developed clitellum.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 32—40 mm., greatest thickness 2—2½ mm., number of segments 94—109.

Colour anteriorly reddish grey, at the middle and hinder parts of the body yellowish or brownish, partly greenish grey.

Head epilobous (½). Hinder appendix of prostomium open behind.

Setæ rather large at the ends of the body, moderately large in the middle part. They are quite regularly arranged at the anterior part of the body as far as the middle or nearly as far. Here we find twelve setæ on each segment, which are placed in regular longitudinal lines. At the anteclitellar part of the body the twelve setæ are arranged in wide but distinct pairs, the distance between the two setæ of a pair being a little smaller than the intermediate distances, which nearly equal the median dorsal and ventral distances (anteclitellar,  $ab = cd = ef < bc = de < aa = ff$ ). At the postclitellar part the pairs get wider until they equal the intermediate distances (postclitellar,  $ab = bc = cd - de = ef = \frac{3}{4}aa = \frac{2}{3}ff$ ). From about the 45th or 50th segment the arrangement of the setæ gets irregular whilst the number of them increases to 16 or 17. The lines of setæ *a* and *b* are regular throughout and nearly so the lines of setæ *z* (resp. *f*).

First dorsal pore at the intersegmental furrow 5-6?

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying the segments  $\frac{2}{3}$  13— $\frac{2}{7}$  17 ( $= 4\frac{1}{3}$ ).

Male pores on moderately large circular papillæ on the 18th segment just medial from the lines of setæ *b*. The male papillæ are somewhat inclined medially.

Spermathecal pores one pair at the intersegmental furrow 7-8 just lateral to the lines of setæ *b*.

There are no distinct copulatory organs.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 7-8—12-13 somewhat thickened, but not much, septa 8-9—11-12 the most distinctly.

**Alimentary tract:** A large gizzard in the 7th segment, if not further anteriorly. Œsophagus up to the 12th segment simple, only a little swollen segmentally. In each of the two segments 13 and 14 is a pair of large, kidney-shaped lateral swellings with the characteristic structure of calciferous glands. But these swellings are not set off from the general wall of the Œsophagus (not stalked), and their lumen is not separated from the general lumen. Œsophagus narrow in the 15th segment. The intestine, which begins suddenly in the 16th segment, is not provided with a typhlosole.

**Circulatory system:** Dorsal vessel simple. Last hearts in the 12th segment.

**Nephridial system:** micronephric. In the posterior part of the body some (four in one segment?) seem to be somewhat larger than the others, nearly equalling small meganephridia.

**Anterior male organs:** Two pairs of sperm-duct-funnels free in the 10th and 11th segments. Two pairs of broad grape-like sperm-sacs depend from septa 10-11 and 11-12 into the 11th and 12th segments.

**Prostates:** tubular. The glandular part is rather thick and very long, describing in each segment some irregular windings, closely pressed together; it extends through about twelve segments, from the 23rd to about the 34th. The duct arises abruptly from the glandular part. It is relatively long, describing some irregular, but not very broad windings, especially in its proximal part. It extends from the 23rd segment to the point of its opening in the 18th segment. The proximal third part of the duct is very narrow; the distal part is rather thick and muscular. There are no penial setæ.

**Spermathecæ:** Main pouch with a large sack-like ampulla, which opens through a very short and narrow, indistinct duct. Into this latter opens a thin tube-like diverticulum, about half as long as the main pouch and somewhat bent, and containing in its proximal half a simple seminal chamber. This seminal chamber is formed only by a widening of the lumen consequent on a thinning of the walls of the diverticulum. The diverticulum is not at all broader in the region of this seminal chamber; on the contrary it is somewhat narrower.

**Hab.**—South India, Kodaikanal in the Palni Hills, 7,000'; Dr. J. R. HENDERSON leg., vi-07.

#### GEN. WOODWARDIA.

WOODWARDIA BURKILLII, MICHLSEN.

(Plate xiii, fig. 6.)

W. b., MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 152, f. 5.

Examined three specimens of which only one is complete.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 50 mm., thickness  $\frac{9}{10}$ — $\frac{11}{10}$  mm., number of segments 125.



Colour white; without pigmentation. Colour of living animals "roseus."

Head prolobous.

Setæ moderately large, paired, but not very strictly. Distance between the setæ of a pair about half as large as the ventral median distance. Lateral median distances somewhat smaller than the ventral median distance ( $aa = 2ab = \frac{6}{7}bc = 2cd$ ). Median dorsal distance about as large as half the circumference ( $dd = \frac{1}{2}u$ ).

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying segments 14—17 (=4).

Male pores (fig. 6) at the 18th segment just medial from the lines of setæ *b*, between the lines of setæ *b* and *a*, on distinct papillæ having a distinct curved border anteriorly which becomes gradually indistinct posteriorly. At each side a distinct but narrow furrow proceeds from the male pore to the intersegmental furrow 18-19 and a little across it on to the 19th segment. These furrows converge somewhat towards the median ventral line and are somewhat deepened at the point of crossing the intersegmental furrow 18-19. At first sight I thought these stitch-like depressions were the male pores, and the openings on the papillæ of the 18th segment only the openings of the prostates, the furrows being seminal furrows. A more exact study of two series of transverse and longitudinal sections showed me that this species is a true *Woodwardia*, the sperm-ducts not opening separately, but entering the duct of the prostates near its origin from the glandular part of the prostates. The furrows proceeding from the pores on the papillæ are no true seminal furrows and contain no separate male pores.

Female pores at the anterior ventral part of the 14th segment medial from the lines of setæ *a* and before the zone of setæ, on a common ventral-median almost linear transverse area, which surpasses on each side the lines of the setæ *a*.

Spermathecal pores two pairs on the intersegmental furrows 7-8 and 8-9, a little lateral from the lines of setæ *a*, nearer to these than to the lines of setæ *b*.

Copulatory organs not present, but the ventral setæ of segments 8 and 9 seem to be obliterated (or changed into copulatory setæ and fallen out during the act of copulation?).

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 7-8—15-16 somewhat thickened, especially the middle ones, 10-11 and 11-12.

Alimentary tract: A rather big gizzard before the first thickened septum (in the 7th segment?). Œsophagus widened in segments 9, 10, 11 and 12, its walls showing quite the densely lamellated structure of calciferous glands; but there are no separated calciferous glands set off from the Œsophagus. Intestine with a simple, moderately thick typhlosole.

Nephridial system meganephric. Meganephridia rather small.

Anterior male organs: Two pairs of testes and sperm-duct-funnels free in segments 10 and 11. One pair of small sperm-sacs depending from septum 11-12 into the 12th segment.

Prostates with an oblong, densely grape-like glandular part, extending through the 5th or 6th segment (*Pheretima*-prostates). A moderately long somewhat coiled duct leaves the anterior end of the prostates. The sperm-ducts enter near the proximal end of the duct of the prostates.



Penial setæ are missing.

Spermathecæ: The main pouch consists of a big irregularly pear-shaped ampulla, narrowed distally, and a very short and very narrow muscular duct, almost completely hidden in the body-wall. Into the narrowed distal end of the ampulla opens a relatively large club-shaped diverticulum, which is somewhat shorter than the ampulla, the greater proximal part of which represents a large, simple seminal chamber.

**Hab.**—Lower Burma, Buthidaung, in Western Akyab district, in damp soil of thick forest; I. H. BURKILL leg., 17-1-07.

### GEN. NOTOSCOLEX.

NOTOSCOLEX SCUTARIUS, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiii, figs. 4, 5.)

*N. s.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 153, f. 6.

Present three mature specimens.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 68—90 mm., greatest thickness  $1\frac{1}{3}$ —2 mm., middle and hinder part of the body thinner, hardly 1 mm. thick; number of segments 120—140.

Colour yellowish grey; apparently without pigmentation.

Head pro-epilobous.

Setæ rather tender, widely paired. At the anterior part of the body: the lateral pairs only a little narrower, the ventral pairs distinctly narrower than the middle lateral distances; median ventral distance about  $\frac{3}{2}$  as large as the distance between the setæ of the ventral pairs; median dorsal distance equalling about  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the circumference (at the anterior end  $aa = \frac{3}{2}ab$ ,  $ab = \frac{4}{5}bc$ ,  $bc = \frac{9}{8}cd$ ,  $dd = \frac{1}{3}u$ , or  $aa : ab : bc : cd : dd = 12 : 8 : 10 : 9 : 33$ ). Towards the posterior end the ventral pairs widen somewhat, getting nearly if not quite as wide as the lateral pairs. The median dorsal distance, on the other hand, diminishes (at the posterior end  $aa = 1\frac{2}{3}ab$ ,  $ab = \frac{3}{4}bc$ ,  $bc = cd$ ,  $dd = \frac{1}{5}u$ , or  $aa : ab : bc : cd : dd = 5 : 3 : 4 : 3 : 6$ ).

First dorsal pore at the intersegmental furrow 13-14, if not somewhat more forward.

Clitellum ring-shaped, distinctly only on the three segments 14—16, more or less indistinctly on the hinder part of segment 13 (or on the whole of the 13th segment and on the anterior part of segment 17?).

Male pores (fig. 4) in the lines of setæ *b* on the 18th segment, on a common median ventral area. The male area has the figure of a trapezium rounded at the angles and somewhat broader at the anterior part than behind. It occupies the whole length of the 18th segment and surpasses laterally the lines of setæ *b*. The longitudinal borders are somewhat convex laterally, the transverse borders are more or less concave. The whole organ has the appearance of a shield, having somewhat prominent sharply marked borders and a flat or even a slightly depressed interior

plane, which bears the male pores on its lateral parts. The male pores are at the tip of very small papillæ, which are connected with the lateral borders of the male area.

Female pores on a median ventral, transversely elongated dark (glandular?) area, which is stretched out between the setæ *a* of the 14th segment.

Spermathecal pores two pairs, on the intersegmental furrows 7-8 and 8-9 in the lines of setæ *b*.

There are no distinctly circumscribed copulatory organs, but in one specimen the whole ventral part of the body-wall at segments 7-9 is swollen, glandular. In the other specimens this modification of the body-wall is indistinct.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 6-7-12-13 thickened, but not much so, in general only moderately, 12-13 very little. Septum 5-6 very tender.

Alimentary tract: A relatively big cylindrical gizzard in the 5th segment. Œsophagus simple, without set-off calciferous glands or distinct glandular swellings. Intestine, at least in the anterior part, without typhlosole.

Circulatory system: Dorsal vessel simple. Last hearts in the 13th segment.

Nephridial system micronephric. The micronephridia are not scattered over the whole body-wall nor even over the greater part of it, but occupy in general in each segment only an area at the anterior half of the lateral body-wall, where they form a rather densely crowded, villose turf. In the segments of the clitellar region these turfs are more expanded, occupying nearly the whole ventral and lateral parts of the body-wall. I could detect no meganephridia in the hinder end of the body. At least in the tenth segment from behind micronephridia were still found.

Anterior male organs: One pair of large testes and sperm-duct-funnels free in the 11th segment. One pair of broad grape-like sperm-sacs depending from septum 11-12 into the 12th segment.

Prostates: Glandular part much and rather loosely lobed, forming in general a flat, moderately broad, very long ribbon, which, pressed against the dorsal part of the body-wall, stretches through about six segments backwards. Duct relatively long, about half as long as the glandular part, rather thin, only a little thicker in the proximal half or two-thirds, describing one large loop and one or two smaller ones. There are no penial setæ.

Female organs: One pair of tuft-like ovaries and of somewhat folded oviduct-funnels in the 13th segment.

Spermathecæ (fig. 5): Main pouch with a pear-shaped ampulla, which distally passes without any break into a thin, rather long duct, which is only a little shorter than the ampulla and a little thickened at the distal end. Into this distal end opens a single slender, club-shaped diverticulum about as long as the main pouch, but much thinner, somewhat swollen at the proximal half, containing a single simple seminal chamber.

**Hab.**—South India, Vilpatti in the Palni Hills; Dr. J. R. HENDERSON leg., vi-07.



## GEN. PERIONYCHELLA.

## PERIONYCHELLA ANNANDALEI, MICHAELSEN.

*P. a.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 154, f. 7.

I had one sexually mature specimen, broken into several pieces, but apparently complete.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length *ca.* 280 mm. if not more, thickness 6—10 mm., number of segments 215 if not more.

Colour: dorsally dark violet-blue, ventrally lighter, reddish grey.

Head pro-epilobous, if not shortly epilobous.

Setæ of the anterior part of the body very minute, of the posterior part larger; dorsally further apart one from another than ventrally. Circles of setæ in general complete, only dorsally sometimes shortly interrupted, the two median setæ standing further apart than other neighbouring setæ ( $zz > yz$ ). Number of setæ *ca.* 80-iv (or more?), 85-x, 70-xix.

First dorsal pore on the intersegmental furrow between segments 21 and 22 or more in front?).

Clitellum distinguished only by its darker colour, occupying segments 12—24 (=13), developed all round the body, but at the most anterior and the most posterior part ventrally less distinct if not interrupted; anterior and posterior border of clitellum not sharp.

On the 18th segment a circular male area somewhat deepened, especially at the periphery, occupies the whole length of the segment in the ventral median line. The surface of this area is wrinkled, and, in the zone of the setæ, elevated to a small rampart. The pale colour of this area extends somewhat over the surrounding surface. A pair of inconspicuous male pores is situated on the lateral parts of this male area in the zone of setæ. Some setæ are to be found between the male pores on the rampart-like zone of the area.

Spermathecal pores inconspicuous, two pairs in the intersegmental furrows 7-8 and 8-9 very near the ventral median line.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa in the region of the sperm-sacs thickened.

Alimentary tract: A moderately great gizzard in the 6th (?) segment. Œsophagus simple, without calciferous glands. Intestine without typhlosole and cæca.

Nephridial system meganephric.

Anterior male organs: Two pairs of great sperm-duct-funnels in the 10th and 11th segments, apparently free, not enclosed in sperm-reservoirs, which seem to be missing. Paired grape-like sperm-sacs in segments 11, 12 and 13, suspended at the septa in front. The sperm-sacs of the 13th segment are smaller than the foregoing and seem to be continuous with those of the 12th segment.

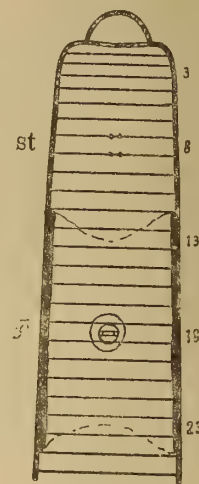


FIG. 13.  
*Perionychella*  
*annandalei*.

Prostates: *Pheretima*-prostates. Glandular part occupying segments 18 and 19, thick, compact, with rough and fissured surface, cleft by the septum 18-19. Duct short, thick.

There are no penial setæ.

Spermathecæ: Ampulla sack-like, duct half as long and as thick, somewhat projecting into the ampulla. A few (always two?) seminal chambers are enclosed in the wall of the spermathecal duct, projecting externally as small, flat papillary knobs which are remarkable for their metallic lustre. There are no free diverticula.

**Hab.**—Eastern Himalayas, Kurseong in the Darjiling district, 5,000'; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 21—29-V-06.

**Remarks.**—This unique specimen lay broken on the footpath. The collector supposes that the animal in creeping about was mistaken for a snake, and therefore broken to pieces.

PERIONYCHELLA VARIEGATA, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiii, fig. 11.)

*P. v.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 158.

Examined ten specimens, among which were some mature ones.

**External Characters.**—The shape of the body is very peculiar, and, together with the colouring, gives this worm nearly the appearance of a terricole planarian or a leech. The body is very short and depressed, much broader than high, narrowing towards both ends, towards the hinder end somewhat more slender than towards the fore end.

Dimensions of the mature specimens: Length 21—24 mm., greatest breadth 2—2 $\frac{2}{3}$  mm., number of segments relatively small, *i.e.*, 49—63.

Colour: Prime colour yellowish grey. At the dorsal side speckled with irregular dark violet-grey spots, large enough to be distinctly seen with the naked eye. A dark longitudinal stripe, sometimes interrupted intersegmentally in the dorsal median line. The darker colour of these spots is caused by a black pigment placed in the layer of the transverse muscles of the body-wall, whilst the black pigment of the median dorsal longitudinal stripe lies in the layer of the longitudinal muscles of the body-wall.

Head epilobous ( $\frac{2}{3}$ ); hinder appendix of prostomium open behind, divided by a median longitudinal furrow, which is continued backwards as far as the intersegmental furrow 1-2.

Setæ moderately large. Circles of setæ only slightly interrupted dorsally by a relatively short median distance, being about 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  times as large as the neighbouring distances, ventrally indistinctly interrupted. Distances dorsally in general somewhat larger than ventrally. Number of setæ about 45—60 in the middle part of the body.

First dorsal pore at the intersegmental furrow 5-6.

Clitellum at segments 13—17 (=5), only distinguishable in some specimens by the smothered pigmentation of the dorsal side.



Male pores at the 18th segment in the lines of about the five setæ from the ventral median line (setæ *e*), in the centre of large, but not very prominent, nearly circular papillæ which occupy nearly the whole length of the 18th segment. The interspace between these two papillæ is somewhat smaller than their diameter. The distance between the male pores amounts to about  $\frac{1}{7}$  of the whole circumference of the body. There are about eight or nine setæ between the male pores, some of them standing on the papillæ.

Female pore unpaired, in the median ventral line at the anterior part of the 14th segment.

Spermathecal pores three pairs at the intersegmental furrows 6-7, 7-8 and 8-9, about in the lines of the eight setæ from the ventral median line, those of one pair further distant from each other than the male pores.

Copulatory organs not present.

**Internal Anatomy.**—The septa throughout the body are relatively strong, being much thicker than is usual in earthworms. Especially thickened septa, about twice as thick as the septa in the middle parts of the body, are the septa 7-8 and 8-9, in a lesser degree also 6-7 and 9-10, whilst 12-13 seems to be even thinner than the normal septa, perhaps because it is stretched out in a high degree by the great sperm-sacs of segment 12. Septum 5-6 is normally thick, 4-5 is very much thinner.

Alimentary tract: A very small gizzard in segment 5. It is only a very little thicker than the other parts of the œsophagus, but provided with a thick layer of transverse muscles, the lumen of this part of the œsophagus being very much reduced. It is a matter of opinion whether this gizzard should be called rudimentary or well developed. Œsophagus simple, with folded walls, but without calciferous glands. Intestine begins in the 14th segment, somewhat dilated segmentally, without typhlosole.

Circulatory system: Dorsal vessel simple. Last hearts in the 12th segment.

Nephridial system meganephric. Nephridia with a long and moderately thick terminal vesicle.

Anterior male organs: Two pairs of sperm-duct-funnels free in the 10th and 11th segments. Three pairs of large sperm-sacs in the 10th, 11th and 12th segments, the two latter depending from septa 10-11 and 11-12 backwards into the 11th and 12th segments.

Prostates in structure intermediate between those of *Plutellus* and *Pheretima*. Muscular duct moderately long, slightly bent, proximally changing into a glandular much-branched tube. The branches of the latter are compressed by a thin enveloping membrane to a rather compact kidney-shaped "glandular part." The duct enters this glandular part at the deep ventral incision of the "kidney." The lumen of the glandular tubes is tapestried by an epithelium of rather short cylindrical cells, whilst the glandular cells form an outer layer to each tube. The sperm-ducts enter the glandular part of the prostates from behind.

Penial setæ are not present.

Female organs: A pair of relatively large, folded oviducal funnels in the 13th segment.

Spermathecæ (fig. 11): Ampulla globular, hardly as long as broad, opening by means of a duct, which is as long as the ampulla and hardly thinner. The lumen of the duct is somewhat widened and distinctly set off from that of the ampulla. There are no diverticula.

**Hab.**—Eastern Himalayas, Phallut in the Darjiling district (British Sikkim), 11,800–12,000'; C. J. BERGTHEIL and I. H. BURKILL leg.

PERIONYCHELLA NAINIANA, MICHAELSEN.

*P. n.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 155.

Present four more or less mature specimens and some young ones.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of a fully mature specimen: Length 85 mm., thickness  $2\frac{1}{2}$ – $3\frac{1}{3}$  mm., number of segments *ca.* 105.

Colour dorsally dark bluish violet, with greenish iridescence, ventrally in general grey, at the anterior part of the body the pigmentation, becoming violet-grey, passes all round the body.

Head epilobous (about  $\frac{1}{2}$ ). Hinder appendix of prostomium nearly square, open behind.

Setæ moderately and equally large everywhere, nearly equidistant from one another. Circles of setæ complete. Numbers of setæ differing very little relatively on different segments, about fifty on the segments close behind the male pores.

Dorsal pores distinct from the intersegmental furrow 3-4. There appears to be a narrower or perhaps rudimentary dorsal pore already at the intersegmental furrow 2-3.

Clitellum, in external appearance only differing by its colour, occupying segments 13–18 (=6).

Male pores at the 18th segment a very short distance behind the circle of setæ, which is interrupted before them; they are small transverse slits, distant one from the other about  $\frac{1}{5}$  of the circumference of the body. The circle of setæ of the 18th segment is broadly interrupted in the median part. There remain only five or six setæ in this circle medial from the lines of the male pores, and these medial setæ, without being pushed out of the regular row, are modified (see below).

Spermathecal pores two pairs at the intersegmental furrows 7-8 and 8-9, those of each pair distant one from the other about  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the circumference of the body.

There are no distinct copulatory organs, but the whole ventral surface of the 18th segment appears glandular and whitish in colour.

**Internal Anatomy.**—The septa of the anterior male region are a little thickened, but not much. The thickening of the septa gradually decreases; the septa 5-6 and 14-15 are tender.

Alimentary tract: A very small, but not exactly rudimentary, gizzard in the 5th segment. This gizzard is only a little thicker than the neighbouring parts of the œsophagus, but its muscle-layer is relatively thick, being about eight times as thick as the inner epithelium or the muscle-layer of the neighbouring parts of the œsophagus.



There are no distinct calciferous glands, but in the 13th and 14th segments the œsophagus is somewhat swollen and the inner surface of its wall is irregularly lamellated and papillated.

Circulatory system: Last hearts in the 12th segment.

Nephridial system meganephric. Meganephridia of neighbouring segments quite equal.

Anterior male organs: Two pairs of tuft-like testes and of much folded sperm-duct-funnels free in the 10th and 11th segments. Two pairs of rather compact, at the surface roughly mammillated, sperm-sacs depending from septa 10-11 and 11-12 into the 11th and 12th segments.

Prostates quite restricted to the 18th segment. Glandular part relatively small, lobate, deeply incised at the medial side, duct about as long as the glandular part, straight, rather thin, especially at its distal end, which opens directly to the exterior.

Copulatory setæ: The setæ of the 18th segment medial from the lines of the male pores are modified. They are more than twice as long as the setæ just lateral from those lines. Whilst the latter ordinary setæ are about 0.3 mm. long and 13  $\mu$  thick, these modified setæ are about 0.7 mm. long and 17  $\mu$  thick. They are nearly straight, being only very slightly bent at the distal end, which has a simple tip. I could not detect a distinct ornamentation. Only at high microscopical powers I saw what seemed to be some very fine hair-like structures near the distal tip, closely appressed to the surface of the seta. These copulatory setæ represent the first step of modification towards the development of penial setæ from ordinary setæ. They still remain in the original situation, being not yet strictly united to the opening of the prostates, and, further, show only a slight difference from the shape of the ordinary setæ.

Female organs: A pair of great tuft-like ovaries in the 13th segment.

Spermathecæ very simple, consisting only of a small, nearly globular ampulla, which opens to the exterior by means of a short thin duct. There are no diverticula. I am not quite sure whether these spermathecæ have already attained their full growth and their final structure, but it is probable, as the examined specimen appeared fully mature in all other respects.

**Hab.**—Western Himalayas, Naini Tal in the Kumaon district, 6,400';  
Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 28-ix—3-x-06.

#### PERIONYCHELLA SIKKIMENSIS, MICHLSEN.

(Plate xiii, figs. 12, 13.)

*P. s.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 156.

Present one mature specimen and five immature ones, some of which are somewhat doubtful.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of the mature specimen, which, perhaps, is not quite complete: Length 120 mm., thickness 4—5 mm., number of segments 109 (hinder end regenerated).

Colour: Dorsally violet-grey, somewhat more intensive at the anterior part of the body; ventrally grey.

Head epilobous (*ca.*  $\frac{1}{2}$ ): first segment divided by a median longitudinal furrow.

Setæ rather small. Circles of setæ nearly complete, only very slightly and irregularly interrupted dorsally; ventrally, somewhat denser than dorsally ( $zz = 1-1\frac{1}{2}yz$ ). Number of setæ: 60-vii, 64-x, 78-xiii, 72-xxv.

First dorsal pore at the intersegmental furrow 7-8, if not 6-7.

Clitellum in the middle part ring-shaped, but ventrally somewhat less distinct, at the anterior and posterior part ventrally rather broadly interrupted; dorsally occupying segments 13—17 (= 5).

Male pores on small papillæ on the 18th segment, distant one from the other about  $\frac{1}{8}$  of the circumference of the body. The narrow median ventral part between the papillæ of the male pores is somewhat depressed.

Female pores unpaired (?), on a circular whitish area which lies medial-ventrally at the anterior part of segment 14.

Spermathecal pores two pairs, on the intersegmental furrows 6-7 and 7-8, those of one segment distant one from the other about  $\frac{1}{7}$  of the circumference of the body. They are inconspicuous, being seen only from the interior side of the body-wall by pursuing the duct of the spermathecæ.

Copulatory organs not developed.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 6-7—16-17 thickened, the extreme ones only a little, the middle ones gradually more intensive.

Alimentary tract: A small cylindrical gizzard in the 6th (?) segment. This gizzard is hardly thicker than the neighbouring parts of the œsophagus, but not exactly rudimentary; it has a rather big muscular wall, and appears in longitudinal section rather sharply set off from the unmodified œsophagus. There are no calciferous glands, but in the 14th and 15th segments, somewhat less in the 13th segment, the œsophagus is somewhat enlarged. The intestine begins in the 17th segment. It is broadly sacculated in the anterior part. As far as the 30th segment I could detect no typhlosole.

Circulatory system: Dorsal vessel simple. Last hearts in the 12th(?) segment.

Nephridial system meganephric.

Anterior male organs: Two pairs of testes and sperm-duct-funnels free in the 10th and 11th segments. Two pairs of great sperm-sacs depending from the ventral parts of septa 10-11 and 11-12 into the 11th and 12th segments; they embrace together the œsophagus in these segments, those of each pair meeting dorsally from the latter.

Prostates with a rather small, nearly compact, irregularly-shaped glandular part and a moderately thick nearly straight duct, which is about as long as the glandular part. The duct leaves the glandular part at the angle of a medial incision of the latter.

Penial setæ (fig. 12) apparently one in a bundle, about 0.9 mm. long and 28  $\mu$  thick, narrowing only a little distally, nearly straight, only very slightly bent at



the distal end which has a moderately sharp, simple tip. The distal part of the seta is ornamented with irregular, sometimes oblique, transverse rows of small triangular teeth.

Spermathecæ (fig. 13) with an oblong, nearly cylindrical ampulla and a somewhat shorter and thinner, but externally not abruptly set off duct, without any trace of diverticula, not even hidden in the interior of the wall. The ampulla is smooth externally, but with irregular folds on the interior surface of its wall.

**Hab.**—Eastern Himalayas, Sandakphu in the Darjiling district (British Sikkim), 11,900'; C. J. BERGTHEIL and I. H. BURKILL leg.

? „ „ Subarkum in the Darjiling district (British Sikkim), 11,600'; C. J. BERGTHEIL and I. H. BURKILL leg.

? „ „ Kurseong in the Darjiling district; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 21-29-v-06.

**Remarks.**—*Perionychella sikkimensis* comes near to the genus *Perionyx*, not only in the external appearance, but also in more important features, viz., in the smallness of the gizzard and in the approximation of the male pores and the spermathecal pores towards the median ventral line. In certain points it resembles *Perionychella m'intoshi* (BEDD.) (= *Perionyx m'intoshi*, BEDD.). It is distinguished from the latter by its smaller size, by the lesser extension of its clitellum and by the position of its spermathecal pores.

#### PERIONYCHELLA SIMLAËNSIS, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiii, figs. 14, 15.)

*P. s.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 157.

Present six mature specimens and some young ones.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of the mature specimens: Length 85—100 mm., greatest thickness 4—5 mm., number of segments about 128, all nearly alike.

Colour violet-red dorsally, at the anterior part of the body darker,—nearly dark blue-violet; ventrally grey with exception of some of the most anterior segments, at which the violet pigmentation surrounds the whole body but is rather lighter ventrally.

Head epilobous ( $\frac{3}{5}$ ). Hinder appendix of prostomium open behind.

Setæ moderately small. Circles of setæ complete ventrally, nearly complete dorsally, here at least not distinctly interrupted, ventrally much denser than dorsally. Number of setæ 45-v, 46-viii, 52-xii, 45-xix, 45-xxvi.

First dorsal pore in the intersegmental furrow 4-5.

Clitellum occupying the segments 13—17 (=5), ring-shaped, interrupted only ventrally at the 13th segment by a trapezoidal median interspace, which is narrower behind and here joins the circular non-glandular area of the female pore. Setæ and intersegmental furrows quite distinct in the whole clitellar region.

Male area (fig. 15) occupying the whole length of the 18th segment, quadrangular with rounded angles, somewhat broader than long, deeply depressed especially in the median part, at the sides bordered by glandular elevations which occupy the remainder of the ventral surface of segment 18. The depressed male area bears on the lateral parts, inclined towards the median ventral line, a pair of nearly circular wrinkled cushions. The hinder part of these cushions bears a penis, directed obliquely and medially backwards, and formed like a cone rounded at the top and with a deep longitudinal furrow at the anterior side; the tips of the penial protuberances nearly meet above the median ventral line. The furrows at the anterior side of the penial protuberances may be called seminal furrows; they are continued forward as far as the centre of the glandular cushions, ending here in the male pores.

Female pore single, at the median ventral line on the anterior part of the 14th segment, surrounded by a circular area dark in the middle and white at the borders.

Spermathecal pores two pairs on the intersegmental furrows 7-8 and 8-9, those of one pair distant one from the other about  $\frac{1}{10}$  of the circumference of the body.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa all tender, those of the testicular region and some adjacent ones only very little thicker than the others, but not at all strong.

Alimentary tract: A very small gizzard in the 5th segment. The gizzard hardly thicker than the adjacent parts of the œsophagus, but not exactly rudimentary. It has moderately thick muscular walls, the muscle-layer being about three times as thick as the interior epithelium. The œsophagus is simple, without calciferous glands or walls of a calciferous gland-like structure.

Circulatory system: Last hearts in the 13th segment.

Nephridial system meganephric. There is no perceptible difference between the nephridia of different segments.

Anterior male organs: Two pairs of tuft-like testes and two pairs of much folded sperm-duct-funnels free in the 10th and 11th segments. Four pairs of great, much incised sperm-sacs depending forward from septa 9-10 and 10-11 and backward from septa 10-11 and 11-12 into segments 9, 10, 11 and 12-14 respectively, the hindmost being very great, extending through three segments.

Prostates with a compact, thickly disc-shaped, much incised glandular part and a rather thick, irregularly bent muscular duct, which is about as long as the glandular part. There are no penial setæ. The circle of setæ of the 18th segment is broadly interrupted ventrally; the most medial setæ stand on the lateral part of the thick glandular protuberances laterally from the male area. There may occasionally be found a seta even more medial, but this does not project; it is entirely embedded in the thick glandular masses, as if overgrown by them. It may, seen in sections, be taken for a penial seta, which it is by no means; it has quite the normal shape and structure. There are no setæ between the male pores.

Spermathecae (fig. 14): Main pouch with a big sac-shaped ampulla. The external appearance of the ampulla is very peculiar; the outer surface is areolated,



being densely crowded with moderately large bladder-like outgrowths, some of which partly overhang. In section it may be seen that these outgrowths are really hollow inflations of the wall. The duct of the main pouch is very much shorter and thinner than the ampulla, and is almost totally surrounded and covered by a diverticulum. This diverticulum forms three-fourths of a ring wall, very thick in the middle and tapering towards the ends, which embraces the duct of the main pouch. The surface of the diverticulum is roughened by the projecting seminal chambers; the whole diverticulum is like a conglomeration of numerous small, globular seminal chambers. The sperm-masses in these seminal chambers give the whole organ a glittering, metallic appearance. The diverticulum does not open into the duct of the main pouch, but into the distal part of the ampulla. Occasionally one of these seminal chambers may project somewhat more, being nearly free from the general conglomeration.

**Hab.**—Western Himalayas, Dharmpur in the Simla district, *ca.* 5,000';  
Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 6—8-v-07.

**Remarks.**—Like *P. sikkimensis* and others this species comes near the genus *Perionyx*. It may perhaps seem justifiable to transfer it to the latter genus.

## GEN. PERIONYX.

### PERIONYX SANSIBARICUS, MICHAELSEN.

*P. s.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, ix 1, p. 4, t. 1, f. 1.

*P. s.*, MICHAELSEN, in Sb. böhm. Ges. Prag., 1903, xl, p. 8, text-f. E.

**Hab.**—South India, Kodaikanal in the Palni Hills, 7,000'; Dr. J. R. HENDERSON leg.

**Remarks.**—When I first saw a species of *Perionyx* with alternately placed nephridial pores in the collection from the Palni Hills, I did not doubt that it was a specimen of BOURNE's *P. saltans* formerly found in the vicinity of the Nilgiri Hills. A closer examination, however, proved that the specimen before me belonged to my own species *P. sansibaricus*, first described from a unique specimen from Zanzibar. The greater extension of the clitellum at segments 13—17 (=5), and the spermathecæ being throughout provided with a single knob- or stump-like diverticulum, were characters in which the specimens differed from *P. saltans* and agreed with *P. sansibaricus*. This species, therefore, must be regarded as a peregrine one, an opinion that I published formerly, putting in question the identity of this species with *P. saltans*.<sup>1</sup> Zanzibar, then, does not belong to the original region of the genus *Perionyx*.

As to the organisation of *P. sansibaricus* I may add the following remarks:—

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: The present three specimens are 32—45 mm. long (type specimen 63 mm. long) and about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  mm. thick. Number of segments 84—94 (type specimen 108).

<sup>1</sup> W. MICHAELSEN, Die geographische Verbreitung der Oligochæten, Berlin, 1903, p. 89.

Colour violet-grey dorsally with lighter, yellowish grey intersegmental bands growing broader ventrally.

Head epilobous ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ). First segment dorsally with a sharp median longitudinal furrow.

First dorsal pore in the intersegmental furrow 4-5.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Two pairs of grape-like sperm-sacs depending from septa 10-11 and 11-12 into segments 11 and 12.

Alimentary tract: A rudimentary gizzard, not thicker than the other parts of the œsophagus, in the 5th segment. Calciferous gland-like swelling in the 13th segment indistinct.

Prostates with a thin and rather short, quite straight duct. I could not detect penial setæ. The setæ in the vicinity of the male pores all proved to be ordinary setæ of the usual  $\int$ -shape. I take it for granted that I was mistaken when I believed certain pores in the male area to be the hollows left by penial setæ which had fallen out (*l.c.*, 1903, p. 9).

PERIONYX EXCAVATUS, E. PERR.

*P. e.*, E. PERR., plus *P. intermedius*, n. sp., BEDDARD, Proc. Zool. Soc. London, 1892, p. 689.

**Hab.**—Western Himalayas, Dharmpur in the Simla distr., ca. 5,000';

Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 6—8-v-07.

„ „ Matiana in the Simla district, 8,000';

Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 30-vi-07.

„ „ Simla; A. PARSONS leg., 23-xi-06.

Eastern Himalayas, Phallut in the Darjiling district (British Sikkim), 11,800—12,000'; C. J. BERG-

THEIL and I. H. BURKILL leg.

„ „ Kurseong in the Darjiling district, 5,000';

Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 21—29-vi-06.

Bengal, Rajshahi; Major A. R. S. ANDERSON leg.

„ Calcutta; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg.

„ Sibpur near Calcutta, Royal Botanical Garden; Dr. KING leg., ix-1893 (Mus. Berlin).

Ceylon, Kandy; Col. D. C. PHILLOTT leg.

Little Andaman Isl.; F. FINN leg.

? Western Himalayas, Bhim Tal in the Kumaon district, 4,500';

Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 19—28-ix-06.

This widely-distributed peregrine species is rather variable in certain points of organisation. Firstly the size is very different in different quite mature specimens. Often all the specimens of a certain locality are nearly equal in size, all very large and robust or all very small; often the specimens of one locality show a great variety of sizes, from a very small to a rather large one. Another difference is seen in the shape



of the spermathecae. As I have stated before,<sup>1</sup> the appearance of the diverticulum is very different in different states of the spermathecae. If the ampulla of the latter is filled with secretory masses, the diverticulum appears to be reduced to one or more wart-like protuberances; if the ampulla is empty or partly filled, the diverticulum projects more distinctly as a separated hump. There may be, however, in the shape of the diverticulum some real variation besides.

All these different specimens agree in the very characteristic shape of the penial setæ, and as the principal differences are connected by intermediate conditions, we may unite all these forms in the one somewhat variable species *P. excavatus*.

In this species I also include the *P. intermedius*, BEDD., from Sibpur near Calcutta. I can see no important difference between this species and *P. excavatus*. Unfortunately the penial setæ were broken off in BEDDARD's type specimen (*l.c.*, p. 688). We therefore may presume that BEDDARD's statement: "there are no specially modified setæ in the neighbourhood of the male pores" (*l.c.*, p. 688, some lines further down) is a mistake. BEDDARD found only one seta at each side in the male area. But this may be declared as of minor importance, the number of penial setæ being variable in *P. excavatus*. Furthermore, we are not sure whether there was really only one at each side; other penial setæ may have fallen out or been retracted in the copulatory act. I may add that I myself was enabled to examine some specimens collected in the same locality (Royal Botanical Garden at Sibpur) by the same collector (Dr. KING) which were in all probability topotypes of *P. intermedius*. These specimens, which partly agreed with BEDDARD's specimens in the stouter build, were true *P. excavatus*; with the characteristic penial setæ.

A great collection of worms from Bhim Tal in Kumaon contains only immature specimens of a *Perionyx* with nephridial pores in one line at each side of the body. Probably they belong to *P. excavatus*. Dr. ANNANDALE makes the following remarks about the mode of living of these worms: "This worm lives chiefly in accumulations of dead leaves and rain water formed in the hollows of trees. Enormous numbers of individuals are often present in one such hollow. They remain with the anterior part of the body out of the water and pressed against the side of the hollow or some object on the surface and with the remainder of the body in the water, into which they sink entirely when alarmed. At night and in wet weather they make their way from tree to tree."

#### PERIONYX HIMALAYANUS, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiii, figs. 16, 17.)

*P. h.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 158.

Present two mature specimens.

---

<sup>1</sup> W. MICHAELSEN, Oligochaeten von Madagaskar, den Comoren und anderen Inseln des westlichen Indischen Ozeans; in VOELTZKOW, Reise in Ostafrika in den Jahren 1903—1905, Stuttgart, 1907, bd. ii, p. 43.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 50 and 62 mm., greatest thickness  $2\frac{2}{3}$  and 3 mm., number of segments 86 and 95.

Colour in general grey, at the anterior part of the body with a slight reddish tint, especially on the dorsal surface. The very slightness of pigmentation, which distinguishes this species from other *Perionyx* species, seems to be a real character and not merely caused by bad preservation. The specimens were prepared and kept together with specimens of another species, which had entirely preserved their brilliant colouring.

Head epilobous (about  $\frac{3}{5}$ ). Hinder appendix of prostomium moderately broad, open behind.

Setæ moderately large. Circles of setæ nearly complete, only indistinctly interrupted in the dorsal median line ( $zz = I - I\frac{1}{2}yz$ ). Number of setæ: 40-viii, 42-xxi.

First dorsal pore in the intersegmental furrow 8-9, if not 7-8 or 6-7.

Clitellum occupying segments 13—17 (=5), ring-shaped on segments 14—17, interrupted ventrally on the 13th segment.

Male pores (fig. 16) on the 18th segment somewhat behind the zone of setæ, distant one from the other about  $\frac{1}{5}$  of the circumference of the body, on small, transversely oval papillæ, which are somewhat inclined backwards. These papillæ are situated in the central depression of great, nearly circular, glandular protuberances, which are bordered distinctly at the posterior edge, indistinctly at the anterior edge.

Female pore in the median ventral line before the zone of setæ of the 14th segment, surrounded by an oval, nearly circular area, the longitudinal diameter of which is a little longer than the transverse one.

Spermathecal pores two pairs, in the intersegmental furrows 6-7 and 7-8, those of one pair distant one from the other about  $\frac{1}{8}$  of the circumference of the body.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa of the testicular region and some adjacent ones a little thickened.

Alimentary tract: A rudimentary gizzard, hardly broader than the adjacent parts of the œsophagus and with hardly thicker walls in the 6th (?) segment. There are no calciferous glands.

Nephridial system meganephric. There seems to be no difference between the nephridia of different segments (no alternation of length of the terminal duct as in *P. sansibaricus*, MICHLSEN.).

Anterior male organs: Two pairs of sperm-duct-funnels ventrally in the 10th and 11th segments. These are apparently enclosed in unpaired testicular vesicles which laterally are continued into great sperm-sac-like sacs. Three (?) pairs of sperm-sacs (the foremost being a sperm-sac-like protuberance of a testicular vesicle ?) in the 10th, 11th and 12th segments.

Prostates with a small, rather compact, irregularly shaped glandular part on a moderately thick, irregularly bent or coiled duct, which is about as long as the glandular part. There are no penial setæ.

Spermatheçæ (fig. 17): Main pouch with a big egg-shaped ampulla, which is placed obliquely in regard to the axis of the duct. The duct of the main pouch is rather



abruptly set off from the ampulla, about half as long as the latter and about half as thick as long. It is nearly cylindrical, only narrowed at the distal end, and bears at the proximal end, nearly opposite to one another, two very small, knob-like, unstalked diverticula. The diverticula are simple, containing a single simple seminal chamber, not yet filled in the examined specimen. In all the examined spermathecæ (three) one of the two diverticula was distinctly flatter than the other.

**Hab.**—Eastern Himalayas, Sandakphu in the Darjiling district (British Sikkim), 11,900'; C. J. BERGTHEIL, and I. H. BURKILL leg.

#### GEN. LAMPITO, KINB., EMEND.

**Emended Definition.**—Besides the general characters of the sub-family *Megascolecinae*: At least at the middle part of the body many (more than 8) setæ on each segment. Spermathecal pores two or five pairs, the hindmost at the intersegmental furrow 8-9. One well-developed gizzard in the 5th (or 6th?) segment. In the segments from about the 19th, one pair of meganephridia besides a number of micronephridia. Holoandric or metandric; testes and sperm-duct-funnels free. Prostates with branched ducts in the more or less broad glandular part (of the *Pheretima* type).

**Type species:** *Lampito mauritii*, KINB. (= *Perichaeta armata*, BEDD.).

In the present collection I found two new species which resemble *Lampito mauritii*, KINB. (*Perichaeta armata*, BEDD.), in various points of importance, especially in the peculiar formation of the nephridial system, having in each segment behind that of the male pores one pair of typical meganephridia besides a number of micronephridia. I therefore considered it justifiable to unite these three species in a separate genus, the type of which must be the oldest of them, viz., *Lampito mauritii*, KINB., from which, in consequence, the genus should be called *Lampito*, as this name has not been used for any other species. Of course in using this old name I have greatly to alter the definition of KINBERG.

The genus *Lampito*, as defined by me, is in certain respects intermediate between the clearly meganephric genus *Perionychella* and the micronephric genus *Megascolex*. It is not certain whether *Lampito* is really the connecting link between *Perionychella* and *Megascolex*. Indeed we do not know even whether the latter is really derived from *Perionychella*. It might be derived from the genus *Notoscolex* as well, *Perionychella*—*Perionyx* being a side-branch. Nor is it necessary, even if we assume the first view (*Megascolex* being derived from *Perionychella*), to consider *Lampito* as the real connecting link between the two. The passage from the meganephric to the micronephric condition may have taken another course in this case than that shown by the nephridial arrangement in *Lampito*. The latter genus may be a side-branch. In any case *Lampito* must be regarded as nearly allied to *Perionychella*.

All the three species, though differing considerably in specific characters, agree in the main character of the spermathecæ. In all of them the spermathecæ are provided with two club-shaped or tubular diverticula placed opposite each other beneath the middle of the duct of the main pouch. As an eventual deviation from this condition could hardly be assigned more than specific value, I do not put this common character of the three known species into the definition of the genus *Lampito*.

The original home of the widespread type species *L. mauritii* is unknown. As the two other species of this genus are endemic in the southern part of India, and as *L. mauritii* has been found there as well, we may assume that S. India is the original home of the latter also.

LAMPITO MAURITII, KINB.

*Megascolex mauritii*, MICHAELSEN, *Oligochæta*, in *Tierreich*, Lief. 10, p. 227.

For synonymy and literature see "*Megascolecinae*," p. 153.

**Hab.**—South India, Ramnad in the Madura distr., sandy coastal plains ;  
Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg.

„ „ Pondicherry in the South Arcot district, M.  
MAINDRON leg. (Mus. Paris).

„ „ Madras (Numgumbaukum, Kilpauk, Peoples' Park,  
Pursevaukann, Museum Grounds, Egmore, Spur  
Tank and Red Hills) ; E. THURSTON leg.

„ „ Madras (Egmore, Mylapore, Kooum, Choolaie, Roya-  
purum and Mackay's Gardens ; Capt. W. S. PATTON  
leg.

Deccan, Hyderabad ; Col. D. C. PHILLOTT leg.

Bombay Presidency, Gujerat, Godhra ; W. S. MILLARD leg.

Punjab, Lahore ; Major J. STEPHENSON leg.

Bengal, Ranigunj in the Burdwan district ; L. L. FERMOR leg.

„ Calcutta ; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 29—30-v-06.

„ Bhogaon, Purneah ; C. A. PAIVA leg.

„ Rajshahi ; Major A. R. S. ANDERSON leg.

„ Saraghat ; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 29—30-vi-06 and  
3-xii-03.

„ Betracona in the Mymensing district ; H. E. STAPLE-  
TON leg.

LAMPITO VILPATTIENSIS, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiii, fig. 18.)

*L. v.*, MICHAELSEN, in *Mt. Mus. Hamburg*, xxiv, p. 160, f. 8.

Present a great number of specimens.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of mature specimens: Length 70—90 mm., greatest thickness 2—2½ mm., number of segments 154—178.

Colour uniformly light grey ; without pigmentation.

Head indistinctly epilobous (*ca.*  $\frac{2}{5}$ ) ; hinder appendix of prostomium small, often equalling the walls between the longitudinal furrows, which occupy the anterior part of the 1st segment.

Setæ at the ends of the body distinctly enlarged, ventrally more than dorsally. Circles of setæ regularly interrupted at the ventral and dorsal median lines



( $aa = 1\frac{1}{2} - 2ab$ ,  $zz = 2 - 3yz$ ), dorsally in general more narrowly than ventrally. The setæ  $a$  and  $b$  regularly situated throughout, mostly somewhat closer together than the setæ  $b$  and  $c$  ( $a$  and  $b$  paired,  $ab = \frac{1}{2} - 1bc$ ). On the first two or three setigerous segments the setæ are placed in four pairs (always ?), the ventral ones closer together than the lateral ones ( $ab > cd$ ). Numbers of setæ: 8-ii—iii, 8 or 9-iv, 9—10-v, 9—11-ix, *ca.* 11-xiii, *ca.* 21-xix, *ca.* 24-xxvi, *ca.* 26 on the segments of the hinder end.

First dorsal pore in the intersegmental furrow 10-11.

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying segments 13—18 (=6), sometimes less distinct at the anterior part of the 13th segment.

Male pores at the 18th segment in or very little behind the zone of setæ, between the lines of setæ  $a$  and  $b$ , distant one from the other about  $\frac{1}{10}$  of the circumference of the body ( $\sigma \sigma = ca. \frac{1}{10} u$ ), on the tip of very small conical papillæ, which are bent forward, their anterior basal margin lying in about the zone of setæ.

Female pores paired, before the setæ  $a$  of the 14th segment, closer together than the setæ.

Spermathecal pores two pairs, in the intersegmental furrows 7-8 and 8-9, in the lines of setæ  $a$ , those of one pair distant one from the other about  $\frac{1}{8}$  of the circumference of the body ( $\sigma \sigma = ca. \frac{1}{8} u$ ).

Copulatory organs apparently constant throughout, equally formed in all the mature and half mature specimens present, the number of which is about 36: these organs are prominent glandular cushions just behind the male pores, at the intersegmental furrow 17-18, extending nearly as far as the zones of setæ of the 17th and 18th segment and transversely about between the lines of setæ  $a$  and  $c$ , even somewhat surpassing the former towards the ventral median line. They are shortly oval or egg-shaped in outline and placed obliquely, the longer diameters converging backwards.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septum 5-6 tender, but quite complete and distinct. Septa 6-7—12-13 thickened, 8-9 and 9-10 especially strong, the others gradually less so.

Alimentary tract: A big cylindrical gizzard in the 5th segment. Œsophagus simple, without set-off calciferous glands, hardly swollen in some of the segments of the anterior male organs.

Circulatory system: Dorsal vessel simple; last hearts in the 13th segment.

Nephridial system: Each segment contains at least a pair of meganephridia in the postclitellar region besides a number of micronephridia.

Anterior male organs: One pair of sperm-duct-funnels free in the 11th segment. One pair of broad, grape-like sperm-sacs depending from septum 11-12 into the 12th segment.

Prostates: Glandular part flat, broad, nearly ribbon-like, with some deep incisions and lobes and many tender furrows. Muscular duct suddenly arising from

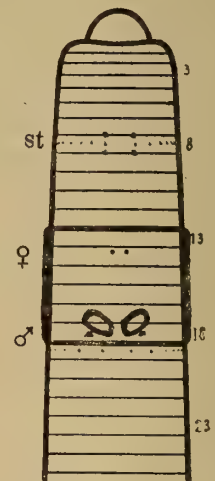


FIG. 14.  
*Lampito vilpattiensis*.

the median edge of the glandular part, very long, irregularly coiled, in general thin, somewhat increasing in thickness towards the distal end (typical *Pheretima*-prostates). There are no penial setæ.

Female organs: One pair of tuft-like ovaries and one pair of platter-shaped oviduct-funnels in the 13th segment.

Spermathecæ (fig. 18): Main pouch with an oval ampulla and a moderately abruptly set-off duct, which is about twice as long and in general about half as thick as the ampulla, and at the distal end a little thickened. Into this distal end open two opposed, nearly straight, sausage-shaped diverticula about half as long or nearly as long and half as thick as the duct of the main pouch. These diverticula contain a simple seminal chamber, which occupies almost their entire length.

**Hab.**—South India, Vilpatti in the Palni Hills; Dr. J. R. HENDERSON leg., vi-07.

LAMPITO SYLVICOLA, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiii, fig. 19.)

L. s., MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 161, f. 9.

Present a single half mature specimen.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 185 mm., thickness  $2\frac{1}{2}$ — $3\frac{1}{2}$  mm., number of segments *ca.* 200.

Colour uniformly light grey (any pigmentation lost during preservation).

Head epilobous (*ca.*  $\frac{1}{2}$ ). Dorsal appendix of prostomium narrow.

Setæ in general small, a little enlarged at the anterior half of the anteclitellar region. Circles of setæ regularly interrupted ventrally ( $aa = ca. 2ab$ ), irregularly but broadly interrupted dorsally especially at the anterior part of the body; setæ *a* and *b* regularly placed throughout the length of the body. Numbers of setæ: 10-iii, 12-iv, 11-v, 15-xiii, 21-xvii, 27-xxiv, *ca.* 30 on the segments of the hinder end.

First distinct dorsal pore in the intersegmental furrow 9-10.

Clitellum not yet developed.

Male pores at the 18th segment between the lines of setæ *a* and *b*, on minute papillæ, which are surrounded by a common whitish wall with the outline of a transverse dumb-bell.

Spermathecal pores two pairs at the intersegmental furrows 7-8 and 8-9 in the lines of setæ *a*.

Copulatory organs: A single great, rounded, rectangular cushion, broader in the transverse than in the longitudinal direction, and surrounded by a whitish margin median-ventrally on the anterior part of the 19th segment and pushing backwards the middle zone of this segment, the setæ being found on the whitish posterior margin of the cushion. Laterally it extends about as far as the lines of setæ *d*, *i.e.*, distinctly further than the dumb-bell-shaped wall of the male pores.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 6-7—13-14 thickened, the septa 7-8—9-10 especially strong, the others gradually less strong.



Alimentary tract: A big gizzard in the 6th (5th ?) segment. Œsophagus simple, without set-off calciferous glands, a little swollen in the 13th segment (and in some neighbouring ones?). Intestine with a small, indistinct typhlosole,—apparently formed only by the immersion of the dorsal vessel.

Circulatory system: Dorsal vessel simple; last hearts in the 13th segment.

Nephridial system: In each segment behind the clitellar region is found a pair of meganephridia besides a number of micronephridia. In the more anterior segments only micronephridia were seen.

Anterior male organs: One pair of sperm-duct-funnels free in the 11th segment. One pair of grape-like sperm-sacs depending from septum 11-12 into the 12th segment.

Prostates: Glandular portion consisting of two irregular disc-shaped broadly united parts, each of which has some more or less deep incisions. Duct arising from the medial incision between these two parts of the glandular portion, rather thin and long, irregularly undulating. There are no penial setæ.

Spermathecae (fig. 19): Main pouch with a pear-shaped ampulla, which distally passes without distinct break into a slender duct, about twice as long and proximally about half as thick as the ampulla, tapering at the distal end. Beneath the proximal part of this duct two club-shaped or nearly tubular diverticula, which are about half as long and thick as the duct of the main pouch, open opposite to each other. The greatest proximal part of the diverticula is occupied by a simple seminal chamber. (The spermathecae of this species are nearly equal to those of *H. vilpattiensis*.)

**Hab.**—South India, Tiger Shola (near Kodaikanal) in the Palni Hills, virgin forest, 5,500'; Dr. J. R. HENDERSON leg., vi-1907.

#### GEN. MEGASCOLEX.

##### MEGASCOLEX LONGISETA, MICHLSEN.

(Plate xiii, figs. 20, 21.)

*M. l.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 163.

Present one much softened specimen.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 180 mm., thickness about 5—6 mm., number of segments about 240 (in large parts of the body only roughly counted); hinder end regenerated, with very short segments.

Colour yellowish and partly brownish grey.

Setæ at the anteclitellar part of the body somewhat enlarged ventrally (especially the median ones), and more distant from one another. Anteclitellar circles

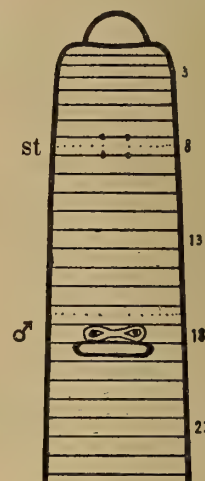


FIG. 15.  
*Lampito sylvicola*.

with a rather large and regular median ventral gap and with a rather larger, but apparently irregular dorsal median gap. Number of setæ on the anteclitellar segments about 16 up to segment 26, after which point they are much more numerous (about 40 or even more?).

First dorsal pore at the intersegmental furrow 7-8.

Clitellum not yet developed.

Male pores at the 18th segment, placed ventral-laterally about  $\frac{2}{7}$  of the circumference of the body apart.

Spermathecal pores two pairs, at the intersegmental furrows 7-8 and 8-9, those of one pair about  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the circumference of the body distant from one another.

Copulatory organs not (yet?) developed.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septum 5-6 very thin, 6-7—12-13 rather strong, 13-14 hardly thickened, the succeeding ones very tender.

Alimentary tract: A big gizzard in the 5th segment. Œsophagus without calciferous glands.

Anterior male organs: Two pairs of sperm-duct-funnels ventrally in the 10th and 11th segments. Two pairs of rather small, grape-like sperm-sacs depending from septa 10-11 and 11-12 into the 11th and 12th segments.

Prostates with a rather small, rather loose grape-like glandular part and a moderately thick duct, about as long as the glandular part, somewhat bent irregularly, somewhat narrowed at the distal end.

Penial setæ (fig. 21) very slender, about 7 mm. long, proximally about 25  $\mu$  thick, distally about 8  $\mu$  thick, nearly filiform, strongly and irregularly bent. They are ornamented by small triangular teeth, irregularly scattered over the surface and closely pressed against it. Perhaps this ornamentation may change its character somewhat toward the distal end of the seta, but I was not able to free this end from the soft cap enveloping it. The distal tip of the seta is quite plain and rather blunt.

Spermathecae (fig. 20) with a long, club-shaped main pouch, the ampulla of which is about three times as long as thick, whilst the duct is about half as thick and long as the ampulla. The duct is not abruptly set off from the ampulla. Into the distal part of the duct, a short distance from the end, opens a single diverticulum which is club shaped, and about as long and half as thick as the main pouch. Its distal half is somewhat broadened and contains about four tube-like, narrowly undulating seminal chambers. Some of these seminal chambers extend into the proximal end of the diverticulum and some end before reaching it. They are somewhat visible externally by causing distinct longitudinal protuberances on the surface of the diverticulum. They are partly filled with sperm masses which do not always occupy the proximal end of the seminal chambers. Distally the seminal chambers join in a dichotomous manner. The distal half of the diverticulum is first somewhat narrowed and then broadens before opening into the duct of the main pouch. The lumen of the duct of the diverticulum is simple but apparently narrowed by irregular foldings of the wall.

**Hab.**—Ceylon, Nuwara Eliya; Col. D. C. PHILLOTT leg.



## MEGASCOLEX HENDERSONI, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiii, figs. 22, 23.)

*M. h.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, 162, f. 10.

Present four mature specimens.

**External Characters.**—The dimensions of the specimens differ somewhat. The smallest is 140 mm. long, and 5—6 mm. thick, and is composed of 110 segments. The largest is 230 mm. long, 7—8 mm. thick and composed of 152 segments.

Colour dorsally, at the anterior part of the body with the exception of the first segment, bluish grey, sometimes distinctly iridescent, passing into a brownish or reddish grey backwards; yellowish grey ventrally.

Head tanylobous, the sharply marked lateral borders of the rather broad hinder appendix of the prostomium converging somewhat backwards. The intersegmental furrow 1-2 is distinct only dorsally, ventrally it is nearly extinct. Each segment of the anterior part of the body, with the exception of the first, is distinctly annulated by two ringlet-furrows. The middle ringlet, which bears the setæ, is very prominent, like a rounded wall.

The setæ, indistinct (missing?) on the 2nd segment, are in general moderately large, somewhat larger on the anterior part of the body than elsewhere. They are of the usual S-shape, but highly ornamented and provided with irregular toothed transverse ridges; the distal end has an obliquely twice-ridged tip. The circles of setæ are regularly but not broadly interrupted ventrally ( $aa = 1\frac{1}{2} - 2ab$ ), irregularly and not broadly interrupted dorsally ( $zz = 1 - 2yz$ ). There is no marked difference between the density of the circles ventrally and dorsally, but dorsally they are somewhat irregular. Numbers of setæ: 28-v, 33-viii, 38-xii, 36-xx, 40-xxvi.

First dorsal pore at the intersegmental furrow 5-6.

Clitellum saddle-shaped, leaving free the ventral side, occupying segments 13—19 (=7), but at the 13th and 19th segments not quite as distinctly marked as at the intermediate segments. The clitellum is not prominent and is distinguished only by its darker colour and by the absence of a middle wall-shaped annulet, bearing the setæ,—the segments being divided by only a single ringlet-furrow into two annulets, the hinder one bearing the setæ.

Male pores (fig. 22) at the 18th segment in the lines of setæ *b* somewhat behind the zone of setæ, each on a small, nearly circular papilla. The male pores are distant one from the other about one-tenth of the circumference of the body ( $\sigma \sigma = ca. \frac{1}{10} u$ ).

Female pores indistinct (on the 14th segment in front of the setæ *a*?).

Spermathecal pores one pair in the intersegmental furrow 8-9, opposite the interspace between the setæ *b* and *c*, distant one from the other about one-eighth of the circumference of the body ( $\varphi \varphi = ca. \frac{1}{8} u$ ).

Copulatory organs (fig. 22), in an apparently constant arrangement: three pairs of rather small transversely oval papillæ at the hinder border of seg-

ments 17, 18 and 19, that is to say, at the intersegmental furrows 17-18, 18-19 and 19-20, about opposite the interspace between the setæ *b* and *c*. The papillæ of the first pair at the intersegmental furrow 17-18, in each of the four present specimens, are longitudinally, but not laterally, narrower than the others. The papillæ of the second pair in the intersegmental furrow 18-19 are united at their medial-anterior border to the papillæ of the male pores. The ventral part of segments 17 and 20 is swollen, glandular, and somewhat overhanging the space between them, *i.e.*, the anterior part of segment 18 and the posterior part of segment 19. The lateral ends of these thickenings lean against the copulatory papillæ of the first and third pair, and are connected by a pair of more or less distinct longitudinal walls, which run outside the copulatory papillæ, crossing the 18th segment. The ridges of these lateral thickenings together with the longitudinal walls, marked by the copulatory papillæ, define a male area, which is mostly somewhat but not much depressed.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septum 6-7 is very tender, septa 7-8-13-14 (or 14-15?) are thickened, especially septa 10-11 and 11-12, which are very strong, the others gradually less so.

**Alimentary tract:** A very large gizzard, in one of the larger specimens measuring 8 mm. in length and 5 mm. in thickness, lies before the tender septum 6-7. The œsophagus is plain in segments 7-11 and segmentally swollen, nearly globular, in segments 12 and 13. In the 14th segment there are rather thicker swellings, which are, however, confined to the lateral parts of the œsophagus; these appear almost like a pair of thick, bean-shaped calciferous glands, but they are not strictly set off from the œsophagus, being merely lateral sacculations of the latter, their lumina not being separated from the general lumen of the œsophagus. The walls of these lateral diverticulum-like organs of the 14th segment as well as those of the swellings in the 12th and 13th segments have the lamellated structure of real calciferous glands. In the 15th segment the œsophagus is narrow. The wide (in the anterior part laterally sacculated) intestine suddenly begins in the 16th segment. There is no distinct typhlosole.

**Circulatory system:** Dorsal vessel simple. Last hearts in the 13th segment.

**Nephridial system** micronephric, consisting of very small scattered nephridial villi.

**Anterior male organs:** Two pairs of moderately large (apparently free?) sperm-duct-funnels in the 10th and 11th segments attached to septa 10-11 and 11-12. Two pairs of loose racemose sperm-sacs depending from septa 9-10 and 11-12 into the 9th and 12th segments. The sperm-sacs of the 12th segment are distinctly larger than those of the anterior pair in the 9th segment. There seem to be no testicular vesicles, but I saw what seemed to be special strings and coelomic membranes expanding between septa 9-10-10-11 and 10-11-11-12. I did not see the testes.

The prostates are confined to the 18th segment, the septa of which seem to be somewhat widened out by them. The glandular part is irregularly disc-shaped or

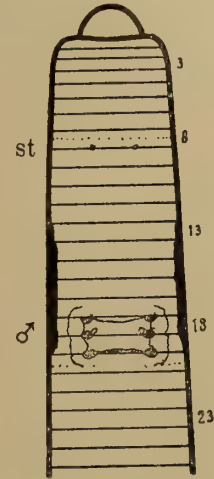


FIG. 16.  
*Megascolex  
hendersoni.*



broadly tongue-shaped, not compact, but much, and in parts rather deeply, incised at the margin and furrowed at the surface. The duct is rather thick and short, hardly as long as the glandular part, quite straight, muscular.

There are no penial setæ.

Female organs: A pair of tuft-like ovaries depend from septum 12-13 into the 13th segment. A pair of organs of similar appearance (egg-sacs ?) are found in a corresponding position in the 14th segment.

Spermathecæ (fig. 23): The main pouch consists of an oblong, somewhat flattened, sac-shaped ampulla and an abruptly set-off muscular duct about a third as long and thick as the ampulla. Into the proximal end of this duct opens an oblong diverticulum hanging downwards and pressed against the duct of the main pouch. The diverticulum is about half as long as the duct of the main pouch and much thinner. It is indistinctly stalked and contains in the distal two-thirds some (3—5) partly oval, partly more globular seminal chambers which cause by their flatulence,—being filled with sperm masses,—rounded swellings projecting above the general surface of the diverticulum.

**Hab.**—South India, Tiger Shola (near Kodaikanal) in the Palni Hills, 5,500'; Dr. J. R. HENDERSON leg., vi-07.

#### MEGASCOLEX FUNIS, MICHLSEN.

(Plate xiii, fig. 24.)

*M. f.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg. xiv, p. 210, t. f, f. 2.

Present a single specimen without hinder end.

**Hab.**—Ceylon, Kandy, Col. D. C. PHILLOTT leg.

**Remarks.**—The present specimen resembles in nearly all respects the type specimens of this species. Only in the shape of the spermathecæ there seemed at first to be an important difference. A re-examination of the type specimens, however, showed that this apparent difference was not very great. The type specimens are doubtless somewhat less mature than the new one collected by Col. PHILLOTT. In the latter the diverticula of the spermathecæ (fig. 24) are relatively very much larger than in the type specimens, being about three-quarters as long and as thick as the main pouch. After preparing it in acetic acid, it proved to be not a simple tube or sack, as may have been expected from my original description. The proximal part for about  $\frac{2}{5}$  of the entire length is somewhat enlarged, and its lumen is not simple. The lumen consists of a great number of somewhat pear-shaped or globular seminal chambers, partly united at the base in twos, threes or fours, all of them opening into a central channel, which leads down through the distal part of the diverticulum and finally opens into the distal end of the main pouch. A re-examination of the spermathecæ of the type-specimens convinced me that their diverticulum possesses the same complex structure, though not perhaps quite as complex as that of the new specimen, the number of seminal chambers being a little smaller;

but then these type specimens are not quite as mature as the new specimen. Figure 24 of plate xiii may illustrate the structure of the spermathecal diverticulum of the Kandy specimen.

The habitat of the type specimens was not quite certain,—“probably Peredeniya.” The new-found specimen makes it probable that the type specimens also came from Kandy, for the Messrs. SARASIN, who collected them, collected at Kandy as well as at Peredeniya.

#### GEN. PHERETIMA.

##### PHERETIMA BISERIALIS (E. PERRIER).

**Hab.**—Deccan, Hyderabad; Col. D. C. PHILLOTT leg.  
Ceylon, Kandy; Col. D. C. PHILLOTT leg.  
Sind, Kurrachee; M. MAINDRON leg., 1896.

##### PHERETIMA HOULLETI (E. PERRIER).

**Hab.**—Western Himalayas, Bhim Tal in the Kumaon distr., 4,500';  
Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 19—28-ix-06.  
Bengal, Raniganj in the Burdwan district; L. L. FERMOR leg.

##### PHERETIMA HAWAYANA (ROSA), F. TYPICA.

*Perichæta h.*, MICHAELSEN, *Oligochæta*, in *Tierreich*, Lief. 10, p. 271.

*Amyntas hawayanus* (part.), BEDDARD, in *Proc. Zool. Soc. London*, 1900, p. 645.

**Hab.**—Eastern Himalayas, Kurseong in the Darjiling district, 5,000';  
C. J. BERGTHEIL leg.

**Remarks.**—Each of the two specimens possesses two papillæ somewhat medial and behind each male pore. The two papillæ of each group lie close together in a common depression, instead of being elevated as I have seen them in most other specimens which I have been able to examine. This apparent difference may be caused by a different method of preservation.

For the systematic relations of this form, see the following discussion under the sub-sp. *barbadensis* (BEDD.).

##### PHERETIMA HAWAYANA (ROSA), SUB-SP. BARBADENSIS (BEDD.).

*Ph. barbadensis*, MICHAELSEN, *Oligochæta*, in *Tierreich*, Lief. 10, p. 254.

*Amyntas hawayanus* (part.), BEDDARD, in *Proc. Zool. Soc. London*, 1900, p. 645.

**Hab.**—Punjab, Lahore, Major J. STEPHENSON leg.

**Remarks.**—BEDDARD, in his valuable paper “A Revision of the Earthworms of the genus *Amyntas* (*Perichæta*),” in the *Proc. Zool. Soc. London*, 1900, pp. 609–652, has united this form with *Pheretima hawayana* (ROSA) (*Amyntas hawayanus* in BEDDARD’S paper *loc. cit.*). I am not yet quite convinced that this view is correct. Till now I have not seen a specimen—and I have examined many—which aroused any doubt



as to whether it should be placed in the typical form or in the sub-sp. *barbadensis* (= *Perichæta barbadensis*, BEDD., = *P. pallida*, MICHLSEN., = *P. amazonica*, ROSA, = *P. sancti-jacobi*, BEDD.). In the generally more robust typical form with stronger setæ in the anterior part of the body the papillæ near the male pores are always united at each side, occupying an oblong oval area medial from the male pores and mostly somewhat oblique. In the sub-sp. *barbadensis* the papillæ near the male pores are scattered, partly very near the male pores, partly near the median ventral line. I therefore think it is best to separate the two forms at least as varieties of a very variable species. A more careful study of these forms later may settle this question definitely.

In the present specimens from Lahore, which doubtless all belong to the sub-sp. *barbadensis*, the papillæ near the male pores are very variable, in some specimens in great numbers, partly in pairs near the ventral median line at the anterior part of segment 18; often pairs of papillæ are seen at the hinder part of segment 17, and the anterior part of segment 19 in the lines of the male pores. These papillæ are completely separated from those in the immediate vicinity of the male pores. In most specimens papillæ are also seen in the region of the spermathecal pores, two pairs on the anterior part of segments 6 and 7 somewhat medial from the lines of the spermathecal pores. In all the specimens examined I found only two pairs of spermathecæ at the intersegmental furrows 5-6 and 6-7.

#### PHERETIMA VIOLACEA (BEDDARD).

Examined fourteen specimens of this interesting little *Pheretima*, which enables me to complete the description given by BEDDARD.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Most of my specimens are larger than BEDDARD's type specimen. Their length varies from 50 to 80 mm.

The head shows constantly a singular shape. It is tanylobous, the prostomium being continued backwards as far as the furrow between segments 1 and 2. The hinder part of the prostomium is not sharply set off, and its lateral borders converge backwards, almost meeting at the hinder end. The 1st segment or buccal ring has a deep ventral median incision almost completely dividing the ring.

The clitellum extends from the intersegmental furrow 13-14 to about as far as the zone of setæ of the 16th segment, leaving the hinder part of this segment free.

The pair of papillæ in the intersegmental furrow 18-19 is not always very distinct, but seems to be present in all the specimens, being marked internally by glandular cushions even if not distinctly visible externally. A deep ventral median depression extends over about segments 16 to 20. In all save two of my specimens a pair of very small, slightly glandular depressions is present in the intersegmental furrow 9-10, ventro-lateral in position and somewhat resembling a needle puncture. I could not find any special organs or free glands connected with these depressions.

**Internal Anatomy.**—The intestine is provided in the 26th (?) segment with a pair of broad and very short lateral cæca which seem to be rudimentary. They are

directed forward but hardly reach as far as the middle of the preceding segment, being much broader than long.

The swollen seminal chamber of the diverticulum of the spermathecae is simple and nearly as long as the stalk of the diverticulum.

In other respects my specimens agree with the description given by BEDDARD, for instance in the characteristic shape of the prostates.

**Hab.**—Deccan, Hyderabad; Col. D. C. PHILLOTT leg.

PHERETIMA HETEROCHÆTA (MICHLSEN.).

**Hab.**—Western Himalayas, Simla, 6,750'; A. PARSONS leg.

„ „ Naini Tal in the Kumaon district, 6,400';  
Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg.

Eastern Himalayas, Kurseong in the Darjiling district;  
Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 21—29-v-06.

South India, Kodaikanal, 7,000'; and Tiger Shola (near Kodaikanal) in the Palni Hills, virgin forest; Dr. J. R. HENDERSON leg., vi-07.

„ „ Coonoor in the Nilgiri Hills; M. MAINDRON leg.,  
x-01.

Burma, Manchio in the North Shan Hills; J. COGGIN BROWN leg., 28-iv-07.

PHERETIMA POSTHUMA (L. VAILL.).

**Hab.**—Bengal, Pusa; C. A. PAIVA leg.

„ Bhogaon, Bhagalpur, Purneah; C. A. PAIVA leg.  
„ Calcutta; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 30-vii-06 and 4-viii-06.  
„ Sibpur near Calcutta; Dr. KING leg., ix-93 (Mus. Berlin).  
„ Dhalla; H. E. STAPLETON leg.  
„ Betracona in the Mymensing district; H. E. STAPLETON leg.  
„ Raniganj in the Burdwan district; L. L. FERMOR leg.  
„ Rajshahi; Major A. R. S. ANDERSON leg.  
„ Saraghat; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 29—30-vi-06.  
„ Comillah in the Chittagong district; Major A. R. S. ANDERSON leg.

PHERETIMA ANOMALA, MICHLSEN.

*Ph. a.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 167, f. 14.

Present eight mature specimens of this curious species.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 80—90 mm., thickness 3—5 mm. to  $3\frac{1}{2}$ — $5\frac{1}{2}$  mm., number of segments about 130.

Natural colour not known, the specimens having been preserved in corrosive sublimate.



Head epilobous (about  $\frac{1}{2}$ ).

Setæ very small. Circles of setæ equally close, unbroken; number of setæ: 70-v, 84-x, 74-xxv.

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying segments 14—16 (=3). Circles of setæ present and regular on the ventral part of the 16th segment, on the 14th and 15th segments totally absent or only represented by a few scattered setæ.

Male pores at the 20th (!) segment, on the top of large, conical papillæ, distant one from the other about  $\frac{1}{8}$  of the circumference of the body. There are about sixteen setæ between the papillæ of the male pores, which lie in about the tenth line of setæ reckoned from the median ventral line (in the line of setæ *k*). This remarkable and anomalous situation of the male pores, which are as a rule in this genus as well as in the whole sub-family *Megascolecina* situated in the 18th segment, and here seem to be pushed backwards for two segments, is found in all the eight specimens present. In order to make certain of the connection of these papillæ with the prostates, I opened some of the specimens. This was the more necessary as there are copulatory organs in the vicinity of these male papillæ, and even in the usual position of the male pores at the 18th segment, which closely resemble the male papillæ. This examination of the internal anatomy assured me that I had not mistaken a pair of copulatory papillæ for the male pores.

Copulatory organs: These are paired, moderately large, conical papillæ, very much resembling the male papillæ but somewhat smaller, on some segments behind the clitellum in the circles of setæ, those of each pair being a very little further apart than the male papillæ. There are about twenty setæ between the papillæ of one pair. As a rule there are four pairs of such copulatory papillæ on the 18th, 19th, 21st and 22nd segments, *i.e.*, two before and two behind the male papillæ. Only three specimens showed this presumably normal arrangement; in four other specimens it was found only on one side of the body, on the other side the papilla of the 22nd segment being absent. In the eighth specimen there was a supernumerary pair of papillæ on the 17th segment and a single unpaired supernumerary papilla on one side of the 23rd segment.

On opening the worm large semi-globular cushions may be seen depending from the body-wall into the coelom and corresponding to these copulatory papillæ.

Female pore unpaired, at the anterior part of the 14th segment in the median ventral line.

Spermathecal pores missing.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 4-5—8-9 moderately thick, 9-10 tender, 10-11—13-14 very little strengthened, none missing.

Alimentary tract: A very large gizzard in the 8th segment. Œsophagus simple, without calciferous glands. Intestine with a pair of large, simple, slender, conical cæca, extending forward from the point of origin.

Circulatory system: Last heart in the 13th segment.

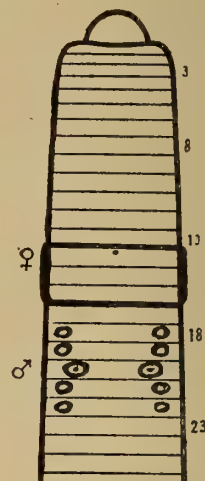


FIG. 17.  
*Pheretima*  
*anomala*.

Nephridial system micronephric.

Anterior male organs very peculiarly developed. There are seven pairs of testes, attached to the posterior surface of septa 4-5—10-11, *i.e.*, in segments 5—11, somewhat above the ventral margin of the septa. Corresponding with these there are seven pairs of rather large, much folded and lobed sperm-duct-funnels in the same segments, but attached to the anterior surface of septa 5-6—11-12, the latter being pierced by the relatively thick sperm-ducts. The special sperm-ducts of two consecutive funnels join directly behind the septum of the hinder one, but the lumina of these special ducts remain separate for a while, uniting only just before the approach of the second special sperm-duct. The five anterior pairs of testes and sperm-duct-funnels lie free in their segments; the two posterior pairs in the 10th and 11th segments, the homologue of the normal male organs of this genus, are enclosed in small testicular chambers. I could not detect sperm-sacs. This strikingly peculiar organisation,—which may perhaps be in correspondence with the unusual position of the prostates and their papillæ,—was found in three specimens, two of which I opened and dissected, whilst I made a series of sections through the third one. I must therefore regard this arrangement, *i.e.*, the presence of supernumerary testes and sperm-duct-funnels, as characteristic of this species.

Prostates: Glandular part large, occupying several segments, much incised and lobed, moderately loose, nearly grape-like. Duct moderately long, describing a broad loop, almost in the form of an S; the duct is somewhat thickened, distally nacreous. It opens directly to the exterior; there is no copulatory pouch.

Penial setæ missing.

I could detect no trace of spermathecæ, neither in the worms opened and dissected nor in sections.

**Hab.**—Bengal, Sibpur near Calcutta, Botanical Gardens; Dr. KING leg. (Mus. Berlin).

PHERETIMA OSMASTONI, MICHLSEN.

(Plate xiii, fig. 26.)

*Ph. o.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 163, f. 11.

Present eight mature specimens.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 250—320 mm., maximum thickness 10—11 mm., number of segments 126—148.

Colour: Dorsally violet-grey, darker and with bluish or greenish tints at the ends, iridescent. Ventrally yellowish grey.

Head epilobous (about  $\frac{1}{2}$ ). Dorsal hinder appendix of prostomium nearly as broad as the prostomium, open behind.

Setæ somewhat enlarged in the anteclytellar part and at the hinder half of the body, especially in the dorsal parts of the circles. In general the dorsal setæ are somewhat larger and further apart than the ventral setæ of the same segment. Circles of setæ complete or irregularly interrupted in the median ventral line, regularly



interrupted in the dorsal median line ( $zz$  about equal to  $\frac{5}{3}$  or  $\frac{3}{2}yz$ ). Number of setæ: 28-v, 50-ix, 58-xiii, 72-xix, 70-xxvi.

Dorsal pores inconspicuous, distinct only in the clitellar region. First dorsal pore in the intersegmental furrow 12-13 (?).

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying segments 14—16 (=3).

Male pores about one quarter of the circumference of the body apart, on the 18th segment in the zone of setæ, on moderately large transversely oval papillæ, the tops of which form special small papillæ with the pores. There are about eighteen setæ between the male pores.

Female pores apparently at the lateral ends of a small median ventral transverse furrow on the 14th segment just before (nearly in) the zone of setæ, apparently paired, but very near each other.

Spermathecal pores three pairs in the intersegmental furrows 6-7—8-9, ventro-lateral, those of one pair about  $\frac{2}{7}$  of the circumference of the body distant one from the other.

Copulatory organs: Broad transversely oval or rounded-rectangular median ventral cushions, occupying the hinder two-thirds or three-quarters of their respective segments, which are ventrally widened out somewhat by these cushions. The cushions are about twice as broad as long, extending laterally nearly as far as the lines of the spermathecal pores and occupying about one quarter of the circumference of the body. The surface of these copulatory cushions bears a great number (more than 200) of densely crowded very fine circular depressions or stigmata—the pores of small glands, as may be seen on dissection. The number and position of these cushions is somewhat variable. In six specimens there is only one cushion, situated on the 8th (one specimen) or 10th segment (five specimens). In three specimens there are two cushions, situated on the 12th and 13th segments. In one of these latter specimens the hinder cushion of the 13th segment is distinctly smaller than the anterior cushion of the 12th segment.

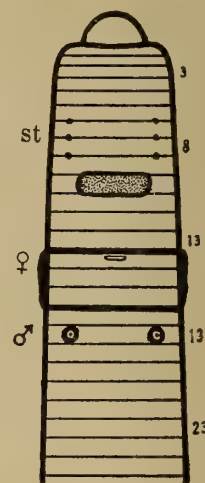


FIG. 18.  
*Pheretima*  
*osmastonii*.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 6-7 moderately strong, 7-8 very strong, 8-9 and 9-10 missing, 10-11—12-13 very strong, 13-14 rather strong, the following ones delicate.

Alimentary tract: A big, thickly pear-shaped anteriorly thickened gizzard between the thickened septa 7-8 and 10-11. Intestine in the 26th (?) segment with a pair of moderately large, plain and slender cone-shaped cæca, which do not stretch forward as is the rule with *Pheretima*, but upward. Behind the zone of the cæca the intestine bears internally a simple, membranous typhlosole, externally a pair of much lobed blood-glands in each segment.

Circulatory system: Last hearts in the 13th segment.

Nephridial system micronephric.

Anterior male organs: Two pairs of nearly globular seminal vesicles in segments 10 and 11. The two seminal vesicles of one segment are united in the median line, but there is no communication between the two seminal vesicles of

one side. The anterior pair of male organs is completely separated from the posterior pair. Each seminal vesicle communicates with a sperm-sac. There are two pairs of large, somewhat incised granular sperm-sacs depending from septa 10-11 and 11-12 into segments 11 and 12.

**Prostates:** The glandular part is rather large, occupying about segments 18—22. It is much lobed, the lobes being relatively long and irregular and only very loosely united. The duct is long and describes a rather long and somewhat irregular loop, the distal branch of which is thick and muscular, whilst the proximal part is much thinner. There is no copulatory pouch, the duct opening directly into the male pore, which is situated on the top of the male papilla. Connected with each prostate is a pair of accessory glands, one before and one behind each prostate and pressed against the glandular part of it. These accessory glands have *in situ* the appearance of being part of the prostate-gland, but on a more careful examination they will be found to possess an entirely different structure. They are long, irregularly bent, pressed together, and grape-like, consisting of a great number of small, rounded, pear-shaped or somewhat lobed glandular divisions, each of which is provided with a rather long and narrow tube-like duct. These small glandular masses are about  $\frac{1}{2}$  mm. thick. They consist of rather large, more or less regular, pear-shaped cells, and resemble in a certain degree the septal glands of Enchytræids. The long and thin hair-like ducts of these cells form compact bundles, which occupy the interior of the tube-like ducts of the gland. The outer sheath of these gland-ducts, which are about 15  $\mu$  thick, is provided with a circular muscle-layer about 20  $\mu$  in thickness. The ducts of the glandular bulbs are more or less free in the proximal part. Their distal parts, however, are closely packed together, forming a nearly compact mass in the interior of the whole organ. In the middle of this conglomerate mass of narrow ducts is found a thicker main duct forming the axis of the organ. This main duct, into which open all the narrow ducts of the small glands, is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  mm. thick and is provided with a sheath of circular muscles which are about 40  $\mu$  thick. The main ducts of the two grape-like glands go backwards and forwards respectively and join in the 18th segment close to the middle line of the duct of the prostate to form a common duct. The latter goes downwards to open to the exterior just medial from the prostate-duct. It might be justifiable to regard these two grape-like glands as one gland, consisting of two parts with a proximally bifurcated, distally simple, main duct. Between the opening of the prostate and that of the gland, on the male papilla near the top of it, stands a seta apparently somewhat larger than the ordinary setæ of the circle, from which it is distinctly separated. It must be regarded as a penial seta, a very extraordinary occurrence in *Pheretima*, in which genus penial setæ have, I believe, never before been found. Unfortunately in all specimens before me the distal end of the penial seta has been broken off and lost, so that I am not able to say whether this seta was modified in shape.

**Spermathecæ** (fig. 26): Main pouch irregularly pear-shaped, the ampulla not being set off abruptly from the narrower, shorter duct. Into the distal end of the duct opens a narrow tubular diverticulum, somewhat swollen at the proximal end to form here a small pear-shaped seminal chamber. The diverticulum stretched out is more



than twice as long as the main pouch, and is coiled in a different manner in the different spermathecae of the specimen examined.

**Hab.**—South Andaman, Wimberleyganj, Port Blair, in dense forest 20' to 60' above sea-level; B. B. OSMASTON leg., 10-xii-06.

**Remarks.**—*Pheretima osmastoni* seems to be allied to *Ph. burchardi*, MICHLSEN., from Sumatra. It differs from the latter in the situation of the copulatory cushion, which is postclitellar in *Ph. burchardi*, and in different points of the internal anatomy, for instance in the thickness of certain septa, the shape of the seminal vesicles and spermathecae, and in the existence of accessory glands in the vicinity of the prostates. A re-examination of the type specimen of *Ph. burchardi* convinced me that there are no real grape-like accessory glands in this species. There are near the prostates, more exactly between them, only those small, shortly-stalked glands that correspond with the external copulatory pouch situated on the 18th segment in this species. These small copulatory glands form a median ventral circular group, the outline of which coincides with the outline of the external copulatory pouch. These glands are homologous with the copulatory glands found in the anteclitellar region of *Ph. osmastoni* in the segments which bear externally the copulatory pouches.

Another form closely allied to these two is *Ph. andamanensis*, MICHLSEN., described below. It is distinguished from both by its smaller size, by the absence of copulatory cushions, and by the structure of the spermathecae. *Ph. andamanensis* is provided with only one pair of accessory glands, which lie just before the prostates and differ widely in structure from those of *Ph. osmastoni*. These glands have in *Ph. andamanensis* rather more the appearance of prostates in their internal structure.

#### PHERETIMA ANDAMANENSIS, MICHLSEN.

(Plate xiii, fig. 25.)

*Ph. a*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 164.

Present three specimens.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of two mature specimens: Length 108 and 120 mm., greatest thickness 6 and  $6\frac{1}{2}$  mm., number of segments *ca.* 110.

Colour: Dorsally dark brownish to violet-grey, ventrally yellowish grey.

Head epilobous (about  $\frac{2}{3}$ ). Prostomium small, hinder appendix of prostomium nearly as broad as the prostomium, with parallel borders, open behind.

Setae a little enlarged in the anteclitellar region. Circles of setae nearly continuous, only the median dorsal distance somewhat larger than the neighbouring distances. Setae placed somewhat closer together ventrally than dorsally. Number of setae: 32-v, 45-x, 52-xii, 58-xix, 54-xxvi.

Dorsal pores distinct only behind the clitellum (first in the intersegmental furrow 12-13?).

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying segments 14-16 (=3), with setae on all the three segments.

Male pores on nearly circular, smooth papillæ, which are placed on a great transversely oval, nearly circular, rough protuberance. The latter occupies the whole length of the 18th segment. The male pores are distant one from the other about a quarter of the circumference of the body. There are about fifteen setæ between the male pores.

Female pore (or pores) on a small oval median ventral area in the zone of setæ of the 14th segment.

Spermathecal pores two pairs ventro-lateral in the intersegmental furrows 7-8 and 8-9, those of each pair distant one from the other about  $\frac{2}{3}$  of the circumference of the body.

Copulatory organs are missing.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 7-8 moderately strong, 8-9 and 9-10 missing, 10-11 and 11-12 moderately strong, 12-13 and 13-14 somewhat stronger, but not very strong.

Alimentary tract: A big gizzard between septa 7-8 and 10-11. Intestine with a pair of long, simple lateral cæca stretching forward for about four segments and tapering towards the blind end. Behind the point of origin of the cæca begins a simple crest-shaped typhlosole.

Circulatory organs: Dorsal vessel simple; last hearts in the 13th segment.

Nephridial system micronephric.

Anterior male organs: Two unpaired, semi-circular, anteriorly convex seminal vesicles in the 10th and 11th segments in the median ventral line beneath the œsophagus, completely separated one from the other, each unpaired seminal vesicle representing a pair, united completely in the median line. Two pairs of somewhat granular sperm-sacs depend from septa 10-11 and 11-12 into the 11th and 12th segments and communicate with the seminal vesicle of the preceding segment. Each sperm-sac bears at the top a rather large, shortly-stalked appendix of somewhat different appearance (of lighter colour).

Prostates: The glandular part, which is loose and tuft-like, occupies segments 19-23. Each branch of the tuft is long and rather narrow, irregularly restricted and partly lobed, granular. The duct is thickened and muscular in the distal two-thirds of its length, thinner in the proximal third. It forms an S-shaped double loop. There are no distinct copulatory pouches. Before each prostate is situated an accessory gland which resembles in appearance and in structure rather a *Pheretima*-prostate than the real prostate of this species. Its glandular part, which occupies segments 16-18, is more compact than that of the real prostate, irregular, moderately thick and disc-shaped, much incised and granular. It differs from the accessory glands of *Ph. osmastonii* (see above), the small divisions of the gland having no distinct ducts. Its duct, which is proximally rather thin, distally somewhat inflated, opens to the exterior before and more ventrally than the prostate.

Spermathecæ (fig. 25): Main pouch with a sac-shaped ampulla and a duct which is moderately sharply set off from the ampulla. The duct is somewhat shorter than the ampulla, about half as thick in the proximal part and much thickened and inflated in the distal part. This distal part of the duct bears a number of irregular,



sac-shaped, sessile accessory pouches, in appearance nearly resembling the ampulla. Besides these the main pouch bears a long, tubular, thread-like diverticulum, swollen at the proximal end to form a pear-shaped simple seminal chamber nearly three times as thick as the thread-like stalk of the diverticulum. The diverticulum is irregularly coiled. Extended it would surpass the main pouch in length, being nearly twice as long as the latter. It opens into the distal part of the duct of the main pouch.

**Hab.**—South Andaman Isl., N. Cinque Island, 100', in dense forest about 3" below surface of ground; B. B. OSMASTON leg., 23-xii-06.

**Remarks.**—This species is allied to *Ph. burchardi* (MICHLSEN.) and *Ph. osmatoni*, MICHLSEN. (*Vide* "Remarks" below the description of the latter species, *supra*.)

#### PHERETIMA SUCTORIA, MICHLSEN.

(Plate xiii, fig. 28.)

*Ph. s.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 165, f. 12.

I examined several partly mature specimens.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of the mature specimens very different: Length 75—135 mm., greatest thickness  $4\frac{1}{2}$ —7 mm., number of segments 103—123.

Colour: At the anterior segments dorsally chestnut-coloured, in other parts of the body lighter, yellowish brown.

Head epilobous (about  $\frac{1}{5}$ ). The dorsal hinder appendix of the prostomium is very short and broad, close behind.

Setæ all nearly of equal size. Circles of setæ continuous, in general of equal density, only on the anteclitellar segments dorsally somewhat further apart than ventrally. Numbers of setæ on the anterior segments vary greatly: 25—38-v, 35—58-x, 60—70-xiii, 75-xix, 80-xxvi.

First dorsal pore on the intersegmental furrow 12-13.

Clitellum developed all round the body, occupying segments 14—16 (=3), without setæ.

Male pores on small papillæ in the zone of the setæ of the 18th segment, about one-third of the circumference of the body distant one from the other.

Female pores very near the ventral median line, if not in juxtaposition, on a minute, transversely oval area or a short transverse furrow.

Spermathecal pores four pairs on the intersegmental furrows 5-6—8-9, ventro-lateral, about one-fourth of the circumference of the body distant from one another.

Copulatory organs, apparently always constant, and similar in all mature specimens examined by me; a pair of great, circular or transversely oval areas on the 18th segment in the zone of setæ, placed medially between the male pores. The papillæ of the male pores project a little over the lateral borders of these areas, and the rim-like zone of the setæ over the medial borders. The diameter of the

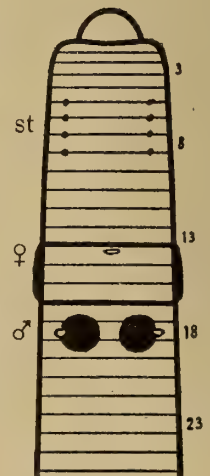


FIG. 19.  
*Pheretima*  
*suctoria*.

areas is somewhat larger than the distance between them, which bears 4 to 8 setæ. The border of each of these areas is sharply marked. The surface is smooth and somewhat depressed or elevated, and shows a dark ground colour with numerous lighter spots which are situated so densely that the ground colour is reduced to a reticulation.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 4-5—7-8 and 10-11 a little thickened, 11-12—13-14 rather more thickened, 8-9 and 9-10 missing.

**Alimentary tract:** A great gizzard between septa 7-8 and 10-11. Œsophagus simple, without calciferous glands. Intestine without typhlosole, with a pair of cæca. The cæca are simple and slender; they are suspended by a broad base from the intestine in the 26th segment and extend forward into the 22nd segment.

**Circulatory system:** Dorsal vessel simple, provided in the region of the intestine with disc-like, shortly-stalked blood-glands,—a pair to a segment. Last hearts in the 13th segment.

**Nephridial system** micronephric.

**Anterior male organs:** Two pairs of nearly globular seminal vesicles of equal size in segments 10 and 11 each containing a great sperm-duct-funnel. The seminal vesicles of each side as well as those of each pair are connected by a very short and very thick intermediary process, the whole having the appearance of a thick tubular ring with four regularly arranged globular swellings. Each sperm-reservoir communicates with a great, compact sperm-sac in the following segment (the 11th and 12th segments). The sperm-sacs show some slight fissures.

**Prostates:** Glandular part occupying segments 17—19, having many fissures and divided by deep incisions into some only loosely connected parts. Duct moderately long and uniformly thick, bent strongly but not always regularly. The ducts of the prostates open directly, without copulatory pouches, laterally from a pair of glandular cushions which correspond with the circular male areas mentioned among the external characters. The sperm-ducts enter the proximal end of the duct of the prostates.

**Female organs:** A pair of ovaries and oviduct-funnels free in the 13th segment. A pair of egg-sacs in the 14th segment suspended at septum 13-14.

**Spermathecæ** (fig. 28): Ampulla of main pouch bulb-shaped, proximally narrowed. Duct of main pouch abruptly set off from the ampulla, half as long and proximally one-third as thick as the ampulla, distally narrowed. At the distal part of this duct enters a very long and very thin tube-like diverticulum, the proximal end of which is slightly swollen. The diverticulum is irregularly bent and curved, nearly coiled. *In situ* it does not reach the tip of the main pouch, but if extended it would be two or three times as long as the main pouch.

**Hab.**—Andaman Islands.

**Remarks.**—The anterior male organs of *Pheretima suctorica* agree with none of UDE's schemes,<sup>1</sup> as the seminal vesicles not only of each side but also of each segment are connected.

<sup>1</sup> H. UDE, Terricole Oligochäten von den Inseln der Südsee und von verschiedenen anderen Gebieten der Erde; in Zeitschr. wiss. Zool., lxxxiii, p. 403, ff.



## PHERETIMA ANDERSONI, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiii, fig. 27.)

*Ph. a.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 166, f. 13.

I examined two mature specimens which were rather weakened and stretched.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length *ca.* 250 mm., greatest thickness 6 mm., number of segments *ca.* 120.

Colour: On the anterior segments dorsally chestnut-coloured, on the other parts of the body yellowish brown.

Head epilobous (*ca.*  $\frac{1}{3}$ ). Dorsal hinder appendix of the prostomium rather broad, not closed behind.

Setæ everywhere very minute. Circles of setæ equally dense, continuous ventrally and dorsally. Numbers of setæ very great, according to a rough calculation about 100 on the 10th segment.

Dorsal pores seen only behind the clitellar region.

Clitellum developed all round the body, occupying segments 14—16 (=3), apparently without setæ.

Male pores in the zone of setæ of the 18th segment about one-third of the circumference of the body distant one from the other, on broad, only slightly prominent papillæ. The top of each papilla represents a broad, longitudinally oval area, bordered by a delicate but well-marked furrow. The male pore lies in the centre of this area. In one specimen the area shows before and behind the male pore a transverse depression, in the other specimen the whole middle part of the area is somewhat depressed. I counted twenty-six setæ between the male pores.

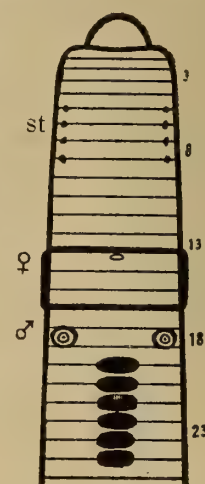
Female pores very near each other, if not united in the ventral median line, in a ventral median depression of the 14th segment.

Spermathecal pores four pairs in the intersegmental furrows 5-6—8-9, ventrolateral, distant one from another about two-fifths of the circumference of the body, distinct, on small papillæ, surrounded by curved transverse rims.

Copulatory organs in both specimens equally arranged and formed: six great, very prominent, regularly transversely-oval glandular cushions in the intersegmental furrows 19-20—24-25 in the ventral median line. The distance between two neighbouring cushions is very small, being restricted to the zone of setæ of the intermediate segment. The copulatory organs resemble a row of great buttons.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septum 4-5 tender, 5-6 hardly thickened, 6-7 and 7-8 strong, 8-9 and 9-10 totally missing, 10-11 and 11-12 very strong, the following septa tender.

Alimentary tract: A big gizzard between septa 7-8 and 10-11. Œsophagus simple, without calciferous glands. Intestine with a pair of great, simple, slender, apparently quite smooth cæca which arise from the intestine in the 26th (?) segment.

FIG. 20.  
*Pheretima*  
*andersoni*.

Circulatory system: Dorsal vessel simple. Last hearts in the 12th segment. Nephridial system micronephric.

Anterior male organs: Two pairs of seminal vesicles united in their entire length and placed ventral-medially in the 10th and 11th segments, those of the fore pair smaller than those of the hind pair. Each seminal vesicle contains a sperm-duct-funnel and communicates with a sperm-sac in the following segment. Sperm-sacs sack-like, laterally fissured and incised, those in the 12th segment bigger than those in the 11th segment. The seminal vesicles of the fore pair in segment 10 apparently communicating also with a pair of sperm-sacs in the 10th segment. These latter sperm-sacs are flat, deeply incised and hand-shaped.

Prostates: Glandular part big, occupying several segments, flat, heart-shaped, with notched border and densely fissured surface. Duct rather long, muscular, narrowed at both ends, forming a great loop extending backwards. Duct opening directly, without the intermediacy of a copulatory pouch.

Spermathecæ (fig. 27): Main pouch with big sac-like ampulla and very short, rather thick, but in relation to the ampulla thin duct. A diverticulum opens into the distal end of this duct. The diverticulum is a slender tube, swollen at the free end to form a simple pear-shaped seminal chamber. The diverticulum forms some wide loops. Extended it would surpass by far the tip of the main pouch.

**Hab.**—Lower Burma, Amherst; Major A. R. S. ANDERSON leg.

### Sub-fam. Octochætinae.

The validity of this sub-family has lately been doubted by BENHAM,<sup>1</sup> but I cannot at all acknowledge the correctness of his arguments. He says, *l.c.*, p. 230, in reference to the genera *Octochætus* and *Dinodrilus*: "It seems to me that MICHAELSEN is in error in separating these two genera from other acanthodriline forms and associating them in a separate sub-family, the Octochætinae, with *Eutyphoeus* and *Hoplochætella*; for, apart from the micronephric condition there is really little to distinguish *Octochætus* from *Notiodrilus*; moreover their presence in New Zealand indicates their close association therewith." The geographical part of this argument may provisionally be laid aside to be discussed later. As for the near affinity between *Octochætus* and *Notiodrilus* (or *Eodrilus*, as it is to be called now after a convenient restriction. All these discussions deal with the recent representatives of what I called "Acanthodriline Urform," the primordial acanthodriline form), I never denied it. But it might as well be pointed out that *Notiodrilus* (*Eodrilus*) is closely related to *Maoridrilus*, which only differs from it by the arrangement of the nephridial pores, or to *Chilota*, which only differs by the loss of the hinder pair of testes and sperm-ducts, or to *Diplocardia*, which only differs by the possession of two gizzards instead of one, or to other acanthodriline genera only differing from *Notiodrilus* (*Eodrilus*) in one particular. It means quite to misunderstand the particular systematic (*i.e.*, phyletic) position of the acanthodriline primordial form, represented by the recent genus

<sup>1</sup> W. B. BENHAM, On some Edible and other New Species of Earthworms from the North Island of New Zealand; in *Proc. Zool. Soc. London*, 1904, vol. ii, p. 220.



*Notiodrilus* (*Eodrilus*), to argue as BENHAM does. I think it best to recapitulate the considerations and arguments which led me to constructing the systematic scheme of the family *Megascolecidae*. As I have pointed out, and as all my colleagues in this special study, among them BENHAM, have acknowledged, the family *Megascolecidae* is a much-branched tree, which took its origin from the acanthodriline primordial form, that is to say, from *Notiodrilus* (*Eodrilus*). The greater branches of this tree, the different sub-families, are well defined in their distal parts. There is, for instance, no doubt about *Polytoreutus* belonging to a special sub-family *Eudrilinae*, or *Pheretima* and *Megascolex* belonging to a sub-family *Megascolecinae*, etc. The difficulty lies in defining the proximal parts of these branches or sub-families. To construct a systematic scheme I am obliged to cut off these branches from the main stem. In any case I am bound to separate two nearly allied forms, for the tree *Megascolecidae* represents an almost completely continuous structure. There may be a dispute at what points to make these separations. I resolved to make them as near as possible to the main stem *Notiodrilus* (*Eodrilus*). The proximal ends of these cut-off branches must necessarily be very nearly allied to the main stem-genus; e.g., *Octochætus*, the proximal end of the generally well-defined sub-family *Octochætinae*, is very nearly allied to *Notiodrilus* (*Eodrilus*), and so also are *Kerria*, *Chilota* and *Diplocardia*, these genera being the proximal ends of other sub-families or groups. But I cannot see any reason in this near affinity for not making the separation at this point, for an intersection at any other point would separate affinities just as close. *Eutyphoeus* and *Dinodrilus* are allied to *Octochætus*<sup>1</sup> quite as closely as the latter is to *Notiodrilus* (*Eodrilus*), and *Hoplochætella* is as near to *Dinodrilus* as the latter is to *Octochætus*. I may as well separate *Notiodrilus* (*Eodrilus*) and *Octochætus* as any two others of these genera, which represent a continuous row of closely allied forms. Furthermore, the difference between *Notiodrilus* (*Eodrilus*) and *Octochætus*, the first being meganephric, and the latter, like all the other *Octochætinae* micronephric, seems to be of sufficient importance for choosing this point as the limit between the *Octochætinae* and the *Acanthodrilinae* (*Eodrilus*). As little as I could formerly follow BENHAM when he made the condition of the nephridia the chief distinguishing character between the greatest groups of earthworms, can I follow him now when he, falling into the opposite extreme, denies these characters of the nephridial system any systematic importance. It may be granted that there are often difficulties in determining the character of the nephridial system. As the micronephric condition is derived from the meganephric condition, perhaps in various ways, there are certain intermediate and doubtful states not easy to be ranged under these two main groups of mega- and micronephric condition (for instance the genus *Lampito*). Furthermore, the micronephric condition may secondarily produce a state that may easily be mistaken for a meganephric condition (if the originally scattered micronephric villi approximate to one another and unite at each side of one segment to form

---

<sup>1</sup> The very near affinity between *Eutyphoeus* and *Octochætus* is still more confirmed by the recent studies of BEDDARD and of myself. See the discussions about the genera *Octochætus* and *Eutyphoeus* below.

a tuft-like bunch). But these technical difficulties should not cause us to undervalue the systematic importance of the nephridial characters.

The underestimation of these nephridial characters has misguided BENHAM in other ways. Firstly, he places near the micronephric Octochaetine genus *Dinodrilus*, the meganephric genus *Dinodriloides*.<sup>1</sup> As I have pointed out on another occasion,<sup>2</sup> *Dinodriloides* is not at all allied to *Dinodrilus*. It is a genus of the sub-family *Acanthodrilinae*, nearly allied to *Rhododrilus* as lately defined by me (*l.c.*, p. 142). It resembles *Dinodrilus* and differs from *Rhododrilus* only in the increased number of setae in one segment, and this increase is an occurrence of only secondary systematic importance, noted in different sub-families of the *Megascolecidae* and even in other families of earthworms (genus *Periscolex* of fam. *Glossoscolecidae*). Still more confusion has been caused by BENHAM in the well-defined sub-families *Octochaetinae* and *Acanthodrilinae*, when he put some Octochaetine species into the acanthodriline genus *Plagiochaeta*.<sup>3</sup> The type species of *Plagiochaeta*, *P. sylvestris* (HUTTON) (= *P. punctata*, BENHAM), belongs to the sub-fam. *Acanthodrilinae*, to a group of nearly allied genera characterised by the position of the nephridial pores alternating in two different lines at each side of the body (genera *Maoridrilus*, *Neodrilus* and *Plagiochaeta*). This character may *a priori* seem to be of little systematic importance. But the geographical restriction of the group in which it is found is remarkable. It is a character that occurs only in a small group of holoandric<sup>4</sup> *Acanthodrilinae* with free testes and sperm-duct-funnels, which is divided into three genera only by the ordinary principles of the microscolecine decrease (*Neodrilus* from the acanthodriline genus *Maoridrilus*) and the perichaetine increase of setae (*Plagiochaeta* from the lumbricine genus *Maoridrilus*). All the species which bear this character—the number of them is rather great—are endemic in the New Zealand region. This character is found in none of the many extra-New-Zealand *Acanthodrilinae*. We may therefore conclude, as regards

<sup>1</sup> W. B. BENHAM, On some Edible, etc., *l.c.*, p. 226.

<sup>2</sup> W. MICHAELSEN, *Oligochaeta*; in *Die Fauna Südwest-Australiens*, etc., bd. i, p. 140.

<sup>3</sup> W. B. BENHAM, On the Old and some New Species of Earthworms belonging to the Genus *Plagiochaeta*; in *Trans. New Zealand Inst.*, vol. xxxv, art. 31.

<sup>4</sup> BENHAM says about *Neodrilus*, which belongs to this group, ‘ . . . . but in *Neodrilus*, which MICHAELSEN has termed a “microscolecine form,” the number of testes has also been reduced’ (On some Edible, etc., *l.c.* p. 229). Is this not a mistake? Unfortunately I have not at hand BÉDDARD’s original description of *N. monocystis*, but I believe that my note, ‘2 Paar freie Hoden und Samen-trichter’ (*Oligochaeta*; in *Tierreich*, Lief. 10, p. 125), according to which *Neodrilus* would be holoandric, is taken from the original description. Furthermore BENHAM’s note, according to which *Neodrilus* would be meroandric, does not conform with his earlier notes. In “Notes on two Acanthodriloid Earthworms from New Zealand” (in *Quart. Journ. Micr. Sci.*, N.S., vol. xxxiii, p. 292, he says, ‘The testes and ovaries have the usual position’—that is, for the definition of an “Acanthodriloid earthworm” of that day, a holoandric arrangement. The holoandric nature of *N. monocystis* may also doubtless be derived from BENHAM’s delineation (*l.c.*, pl. xv, fig. 8). Here he figures in a diagrammatic longitudinal section through the body-wall ‘two’ sperm-ducts, spoken of in the explanation of plates (*l.c.*, p. 310) as ‘sperm-ducts,’ *i.e.*, in the plural. *N. monocystis* having, then, two sperm-ducts at each side, must have as well two sperm-duct-funnels at each side and must be regarded as “holoandric” in conformity with these earlier notes of BENHAM.



this geographical restriction, that it is the sign of consanguinity, that the *Maoridrilus* group is a natural one, and that the genera which bear the said character are not to be confounded with any species that is devoid of this character. Now, there is firstly BENHAM's *Plagiochæta rossii* (On the Old . . . *Plagiochæta*, l.c., p. 284), a species with micronephridial condition (whilst the *Maoridrilus* group including *Plagiochæta* is typically meganephridial), resembling *Plagiochæta* only in the possession of a great number of setæ on each segment, these setæ not even being arranged in pairs as in the typical *Plagiochæta*. It is obvious that *P. rossii* has nothing to do with the genus *Plagiochæta*; it is a typical Octochætine, an Octochætine with acanthodriline genital apparatus and perichætine increase of setæ, viz., a *Hoplochætella*. The genus *Hoplochætella* was formerly known only from India, but just this apparent incoherence in geographical distribution confirms my view, for all the *Octochætinae* are found in New Zealand, on the one hand, and on the other in India and adjacent districts. *Hoplochætella* is not the first Octochætine genus living equally in both these far separated territories. The genus *Octochætus* is also found both in New Zealand and India. I have to discuss these particular geographical points further on. To this genus *Hoplochætella* probably belong also the species *Plagiochæta ricardi*, BENHAM (l.c., p. 286), and *P. montana*, BENHAM (l.c., p. 288). The nephridial system of these species is called micronephric in the first description, whilst BENHAM later, in a footnote in "On some Edible, etc.," p. 229, declares it to be meganephric. If I understand aright the later note of BENHAM, we here have before us a case of that secondary, only apparently meganephric condition I spoke of above, with micronephridia united at each side of the body to form tufts. If this view should prove to be correct, these two species must be regarded as *Hoplochætellæ*, as well as *P. rossii* (BENHAM).

Most difficult is a judgment about a fourth *Plagiochæta* species of BENHAM, viz., *P. lateralis* (l.c., p. 282). This species seems really to be meganephric. Though BENHAM did not see the nephridial pores externally he saw them in sections. If this species really be typically meganephric, it should be placed in the sub-family *Acanthodrilinae*, but not in the *Maoridrilus* group of this sub-family (e.g., *Plagiochæta*), for the nephridial pores are not alternating, but "in the lateral gap." This species, then, should be the type of a new Acanthodriline genus and be placed at the side of *Dinodriloides*. Here I put it in my table of the genera of the sub-fam. *Acanthodrilinae*<sup>1</sup> as "Gen. ? (Typus *Plagiochæta lateralis*, BENHAM)." In the same questionable genus must be placed *P. ricardi* and *P. montana*, BENHAM, if they should prove to be meganephric, which I do not believe to be the case. But I am far from being convinced of the necessity to form such a genus. I cannot yet give up the idea that even in *P. lateralis* we have only a modified micronephric condition before us. There is another peculiarity in this species as well as in *P. ricardi* and *P. montana* which makes me believe them to belong to the sub-family *Octochætinae*, viz., the characteristic apparatus of strong transverse muscles in the vicinity of the prostates and male pores. This is a character very often found in the *Octochætinae*,—in the genus *Octochætus* as well

<sup>1</sup> W. Michaelsen, Oligochaeta; in Die Fauna Südwest-Australiens, bd. i, p. 140.

as in *Eutyphoeus*,—while it is not present in the typical species of *Plagiochæta*. I hope the further examination of the nephridial system of the species, as promised to us by BENHAM, will settle these questions. I, in the meanwhile, must be contented with the result, that *P. rossii* surely, and *P. ricardi* and *P. montana* probably, belong to the genus *Hoplochætella*, while the systematic position of *Plagiochæta lateralis*, which is certainly no *Plagiochæta*, remains an open question.

As for the geographical aspect of BENHAM's arguments regarding the near affinity between *Octochætus*, *Dinodrilus* and *Notiodrilus* (*Eodrilus*), I cannot understand the meaning of it. BENHAM says: "... moreover their presence (that of *Octochætus* and *Dinodrilus*) in New Zealand indicates their close association therewith (with *Notiodrilus*)." Now on the one hand *Notiodrilus* (*Eodrilus*) is a genus with a world-wide distribution, occurring not only in New Zealand, but also in New Caledonia, Australia, Madagascar, South Africa, Tropical Western Africa, South Patagonia, Chile, Central America and Mexico, and this distribution, with the exception perhaps of the Tropical West African locality, was known when BENHAM wrote that sentence, published in April, 1905. On the other hand *Octochætus*, as has been known since the year 1899, is endemic in India as well as in New Zealand. Its distribution, then, is quite different from that of *Notiodrilus* (*Eodrilus*), and there is nothing in the distribution of these genera, that could favour the idea of a special relationship between them. This distribution just confirms my view of the systematic substantialness of the sub-family *Octochætinae*, for all its genera are endemic in these districts, either in one of them or at the same time in both of them. The genus *Octochætus* is endemic in New Zealand and India, *Dinodrilus* in New Zealand, *Hoplochætella* in New Zealand and India, and finally *Eutyphoeus* in India and the adjacent districts of Burma (and Ceylon?). There could hardly be a distribution more characteristic than this. I need not explain to any zoo-geographer that the discontinuation of these two regions of distribution in the *Octochætinae* is quite a common matter in geographical distribution, the two regions, New Zealand and India, perhaps together with a third region, Madagascar, the home of *Howascolex*,<sup>1</sup> representing the peripheral parts of a circular distribution, the internal parts of which have been obliterated by the mighty development of younger and stronger forms, in this case of the vigorous genus *Pheretima*, which, from Burma to New Hebrides in one direction and Japan in another, has suppressed and partly exterminated all other genera of earthworms, those of its own phylum or sub-family as well as those of other tribes.

#### GEN. OCTOCHÆTUS.

This genus is represented by six species in the examined collections. I shall discuss the relation of this genus to *Eutyphoeus* further on in connection with the special discussion on the latter.

---

<sup>1</sup> The genus *Howascolex*, MICHLSEN., from Madagascar, till now regarded as belonging to the sub-family *Acanthodrilinae*, seems to represent a link between this sub-family and the *Octochætinae*. It might be justifiable to place it among the *Octochætinae* at the side of *Octochætus*.



Synopsis of the principal characters and localities of the species of *Octochætus* from the East Indies.

| SPECIES.                        | Testes and sperm-ducts. | Penial setæ.                                                                                                                                                                     | Diverticula of Spermathecae.                                                                                                                         | Prostate pores.                               | Spermathecal pores.                             | Copulatory papillæ or areas.                                                              | Locality.                  |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>O. aitheni</i> (FEDARB.)     | .. 2 pairs              | Distal end simple. Ornamentation: missing.                                                                                                                                       | 1, simple, tubular, about half as long as the ampulla.                                                                                               | Near the ventral median line? (in <i>a</i> ?) | Near the ventral median line? (line <i>a</i> ?) | Missing.. ..                                                                              | Travancore.                |
| <i>O. philloti</i> , MICHLISN.  | .. 2 pairs              | Distal end spoon-like, not broadened, straight. Ornamentation: irregular annulets of moderately strong teeth. Copulatory setæ near the spermatheca.                              | 1, short, broad, divided by deep incisions into lobes.                                                                                               | In <i>a</i> .. ..                             | In <i>a</i> .. ..                               | On segment 18 (20), unpaired, occupying all the ventral part of the segments.             | Deccan, Hyderabad.         |
| <i>O. maindroni</i> , MICHLISN. | .. 2 pairs              | Distal end flattened, but not broadened, with two edges and simple tip. Ornamentation: very irregular, partly oblique transverse rows of rather slender, large teeth.            | 1, broad, very short, nearly encircling the duct, with a small number (f. <i>typ.</i> ) or large number (var. <i>chaperti</i> ) of seminal chambers. | In <i>b</i> .. ..                             | Between <i>a</i> and <i>b</i> .                 | Unpaired, one on 13—14 (f. <i>t. pica</i> ), or two on 13 and 18 (var. <i>chaperti</i> ). | South India, Gingi, Karur. |
| <i>O. pattoni</i> , MICHLISN.   | .. 2 pairs              | Distal end with two lateral wings with serrulate distal margin. Ornamentation: regular annulets of fine teeth, with greater lateral teeth. Copulatory setæ near the spermatheca. | 1, nearly as large as the ampulla, externally simple, with many not sharply separated seminal chambers.                                              | In <i>b</i> .. ..                             | In <i>a</i> or just medial from <i>a</i> .      | On parts of 11-12, 14-15, 21-22 or 22-23, paired, sometimes united at the median line.    | South India, Madras.       |
| <i>O. fermori</i> , MICHLISN.   | .. 2 pairs              | Distal end simple. Ornamentation: some scattered, moderately strong triangular teeth.                                                                                            | 1, half as long as the ampulla, pear-shaped, externally simple, with many not sharply separated seminal chambers.                                    | Medial from <i>a</i>                          | Quite near the ventral median line.             | Missing.. ..                                                                              | Bengal, Raniganj.          |
| <i>O. hodgarti</i> , MICHLISN.  | .. 2 pairs              | Missing .. ..                                                                                                                                                                    | 1, half as long as the ampulla, externally simple, with many not sharply separated seminal chambers.                                                 | Medial from <i>a</i>                          | Somewhat medial from <i>a</i> .                 | Missing.. ..                                                                              | Nepal, Gowa-char.          |
| <i>O. beatrix</i> , BEDD. ..    | ?                       | Missing .. ..                                                                                                                                                                    | Missing .. ..                                                                                                                                        | Medial from <i>a</i>                          | ?                                               | Missing.. ..                                                                              | Bengal, Calcutta.          |
| <i>O. thurstoni</i> , MICHLISN. | .. 2 pairs              | Missing .. ..                                                                                                                                                                    | 1, quarter as long as the ampulla, with many separated seminal chambers, somewhat projecting externally.                                             | Between <i>a</i> and <i>b</i> .               | Between <i>a</i> and <i>b</i> .                 | On (21) (22) 23, 24, unpaired, transversely elongated.                                    | South India, Madras.       |

## OCTOCHÆTUS PHILLOTTI, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiv, figs. 65—67.)

*O. ph.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 169.

Examined about a dozen mature specimens and some younger ones.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of the mature specimens: Length 35—55 mm., greatest thickness 2—2½ mm., number of segments *ca.* 125.

Colour greyish.

Head epilobous (about  $\frac{3}{5}$ ). Prostomium small. Hinder dorsal appendix of prostomium moderately broad, open behind.Setæ rather small, paired, but in general not very strictly, the ventral somewhat more strictly than the lateral, especially at the clitellum and at a number of preceding and succeeding segments ( $ab < cd$ ). The median lateral distances about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  times the width of the dorsal pairs and about  $\frac{3}{5}$  as large as the median ventral distance ( $bc = \frac{3}{5} cd = \frac{3}{5} aa$ ). Median dorsal distance somewhat larger than half the circumference of the body ( $dd = \frac{3}{5} u$ ).

First dorsal pore on the intersegmental furrow 11-12.

Clitellum ring-shaped, extending over segments 13—17 (= 5).

Prostate pores on the 17th and 19th segments in the lines of setæ *a*.

Seminal furrows nearly straight, curving only very slightly towards the median ventral line.

Male area much depressed, bordered at the side by broad, almost wall-like protuberances which often somewhat overhang at the 18th segment, giving the depressed male area a biscuit-like form.

Female pores at the 14th segment before the zone of setæ somewhat medially in the lines of setæ *a*, on a common biscuit-shaped glandular area.Spermathecal pores on the 8th and 9th segments just before the setæ *a*.

Copulatory organs: The ventral part of segment 18 and sometimes 20 may be somewhat glandular. Also the ventral part of the 8th and 9th segments is often glandular. Sometimes the spermathecal pores of one segment are connected with each other by a backward-curved transverse furrow. Sometimes the hinder border of this furrow appears wall-like.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septum 4-5 is very strong; septa 5-6 and 6-7 are very tender, apparently rudimentary (not reaching the gizzard?); septa 7-8—14-15 are strengthened, especially 10-11, 11-12 and 12-13, the others gradually somewhat less; septum 15-16 is tender, but somewhat thicker than the following ones which are very tender.

Alimentary tract: A big somewhat oblique gizzard between the thickened septa 4-5 and 7-8. Œsophagus narrow, with folded walls. A pair of big calciferous glands in the 15th segment surrounding the Œsophagus dorsally and laterally. These calciferous glands are divided by a great number of longitudinal septa and are each connected with the Œsophagus by a very short and narrow stalk. Intestine beginning



in the 15th segment, with a big typhlosole which consists of two longitudinal lamellæ rising from a common base.

Circulatory system: Last hearts in the 13th segment.

Nephridial system micronephric.

Anterior male organs: Two pairs of sperm-duct-funnels and testes in the 10th and 11th segments, embedded in free sperm-masses which are not enclosed in seminal vesicles. Two pairs of sperm-sacs depending from septum 11-12 into the 12th segment and from septum 9-10 into the 9th segment. The latter are simple and very much smaller than those in the 12th segment which are incised and consist of some rather big divisions.

Prostates of moderate size, hardly exceeding the segment of their opening, tube-like. Glandular part moderately thick and rather long, convoluted in a plane. Duct much shorter and thinner than the glandular part, abruptly set off from the latter, describing one or two short, broad loops.

Penial setæ (fig. 65) about 0.9 mm. long and  $17\ \mu$  thick, rather straight, only bent a little at the distal end, especially at the tip, which narrows rather rapidly and is excavated like a spoon at the concave side of its curve. Beneath this spoon-like outer end the penial seta bears some more or less regular, some very irregular, oblique or broken circles or rows of delicate triangular teeth.

Spermathecæ (fig. 66): Main pouch with a long oval or sac-like ampulla and a much shorter and thinner duct which is set off more or less abruptly from the ampulla. Into this duct opens an indistinctly stalked diverticulum which is generally divided by one or two more or less deep incisions into two or three irregular lobes; it is rarely simple. Sometimes the incisions or one of them even splits the diverticulum almost to its base. The diverticulum is about a fourth as long as the ampulla and generally broader than long.

Copulatory setæ (fig. 67): The ventral setæ of the 8th and 9th segments are changed to copulatory setæ. They are about 0.6 mm. long and  $17\ \mu$  thick, and somewhat bent. The distal end is almost bill-shaped, a little depressed at the sides and showing at each side a longitudinal, not very prominent ridge which disappears further down the seta. The distal half of the seta, with the exception of the bill-shaped end, is ornamented with a great number of rather densely placed circles of small triangular teeth. These circles are sometimes a little irregular.

Hab.—Deccan, Hyderabad; Col. D. C. PHILLOTT leg.

OCTOCHÆTUS MAINDRONI, MICHLSEN.

F. TYPICA.

(Plate xiv, fig. 29.)

*O. m.*, *typ.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 168, f. 15.

Present one mature specimen.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 180 mm., thickness  $4\frac{1}{2}$ —5 mm., number of segments 198.

Colour uniformly grey.

Head epilobous (about  $\frac{1}{2}$ ). Some of the segments of the anterior part of the body divided into two (segments 2—4) and some (segments 5 *et seq.*) into three ringlets by one or two ringlet-furrows.

Setæ very delicate, in general paired, but not very strictly, the lateral ones less so than the ventral ones, which are distant one from the other for about  $\frac{2}{5}$  of the middle lateral or the median ventral distances ( $aa = bc$ ,  $cd = \frac{3}{5}bc$ ,  $ab = \frac{2}{5}bc$ ). Median dorsal distance larger than half the circumference of the body ( $dd > \frac{1}{2} u$ ). Setæ of the first segments more separated (here  $cd = bc$  or even a little larger,  $ab = \frac{2}{3}bc$ ).

First dorsal pore in the intersegmental furrow 12-13.

Clitellum not yet quite distinct (occupying the segments 13—17 (=5) as in var. *chaperi*?).

Prostate pores on the 17th and 19th segments in the lines of setæ *b*, on very small circular papillæ; the male papillæ of each side are connected by a sharply marked seminal furrow. The seminal furrows curve towards the median ventral line. The whole male area, limited by the male papillæ and the seminal furrows, is somewhat, but not much depressed. The body-wall in the neighbourhood of the male area is somewhat thickened. Male pores apparently in the seminal furrows on the middle zone of the 18th segment.

Female pores not seen.

Spermathecal pores rather inconspicuous, two pairs, at the anterior part of the 8th and 9th segments on the anterior ringlet-furrow between the lines of setæ *a* and *b*, somewhat nearer to the former.

Copulatory organs: A single median ventral very prominent cushion on the intersegmental furrow 13-14, occupying the last two ringlets of the 13th segment and the first ringlet of the 14th segment; copulatory cushion broader than long, laterally reaching nearly as far as the lines of setæ *d*, with convex anterior margin and concave posterior margin.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 7-8—13-14 thickened, 9-10—11-12 very strong, the others gradually less strong.

Alimentary tract: A very large gizzard before septum 7-8, in the 7th, 6th or 5th segment. Œsophagus with one pair of very large calciferous glands, which open into the œsophagus in the 15th segment, but reach from here into the 16th segment. The calciferous glands are of rather complex shape, consisting of a number of parts, which are separated from one another by deep incisions and constrictions.

Circulatory system: Last hearts in the 13th segment.

Nephridial system micronephric.

Anterior male organs: Two pairs of sperm-duct-funnels free in the 10th and 11th segments. Two pairs of sperm-sacs depending from septa 10-11 and 11-12 into the 11th and 12th segments. Those of the posterior pair are larger, much divided, grape-like, those of the anterior pair are smaller, simple sack-shaped.

Prostates tubular, restricted to the 17th and 19th segments. Glandular part moderately thick, much bent, nearly coiled; duct shorter, but relatively long, thin, irregularly bent.



Penial setæ like that of var. *chaperi* (see fig. 31), very tender, about 1.2 mm. long and 10  $\mu$  thick, somewhat bent only at the distal end. Distal end somewhat flattened, but not broadened, with two rather sharp side-edges, ending in a simple tip. Below the flattened portion the seta is ornamented with very irregular, partly oblique, transverse rows of large, rather slender teeth.

Spermathecæ (fig. 29): Main pouch with an elongated sack-shaped ampulla and a thinner, short duct. Into the distal end of this duct opens a broad and very short diverticulum which nearly encircles the duct. The diverticulum contains a number (about 7?) of small seminal chambers, which externally are separated by very slight to somewhat deep furrows or incisions. As the distal end of the duct gets narrower in the region of the diverticulum, the latter hardly projects above the general surface of the duct. The diverticulum of the anterior spermathecæ seems to be even more inconspicuous than that of the posterior pair. Perhaps these spermathecæ are not yet quite mature. It is possible that at a more advanced stage they may resemble more those of var. *chaperi*.

I could not detect copulatory setæ in the vicinity of the spermathecæ, but I dare not say that there are none.

**Hab.**—South India, Gingi in South Arcot; M. MAINDRON leg. (Mus. Paris).

VAR. *CHAPERI*, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiv, figs. 30, 31.)

*O. m., ch.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 169.

A single unfortunately very badly-preserved specimen of an *Octochætus* species I regard as a variety of *O. maindroni*.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 50 mm., thickness  $2\frac{1}{2}$ —3 mm., number of segments *ca.* 130.

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying segments 13—17 (=5).

Female pores at the anterior part of the 14th segment, somewhat closer together than the lines of setæ *a*.

Copulatory organs: A large unpaired, median ventral, transversely oval papilla on the 18th segment between the seminal furrows, a still broader unpaired, median ventral cushion on the 13th segment. The latter laterally transgresses the lines of setæ *b*.

Spermathecæ: Main pouch with elongated sack-shaped ampulla which opens through a short narrow duct not sharply set off from the ampulla. Into the duct opens a single large, nearly semi-globular, very short and narrow stalked diverticulum nearly as thick as the ampulla. The diverticulum contains a great number of seminal chambers which project a little above the surface, making the latter appear mammillated.

**Hab.**—South India, Weyra Karur in the Madras Presidency; CHAPER leg., 1883.

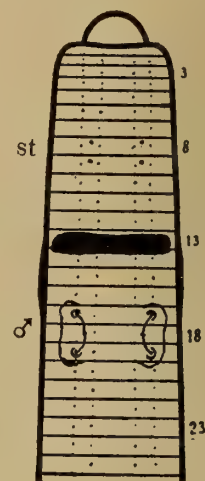


FIG. 21.  
*Octochætus*  
*maindroni*,  
f. *typica*.

**Remarks.**—This variety is distinguished from the typical form of this species principally by the smaller size and by the arrangement of the copulatory organs, of which it possesses two, one on the 13th and one on the 18th segment, whilst in the typical form there is only one on the 13th segment, backwards transgressing somewhat the intersegmental furrow 13-14. There is probably also an important difference in the shape of the spermathecæ, but it is not quite certain whether that described in the typical form should be regarded as completely developed.

OCTOCHÆTUS PATTONI, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiv, figs. 33—35.)

*O. p.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 170, f. 16.

Examined many partly mature specimens.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of mature specimens only slightly differing. Length about 90 mm., thickness in the middle about 3 mm., number of segments about 180.

Colour in general greyish, at the anterior segments dorsally brown.

Head tanylobous (not always quite distinct, as the lateral furrow sometimes gets indistinct behind). Prostomium small, hardly broader than the hinder dorsal appendix.

Setæ moderately large, all at the ventral side of the body, the dorsal distance being somewhat larger than half the circumference of the body ( $dd = \frac{7}{12}u$ ). Setæ paired, but not very strictly, the distance between the two setæ of each pair measuring about two-thirds of the median ventral and the median lateral distances ( $ab = cd = \frac{2}{3}aa = \frac{2}{3}bc$ ).

Clitellum mostly marked by a dark brown colour, ring-shaped or sometimes interrupted ventrally in the median line, but without sharp borders along the interruption; occupying segments 13 or  $\frac{1}{2}$  of 13 to 16 ( $= 4$  or  $3\frac{1}{2}$ ).

Prostate pores two pairs on the 17th and 19th segments in the lines of the setæ *ab*.

Seminal furrows between the prostate pores of each side curving slightly towards the median ventral line.

Male pores in the seminal furrows on the 18th segment in the zone of setæ (not quite distinctly seen).

The male area, bordered by the seminal furrows, very much deepened and surrounded by thick swellings forming a biscuit-shaped wall which extends from the 16th segment to the middle of the 20th segment.

Female pores on the 14th segment closer together than the lines of setæ *a* and a little before the zone of setæ, surrounded by a common, transverse, white biscuit-shaped area.

Spermathecal pores two pairs in the intersegmental furrows 7-8 and 8-9, all of them in the lines of setæ *a*, or those of the hinder pair very little nearer together.

Copulatory organs: Large transversely oval glandular cushions with a depression in the middle, and a more or less distinct papilla on its centre, intersegmental,



mostly paired, on each side between the lines of setæ *a* and *c*, sometimes somewhat nearer together or even united in the ventral median line (but without getting unpaired), in variable number and situation. The most constant, in thirteen out of twenty-three mature specimens, on the intersegmental furrow 11-12, in eight of the twenty-three specimens a pair on the intersegmental furrow 14-15, in nine specimens a pair on the intersegmental furrow 21-22 or 22-23. Only in two specimens all of them were present, in three mature specimens only they were totally absent. In four specimens more or less distinct glandular cushions of a somewhat varying appearance were found on segments 7 and 8 or 8 and 9. These cushions were unpaired, transversely-median, or, if paired, connected in the middle line.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septum 5-6 strong, 6-7—8-9 very thin, apparently partly rudimentary, 9-10 thin, dorsally dislocated backwards, not reaching the body-wall, united with the strong septum 10-11, forming a rather small ventral chamber with the latter. Septum 11-12 strong, dorsally dislocated forward and united with the preceding septum 10-11 forming with it a small ventral chamber. Septum 12-13 and 13-14 strong, 14-15 somewhat strengthened, about half as thick as the preceding ones; those that follow are thin.

**Alimentary tract:** A big somewhat oblique gizzard between the two first strong septa 5-6 and 10-11, apparently enclosed by the thin septum 6-7 (in segment 6?). Œsophagus thin, with much folded walls. A pair of very large, densely striated calciferous glands opening by short and thin stalks into the œsophagus near each other and near the dorsal median line, at about the border-line between segments 15 and 16 (just behind this line in the 16th segment?). The calciferous glands are not arranged symmetrically, the one extending into the 15th segment, the other into the 16th. Intestine beginning in the 19th segment, with a big typhlosole, consisting of two longitudinal edges with a common basal part.

**Nephridial system** micronephric.

**Anterior male organs:** Two pairs of testes and two pairs of sperm-duct-funnels, imbedded in developing sperm-masses, lie in the two rather small ventral chambers which represent the reduced segments 10 and 11. Two pairs of grape-like sperm-sacs depend forward and backward from the dorsally united septa 9-10—11-12. These sperm-sacs,—one pair evidently depending from the front of septum 9-10, the other pair evidently depending from the back of septum 11-12,—therefore lie in segments 9 and 12, the more archaic arrangement often seen in the sub-family *Octochætinae*. This curious arrangement shows the sperm-ducts, which are very long and form in segments 11, 12 and 13 big, nearly compact convolutions, lying free in the coelomic cavity. The convolutions of the 13th segment are not quite as big as those of the preceding segment and pass backwards without a sudden break over into the dense undulations of the hinder part of the sperm-ducts. The two sperm-ducts of one side do not unite until they pierce through the body-wall just before opening by the male pores.

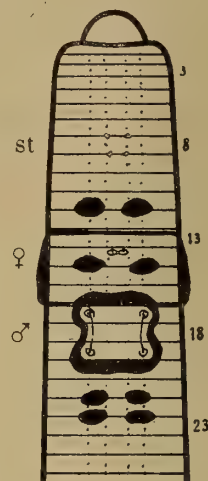


FIG. 22.  
*Octochælus pattoni*.

The prostates are very long convoluted tubes. The glandular part is thicker and much longer than the abruptly set-off muscular duct, but the latter is relatively (in regard to other species) very long and describes some wide convolutions.

The penial setæ (fig. 33) are about 1.7—2 mm. long and in nearly the whole length 17  $\mu$  thick. They are regularly, but not very strongly bent. For the distal fourth the seta seems to be bordered at the sides, but only at the most distal end are the two edges more flattened, so as to form, together with the thicker axial part, a sort of shovel which is somewhat bent down. The axial part forms a tip, projecting from the distal end of this shovel. The distal ends of the edges at each side of the projecting tip are serrated, forming a row of regular small teeth. Below the commencement of the two projecting sides the seta is ornamented by eight or nine circles of slender teeth directed forwards, and not diverging much from the axial part of the seta. Besides these circles the seta bears on each side eight or nine larger more diverging teeth which are generally placed in the circles of smaller teeth, but not always exactly; some of them stand somewhat before the circle of smaller teeth. This ornamented part of the seta is very slightly broadened on account of the projecting edges.

Spermathecæ (fig. 35): The main pouch is pear-shaped, consisting of a thick ampulla and a cone-shaped duct, not set off strictly from the ampulla. Into the distal end of the duct opens a thick diverticulum, about  $\frac{2}{3}$  as long and as thick as the main pouch and with the proximal end bent against the side of the latter. The walls of the proximal part of the diverticulum are irregularly folded, the folds depending into the interior of the diverticulum. The spaces between these folds form indistinctly separated seminal chambers, being filled with clumps of sperms.

Copulatory apparatus with setæ (fig. 34): The ventral setæ of the 8th and 9th segments are changed to copulatory setæ, about 0.8—1.0 mm. long and in general about 20  $\mu$  thick, only a little thicker at the proximal end, and tapering somewhat only a little before the distal end which is a little depressed at the sides and bluntly pointed. The extreme distal end shows a very fine annulation, caused by the internal structure. Below this part the seta bears a number of smooth, transverse ridges. The ridges are curved in a bow, concave towards the distal end of the seta. There appear to be three or four longitudinal rows of such ridges, each row consisting of about eleven ridges. The corresponding ridges of two longitudinal rows meet to form together a long, slender tooth which diverges somewhat from the axial part of the seta. The opposite end of each ridge forms a smaller tooth. Each bundle of copulatory setæ is combined with a glandular tube which opens together with the sac of setæ. This glandular tube is irregularly coiled. It is hidden in the thick body-wall, not extending into the coelomic cavity. It causes by its thickness the cushion-like thickenings of segments 7 and 8 or 8 and 9, mentioned above.

**Hab.**—South India, Madras (Egmore, Spur Tank, Red Hills, Museum Grounds, Peoples' Park, Kilpauk and Pursevaukann); E. THURSTON leg.  
" " " (Mackay's Garden); Capt. W. S. PATTON leg.



## OCTOCHÆTUS FERMORI, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiv, figs. 42, 43.)

*O. f.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 171.

Examined a dozen mature specimens.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 60—100 mm., greatest thickness about  $2\frac{1}{2}$ —3 mm., number of segments 150—190.

Colour light grey, somewhat yellowish.

Head epilobous ( $\frac{1}{2}$ — $\frac{2}{3}$ ); dorsal appendix of prostomium varying, nearly linear.

Setæ rather small, all at the ventral side of the body, the dorsal-median distance being as large as about  $\frac{2}{3}$  of the whole circumference ( $dd = \text{ca. } \frac{2}{3} u$ ). Setæ paired, but not strictly, the lateral pairs being only a little nearer together than those bordering the median lateral distance ( $cd = \text{ca. } \frac{4}{5} bc$ ). The ventral pairs are at the anterior and middle parts of the body distinctly closer together than the lateral pairs (at the anterior segments  $ab = \frac{1}{2} cd$ ), at the posterior segments they are less so (at the posterior segments  $ab = \frac{3}{4}$ — $\frac{4}{5} cd$ ). The ventral median distance is distinctly larger than the lateral median ones ( $aa = \text{ca. } \frac{4}{3} bc$ ).

Dorsal pores indistinct, if not missing.

Clitellum ring-shaped, from the 13th to the 17th segment (= 5).

Prostate pores two pairs on the 17th and 19th segments medial from the lines of setæ *a*.

Seminal furrows curve towards the median ventral line.

Male pores apparently in the seminal furrows in the zone of setæ of the 18th segment (not distinctly seen).

Male area only slightly or not at all depressed.

Female pores on the 14th segment somewhat medial from the lines of setæ *a*, just before the zone of setæ, with a common transversely oval glandular area.

Spermathecal pores on the 8th and 9th segments in the zones of setæ, very close to the ventral median line, sometimes on small papillæ which touch each other in the middle line.

None of the twelve mature specimens showed any copulatory cushions or grooves.

**Internal Anatomy.**—The first distinct septum, 4-5, very stout, the following very tender, apparently rudimentary, or quite absent, septum 8-9 about half as strong as 4-5, 9-10—11-12 as strong as 4-5, 11-12 half as strong, the following tender.

Alimentary tract: A big, somewhat oblique gizzard between septa 4-5 and 8-9, but not occupying the whole space between them. A pair of very great calciferous glands in the 15th segment, pushing septum 14-15 far forward and septum 15-16 far backward. The calciferous glands are of irregular shape, short and narrow stalked, divided by slight constrictions into some parts. They are not arranged symmetrically, that from one side of the œsophagus crossing its middle line dorsally and extending into the other side of the body behind the calciferous gland of that side. Their internal structure depends on a great number of transverse lamellæ.

Intestine commencing in the 18th segment, with a big typhlosole consisting of two longitudinal lamellæ depending from a common base and pressed against each other.

Circulatory system: Last hearts in the 13th segment.

Nephridial system micronephric.

Anterior male organs: One pair of testes and large spermiducal funnels in the 11th segment enclosed in a pair of relatively small seminal vesicles. A second pair of smaller sperm-duct-funnels in the 10th segment, free, not enclosed in seminal vesicles, apparently rudimentary, in correspondence with the absence of testes in this segment. A pair of large, incised sperm-sacs depending from septum 11-12 into the 12th segment.

Prostates small, extending sideways from the point of their opening, tube-shaped, describing some irregular undulations or windings. Glandular part rather thick; duct much thinner and shorter.

Penial setæ (fig. 42) about  $\frac{2}{3}$  mm. long and 15  $\mu$  thick, nearly straight, only the distal end somewhat bent in the form of an S, but very little. Distal end simply pointed like a slender lead pencil. Below the upper end the distal part of the seta bears some irregularly placed, short and rather small teeth, standing on the proximal ridge of small scars, which are partly covered by these teeth.

Ovaries in the 13th segment.

Spermathecæ (fig. 43): Main pouch pear-shaped, with a short muscular duct which is not set off abruptly from the ampulla. Into the duct opens a pear-shaped diverticulum hardly half as long and as thick as the main pouch. The diverticulum contains some partially separated seminal chambers filled with clusters of convoluted sperm.

**Hab.**—Bengal, Raniganj in the Burdwan district; L. L. FERMOR leg.

**Remarks.**—This interesting little species seems to represent an intermediate condition between holoandric and metandric species, the anterior pairs of male organs having disappeared with the exception of the sperm-duct-funnels, which, however, are much smaller than the functional sperm-duct-funnels of the 11th segment.

#### OCTOCHÆTUS HODGARTI, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiv, fig. 30.)

*O. h.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 172.

Examined two mature specimens, one of which is incomplete, and two doubtful young ones.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of the complete mature specimen: Length 40 mm., greatest thickness  $2\frac{1}{2}$  mm., number of segments 138.

Colour greyish.

Head epilobous ( $\frac{3}{4}$ ). Prostomium small; dorsal appendix of prostomium diverging somewhat backwards.



Setæ all on the ventral side, the median dorsal distance being greater than half the circumference ( $dd = \frac{2}{3}u$ ), the ventral setæ strictly paired, the lateral setæ less strictly, especially at the anterior and middle parts of the body ( $cd = 1\frac{1}{2} - 2ab$ ). Ventral median distance a little larger than the median lateral distances ( $aa = 1\frac{1}{4}bc$ ).

Dorsal pores present.

Clitellum ring-shaped, extending over segments 13—18 (=6).

Prostate pores on the 17th and 19th segments somewhat medial from the lines of setæ *a*.

Seminal-furrows a little curved towards the ventral middle line.

Male area a little depressed, but not much, nearly circular.

Male pores not seen (on the 18th segment in the seminal-furrows?).

Female pores on the anterior part of the 14th segment medial from the lines of setæ *a*.

Spermathecal pores two pairs on the 8th and 9th segments in the zones of setæ somewhat medial from setæ *a*.

External copulatory organs are missing.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septum 5-6 strong, 6-7 apparently missing, 8-9—13-14 strong, especially 9-10—11-12.

Alimentary tract: A big gizzard behind septum 5-6. A pair of thick, strongly bent calciferous glands in the 15th segment. The calciferous glands show a number of transverse restricting furrows, which give them almost the shape of moniliform wreaths. Intestine with a big typhlosole, consisting of two longitudinal bladders depending from a common base.

Circulatory system: Last hearts in the 13th segment. Dorsal vessel simple.

Nephridial system micronephric.

Anterior male organs: Two pairs of testes and sperm-duct-funnels free in the 10th and 11th segments. Sperm-duct-funnels of the first pair smaller than those of the second pair and not glittering so intensely. One pair of sperm-sacs depending from septum 11-12 into the 12th segment. I have not seen further sperm-sacs but it seems to me possible that I overlooked such organs.

Prostates small, tubular, stretching to the side and describing some irregular undulations. Muscular duct small and tender.

I could not detect any penial setæ.

Spermathecæ (fig. 32) with short sac-like ampulla which narrows distally to go over into a cone-shaped muscular duct. This duct is about as long as the ampulla, not abruptly set off from the latter, distally narrowing. Into the proximal part of this duct, if not into the distal part of the ampulla, opens a small, clumsy diverticulum about half as thick as long, and about half as long as the main pouch, bent against the side of the ampulla. The diverticulum contains in its proximal lumen some small clusters of sperm, but I could not make out whether these were lying free in a general simple lumen or whether they were separated into different small seminal chambers.

**Hab.**—Central Himalayas, Gowchar in the Nepal Valley near Katmandu;  
R. A. HODGART leg.

## OCTOCHÆTUS THURSTONI, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiv, fig. 36.)

*O. th.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 173, f. 17.

Examined three mature specimens.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 130—160 mm., maximum thickness  $5\frac{1}{2}$ —6 mm., number of segments 198 to about 204.

Colour greyish.

Head tanylobous (?); lateral borders of the hinder appendix diverging backwards. Prostomium small.

Setæ moderately large, all at the ventral part of the body, the dorsal distance being somewhat larger than half the circumference of the body ( $dd = \text{ca. } \frac{4}{7}u$ ). Setæ paired, but not strictly, those of the lateral pairs almost as distant one from the other as the median lateral distance ( $cd = \text{ca. } \frac{4}{5}bc$ ), those of the ventral pairs a little closer together ( $ab = \text{ca. } \frac{2}{3}bc$ ). The median ventral distance is somewhat larger than the median lateral ( $aa = \text{ca. } 1\frac{1}{2}bc$ ).

Dorsal pores present, but distinct only from the intersegmental furrow 18-19 (missing anterior to it?).

Clitellum complete, but ventrally depressed from segment 13—17 (=5).

Prostate pores on the 17th and 19th segments between the lines of setæ *a* and *b*.

Seminal furrows nearly straight.

Male area a little depressed in all, but with a broad cushion-like elevation between the seminal furrows.

Female pores probably in the anterior median ventral part of the 14th segment, where a white glandular area is to be seen.

Spermathecal pores two pairs on segments 8 and 9 between the lines of setæ *a* and *b*, just before and not far from the ventral pairs of setæ of these segments.

Copulatory organs: Two, three or four big and broad transverse glandular cushions median ventral on some of the segments behind the clitellum, the last at the 24th segment, beginning at the 21st, 22nd or 23rd segment. The cushions reach as far as the lines of setæ *b* on either side, or not quite so far.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septum 5-6 rather strong, the following, 6-7 and 7-8 (and 8-9?) missing, those of the anterior male organs, 8-9 (?)—12-13, very strong.

Alimentary tract: A big gizzard behind septum 5-6. A pair of great calciferous glands opening into the œsophagus in the 15th (?) segment, but occupying a space of more than one segment (pushing back the septa?). They are very thick, tightly rolled up to an irregularly spiral form and are closely pressed against the œsophagus and dorsal-medially against each other. Externally they show deep furrows and incisions surrounding big cushion-like protuberances. The intestine contains a typhlosole,

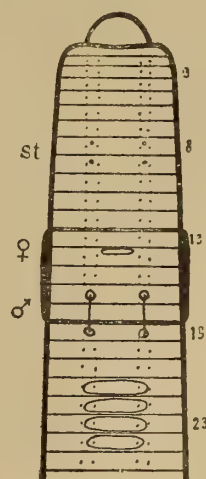


FIG. 23.  
*Octochætus thurstoni*.



consisting of two folds projecting from a common base into the interior of the intestine.

The nephridial system seems to be micronephric, as large nephridia could not be seen.

Anterior male organs: Two pairs of sperm-sacs, each composed of a few separated sacs, depend from septa 10-11 and 11-12 into segments 11 and 12. Sperm-duct-funnels large, apparently free.

The prostates are very long, much coiled tubes. The glandular part is somewhat thicker than the relatively short muscular duct, which describes a broad loop.

There seem to be no penial setæ, but there are strong transverse muscles combined with the distal part of the male apparatus.

Spermathecæ (fig. 36): Main pouch with a long cucumber-like ampulla which narrows distally to go over into a short cone-shaped duct. Into about the middle of this duct opens a single diverticulum of somewhat irregular shape, thickly and clumsily pear-shaped, narrowed or restricted distally, but without distinct stalk. The diverticulum is about as broad as the ampulla and contains a great number of very small seminal chambers. These seminal chambers project a little outwards, giving a somewhat uneven appearance to the outer wall of the diverticulum.

**Hab.**—South India, Madras (Nungumbaukunn and Pursevaukann);

E. THURSTON leg.

„ „ „ (Mackay's Garden); Capt. W. S. PATTON leg.

## GEN. EUTYPHOEUS.

This genus is represented by a great number of species in the present collections, and is one of the genera prevalent in India.

The most interesting point in the study of these species is the discovery of some holoandric species (with two pairs of testes and sperm-duct-funnels in the 10th and 11th segments). One of the earlier known of BEDDARD's species—*E. incommodus*—really belongs to these, as I am able to confirm by the study of one specimen (see below). The existence of holoandric species of *Eutyphoeus* bridges a gap which formerly separated the sub-family *Octochætinae*, the known species of the more archaic genus *Octochætus* being all holoandric. But even in this holoandric genus *Octochætus* we may find a step towards the metandric condition shown by the greater part of the species of *Eutyphoeus*, e.g., in *Octochætus fermori* the testes of the anterior pair in the 10th segment are obliterated and the sperm-duct-funnels rudimentary: *O. hodgarti* also shows some traces of a vanishing of the first pair of male organs). There is after this no other general difference between *Octochætus* and *Eutyphoeus* than the “acanthodriline” and the “microscolecine” state of the sexual organs. There are other characters which unite these two genera besides those adopted in the diagnosis of the sub-family *Octochætinae*, for instance the absence of some septa in the region of the gizzard; some species of both genera are provided with very characteristic transverse muscles near the prostates.

There remains no doubt that these genera are closely allied, and that they must be united in one sub-family which I have called "*Octochætinae*." BENHAM's<sup>1</sup> attempt to dissolve this sub-family, must at any rate be refused. Now, having had occasion to study many species of this sub-family, I am throughout confirmed of the justness of my former theoretical statement about this part of my classification.

EUTYPHOEUS ANNANDALEI, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiv, fig. 44.)

*E. a.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 174, f. 18.

Present a single complete mature specimen and a shred of the anterior body of another. Unfortunately all the penial setæ (which are of such great importance in diagnosis) were broken, having lost their distal extremities, and I would, therefore, have renounced all wish to describe this species, had not certain points of the internal anatomy—the species belonging to those rarer holoandric forms with two pairs of testes, etc.—been of such great interest as to induce me to discuss them. The remaining characters will, I hope, be sufficient to identify the species.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 65 mm., thickness  $1\frac{2}{3}$ — $2\frac{1}{3}$  mm., number of segments 91. In spite of the relatively small number of segments the specimen has the appearance of being quite complete.

Colour in general grey; clitellum dark brown.

Head indistinctly tanylobous.

Setæ paired, in general not strictly, in the postclitellar region somewhat strictly, especially the ventral ones. Behind the clitellum closely ( $aa: ab: bc: cd = 8: 4: 10: 5$ ). Just before the clitellum the distance  $ab$  is somewhat larger, being nearly equal to  $cd$ , the setæ  $a$  and  $b$  themselves being here somewhat stouter. Median dorsal distance larger than half the circumference ( $dd > \frac{1}{2}u$ ).

Dorsal pores present, but distinct only at the middle and posterior part of the body.

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying segments 13—17 (=5), but missing at the ventral part of the 17th segment.

Male pores on the 17th segment, consisting of transverse slits on the top of big, transversely oval, nearly circular papillæ, the centres of which lie in the lines of setæ  $b$ , if not a little lateral from them, whilst the circumferences extend medially as far as the lines of setæ  $a$ .

Female pores before, and somewhat closer together than, the setæ  $a$  of the 14th segment.

Spermathecal pores one pair in the intersegmental furrow 7-8, being eye-shaped transversely oval slits between the lines of setæ  $b$  and  $c$ , reaching the latter with their lateral end.

---

<sup>1</sup> W. B. BENHAM, "On some edible and other species of Earthworms from the North Island of New Zealand"; in *Proc. Zool. Soc. London*, 1904, ii, p. 230.



## Synopsis of the principal characters and localities of the species of Eutyphoeus.

| SPECIES.                               | Testes and sperm-duct funnels. | Penial setæ.                                                                                                     | Diverticula of Spermatheca.                                                                                        | Male pores.                                           | Spermathecal pores.                                  | Copulatory papillæ or areas.                                           | Locality.                                |
|----------------------------------------|--------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------|
| <i>E. annandalei</i> , MICHLISN.       | 2 pairs                        | Present .. ..                                                                                                    | 2, partly simple, partly twins, united at the base.                                                                | In <i>a</i> , if not a little lateral from <i>a</i> . | Just medial from <i>c</i> .                          | On 13-14, 14-15, paired                                                | Kumaon distr., Bhim Tal.                 |
| <i>E. quadripapillatus</i> , MICHLISN. | 2 pairs                        | Missing .. ..                                                                                                    | Many, short, stump-like, forming a circle, sometimes shortly interrupted at two points.                            | Just medial from <i>b</i> .                           | Somewhat medial from <i>b</i> .                      | On 13-14, 14-15, paired                                                | Bengal, Saraghat and Bihar, Mozaffarpur. |
| <i>E. incommodus</i> (BEDD.) ..        | 2 pairs                        | Distal end simple. Ornamentation: a few serrulate transverse ridges.                                             | Many, short, simple, forming a complete circle round the duct of the main pouch.                                   | In <i>b</i> .. ..                                     | Between <i>b</i> and <i>c</i> .                      | On 13-14—16-17, paired                                                 | Bengal, Calcutta.                        |
| <i>E. nepalensis</i> , MICHLISN. ..    | 1 pair                         | Missing .. ..                                                                                                    | Many, short, crowded in two groups. In each group a larger one, nearly resembling an additional ampulla.           | A little lateral from <i>b</i> .                      | In <i>c</i> .. ..                                    | On (14-15), 15-16, (18-19—21-22), paired.                              | Nepal, Chitlong.                         |
| <i>E. nainianus</i> , MICHLISN. ..     | 1 pair                         | Missing .. ..                                                                                                    | Many, short, mostly simple, partly twins, united at the base, forming a circle, broadly interrupted at two points. | In <i>b</i> or just lateral from <i>b</i> .           | In <i>c</i> , if not somewhat medial from <i>c</i> . | On 16-17, transversely oval, unpaired, but divided by a median furrow. | Kumaon distr., Naini Tal.                |
| <i>E. pharpiangianus</i> , MICHLISN.   | 1 pair                         | Distal end simple. Ornamentation: scattered, fine teeth or transverse groups of teeth.                           | Many, short, simple or united, forming a circle interrupted at different (4) points.                               | In <i>b</i> .. ..                                     | In <i>b</i> .. ..                                    | On 13-14—16-17, paired                                                 | Nepal, Pharping.                         |
| <i>E. painai</i> , MICHLISN. ..        | 1 pair                         | Distal end flattened, not broadened, curved. Ornamentation: irregular transverse rows and anulets of fine teeth. | 3, simple, oblong, near one another.                                                                               | In <i>b</i> .. ..                                     | Between <i>b</i> and <i>c</i> .                      | On 15-16, 16-17, 18-19—22-23, paired.                                  | United Prov., Pusa.                      |
| <i>E. walloni</i> , MICHLISN. ..       | 1 pair                         | Distal end spoon-like, hardly broadened, nearly straight. Ornamentation: scattered, fine hair-like teeth.        | 2, abreast of one another broad, short, with lobed margin.                                                         | In <i>b</i> , if not lateral from <i>b</i> .          | In <i>c</i> .. ..                                    | On (9-10), 14-15, 15-16, 18-19, (19-20), paired.                       | United Prov., Mainpuri, Fyzabad, Pusa.   |
| <i>E. chittagongianus</i> , MICHLISN.  | 1 pair                         | (Distal end hook-like?) Ornamentation: crowded convex transverse rows of small teeth.                            | 1, fan-shaped, lobed at the margin.                                                                                | In <i>b</i> .. ..                                     | In <i>b</i> .. ..                                    | On (13-14), (19-20), 20-21, (21-22), unpaired, transversely oval.      | Bengal, Comillah.                        |
| <i>E. nicholsoni</i> (BEDD.) ..        | 1 pair                         | Distal end curved, (simple?). Ornamentation: scattered fine pits.                                                | 1, fan-shaped, lobed at the margin.                                                                                | In <i>ab</i> .. ..                                    | In <i>ab</i> .. ..                                   | On 15-16, a pair of circular areas surrounded by a common furrow.      | [Bengal, Calcutta.]                      |

| <i>E. provincialis</i> , MICHLSEN. . . | 1 pair | Distal end simple. Ornamentation: scattered fine triangular teeth.                                                                                                    | 2, not opposite, broad, short, knob-like, with many protuberances, formed by seminal chambers. | Just medial from <i>a</i> .                                                             | In <i>a</i> . .                                | On 15-16, paired, large circular areas, meeting medially.   | United Prov., Kalwari Bazar.     |
|----------------------------------------|--------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| <i>E. bengalensis</i> , MICHLSEN. . .  | 1 pair | Distal end spoon-like, hardly broadened, strongly curved. Ornamentation: missing.                                                                                     | 2, opposite, short, broad, externally simple, internally 5- or 6-chambered.                    | In <i>b</i> , on a common handle-shaped cushion.                                        | Between <i>b</i> and <i>c</i> (?).             | Missing . .                                                 | Bengal, Saraghat.                |
| <i>E. bastianus</i> , MICHLSEN. . .    | 1 pair | Distal end spoon-like, not broadened, nearly straight. Ornamentation: densely crowded short convex transverse rows of very fine teeth.                                | 2, opposite, three-lobed                                                                       | In <i>ab</i> , surrounded by walls, forming $\frac{3}{4}$ of a circle, united medially. | Between <i>b</i> and <i>c</i> .                | On 15-16, 18-19, (19-20, 20-21), paired.                    | United Prov., Kalwari Bazar.     |
| <i>E. andersoni</i> , MICHLSEN. . .    | 1 pair | Distal end flattened, with rounded tongue-shaped tip. Ornamentation: densely crowded convex transverse rows of fine teeth, more distally stout hooked blisters.       | 2, opposite, much lobed, grape-like.                                                           | In <i>b</i> . .                                                                         | Between <i>b</i> and <i>c</i> .                | On (9-10), 18-19, 19-20, (20-21), paired.                   | Bengal, Rajshahi.                |
| <i>E. masoni</i> (BOURNE)              | 1 pair | Two kinds, distal end simple. Ornamentation: (1) missing; (2) with internal fibrous structure.                                                                        | 2, opposite, two or three-lobed.                                                               | Just lateral from <i>b</i> .                                                            | Just lateral from <i>b</i> .                   | On 15-16, 16-17, 18-19, 19-20, paired.                      | Central Himalayas, Dehradun.     |
| <i>E. gammiei</i> (BEDD.)              | 1 pair | Distal end simple? Ornamentation: transverse rows (or annulets?) of moderately stout teeth.                                                                           | 2, opposite, lobed                                                                             | In <i>ab</i> , on a common handle-like cushion.                                         | In <i>ab</i>                                   | On 19-20, 20-21, unpaired, transversely elongated.          | Eastern Himalayas, Darjeeling.   |
| <i>E. orientalis</i> (BEDD.)           | 1 pair | Distal end simple. Ornamentation: missing, internal structure convergingly fibrous.                                                                                   | 2, opposite, three-lobed                                                                       | In <i>b</i> . .                                                                         | In <i>b</i> or lateral from <i>b</i> (?).      | On (13-14), 14-15-16-17, 18-19, 19-20, paired.              | Bengal, Calcutta.                |
| <i>E. scutarius</i> , MICHLSEN. . .    | 1 pair | Distal end simple. Ornamentation: transverse rows and annulets of very fine teeth.                                                                                    | 2, opposite, partly simple, partly twins more or less widely united at the base.               | Just lateral from <i>b</i> in a common hexagonal area.                                  | Between <i>b</i> and <i>c</i> .                | On 15-16, unpaired, a median hexagonal shield-like cushion. | Bengal, Comillah.                |
| <i>E. foveatus</i> (ROSA) . .          | 1 pair | Distal end simple? Ornamentation: small scattered points.                                                                                                             | 2, simple, short . .                                                                           | In <i>b</i> . .                                                                         | In <i>b</i> . .                                | Missing . .                                                 | Lower Burma, Rangoon.            |
| <i>E. comillanus</i> , MICHLSEN.       | 1 pair | Distal end hollow at the convex side of the curvature with narrow lateral expansions. Ornamentation: irregular transverse rows or annulets of moderately stout teeth. | 2, simple, oblong, near one another.                                                           | In <i>a</i> or medial from <i>a</i> , near one another.                                 | Just lateral from <i>a</i> , near one another. | On 12-13, 13-14, unpaired, but laterally somewhat enlarged. | Bengal, Comillah.                |
| [ <i>E. levis</i> (ROSA)] . . 8 . .    | ?      | ?                                                                                                                                                                     | ?                                                                                              | In <i>ab</i>                                                                            | In <i>c</i> . .                                | Missing . .                                                 | Burma, district Cheba (Ceylon?). |



The body-wall round the spermathecal pores is glandular and thickened.

Copulatory organs: Paired, intersegmental, transversely oval areas at the intersegmental furrows 13-14 and 14-15 in the lines of the ventral pairs of setæ.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septum 4-5 strong, 5-6 very strong, 6-7 and 7-8 missing, 8-9 a little thickened, 9-10 and 10-11 moderately strong, equalling one another, 11-12 and succeeding septa very tender.

Alimentary tract: A big gizzard between septa 5-6 and 8-9. Œsophagus swollen in the 12th segment, containing a pair of big lamellated calciferous glands lying laterally; the lumen of the calciferous glands opens dorsally into the lumen of the Œsophagus.

Circulatory system: Last hearts in the 13th segment.

Nephridial system micronephric.

Anterior male organs: Two pairs of testes and sperm-duct-funnels in the 10th and 11th segments, embedded in free sperm masses. The testes and sperm-duct-funnels of the anterior pair in the 10th segment are somewhat smaller, being about half as large as those of the posterior pair. Two pairs of sperm-sacs depend from septum 9-10 forwards and from septum 11-12 backwards. They are much incised and lobed. Those of the anterior pair are relatively small, being confined to the 9th segment. Those of the posterior pair are very large, extending through a great number of segments as far as into the 18th segment.

Prostates tubular; glandular part very long, much bent or coiled, but not forming a compact mass; the coils are loose and the organ extends backwards for a rather great number of segments, about as far as into the 23rd segment. Muscular duct thin, very much shorter, but relatively rather long, describing some large loops.

Penial setæ unfortunately all broken, without distal end, apparently not much bent, at least in the proximal half, stout, about 20  $\mu$  thick.

Sperm-ducts very thick throughout their length, with a still thicker, spindle-shaped muscular coat at the distal end; distal end of sperm-ducts passing the distal end of prostates laterally and opening from behind through the common male pore.

Spermathecæ (fig. 44): Main pouch with a nearly globular ampulla, the walls of which show transverse folds, and a somewhat thinner and shorter duct, into which open two opposite, moderately large diverticula. The diverticula are longer than broad, distally narrowed, having a kind of short stalk, proximally with one or two globular seminal chambers, which, if two, are more or less separated from each other. The diverticula are about as long as half the thickness of the ampulla, and are not hidden beneath it as in other species.

**Hab.**—Western Himalayas, Bhim Tal in the Kumaon district, 4,500';  
Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 19—28-ix-06.

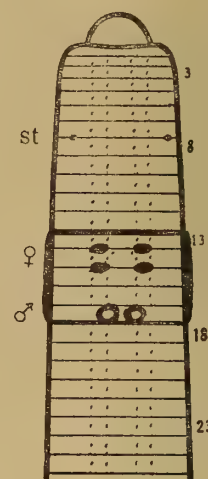


FIG. 24.  
*Eutyphoeus annandalei*.

## EUTYPHOEUS QUADRIPAPILLATUS, MICHAELSEN.

*E. q.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 175, f. 19.

Examined many specimens.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 60—70 mm., greatest thickness  $3\frac{3}{4}$  mm., number of segments 120—155.

Colour in general yellowish green at the anteclitellar region, with a very light rose tint.

Setæ all at the ventral side of the body, the median dorsal distance being larger than half the circumference ( $dd = \text{ca. } \frac{2}{3}u$ ). Setæ paired but not very strictly, in general, in the middle of the body,  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 4 : 2 : 4 : 3$ . At the hinder end of the body  $ab$  and  $cd$  nearly as large as  $bc$ .

First dorsal pore on the intersegmental furrow 11-12.

Clitellum indistinctly saddle-shaped, at least in the hinder parts. In the fore part of the clitellar region the ventral side is sometimes also somewhat glandular, but less so than the clitellum proper; clitellum occupying segments 13 or  $\frac{2}{3}$  of 13—17 (=5 or  $4\frac{2}{3}$ ).

Male pores on the 17th segment on sharply bordered transversely oval, prominent papillæ which extend between the lines of setæ  $a$  and  $b$ , transgressing the latter, their summits lying only a little medial from the lines of setæ  $b$ .

Female pores just before the setæ  $a$  of the 14th segment.

Spermathecal pores one pair on the intersegmental furrow 7-8 on small transversely oval papillæ between the lines of setæ  $a$  and  $b$ , somewhat nearer to the latter.

Copulatory organs: Apparently constantly two pairs of transversely oval papillæ or glandular areas on the intersegmental furrows 13-14 and 14-15 in about the lines of setæ  $b$ , only in one of the sixteen mature specimens the second pair of copulatory organs was represented only on one side, the glandular area of the other side being absent.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septum 4-5 strong, 5-6 very strong, 6-7 and 7-8 missing, 8-9 hardly strengthened, 9-10 moderately strong, less than 4-5, 10-11 very little strengthened, rather tender, 11-12 tender, hardly thicker than the following very tender ones. Septa 9-10 and 10-11 approach one another in the middle, but are not united.

Alimentary tract: A big gizzard between septa 5-6 and 8-9. Œsophagus swollen in the 12th segment, containing a pair of big lamellated calciferous glands depending from the wall into the lumen. Intestine beginning in the 15th segment, sacculated laterally in the anterior part, with a small simple typhlosole beginning further back.

Circulatory system: Last hearts in the 13th segment.

Nephridial system micronephric.

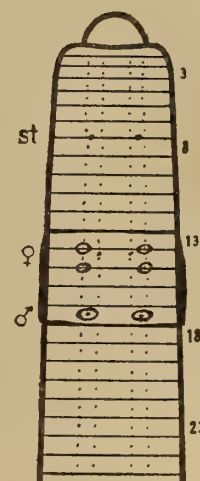


FIG. 25.

*Eutyphoeus quadri-papillatus.*



Anterior male organs: Two pairs of tuft-shaped testes and two pairs of much folded sperm-duct-funnels in segments 10 and 11, apparently embedded in free sperm masses. The testes and sperm-duct-funnels of the anterior pair in the 10th segment are very much smaller than those of the posterior pair in the 11th segment, but are by no means rudimentary. The sperm-ducts are relatively very thick; those of one side seem to unite not before having reached the 17th segment. Two pairs of sperm-sacs depend from septum 9-10 forwards, from septum 11-12 backwards. They are broad and much incised, those of the anterior pair short, confined to the 9th segment, those of the posterior pair longer, extending through several segments as far as into the 30th segment.

Prostates tubular; glandular part long, coiled, and pressed together to form a rather compact mass, occupying about three segments; muscular duct thin, very much shorter, somewhat bent.

Penial setæ missing, but some stout transverse muscles present.

The distal end of the sperm-ducts, which are relatively very thick throughout their length, is provided with a pear-shaped muscular coat, which is about twice as thick in the thickest portion as the other parts of the sperm-ducts. The two sperm-ducts of one side unite just before going over into this muscular coat; then they pass the distal end of the prostates laterally and, turning round it, open from behind into the same pore with them. The lumina of the sperm-ducts and of the prostates unite in the thickness of the body-wall just before reaching its outer surface.

Spermathecæ: Main pouch consisting of a nearly circular, sometimes somewhat depressed and shortened ampulla, which opens through a short, conical duct; into this duct open a great number (about 10) of stump-like diverticula of different sizes, generally somewhat longer than thick and distally hardly, if at all, narrowed. Sometimes two of these diverticula are united at the base. They contain a single sperm chamber, which, however, is not quite simple, the walls of the diverticula being partly thickened to form transverse ridges depending into the lumen and narrowing it. The diverticula surround the duct of the main pouch in a rosette-like manner, forming sometimes a nearly complete circle round it. In other specimens the circle of diverticula is more or less shortly interrupted at two points, these interruptions dividing the whole number of diverticula into two groups. The diverticula are *in situ* nearly hidden beneath the ampulla, only the proximal ends of some larger ones projecting over the edge of the ampulla.

**Hab.**—Bihar: Sirsiah in the Mozaffarpur district; Mrs. C. J. BERGTHEIL, leg. Bengal, Saraghat on the Ganges; R. HODGART.

#### EUTYPHOEUS INCOMMODUS (BEDD.).

*Typhoeus i.*, BEDDARD, in Proc. Zool. Soc. London, 1901, i, p. 20, f. 56, 57.

I examined one mature specimen somewhat larger than the largest specimen examined by BEDDARD. My specimen showed the following features:—

Dimensions: Length 112 mm., number of segments 151. In all other external and in most of the internal characters my specimen agrees with the description given by BEDDARD. The following remarks may be made regarding this species.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 6-7 and 7-8 are missing, 4-5, 5-6, 9-10 and 10-11 very strong, 8-9 moderately strong.

**Alimentary tract:** A large gizzard between septa 5-6 and 8-9. The calciferous glands seem to occupy not only the 12th but also the 11th segment. The glands are externally not set off from the œsophagus, but internally their lumen is somewhat separated from the main lumen of the œsophagus.

**Male organs:** I can confirm the existence of two pairs of sperm-sacs in the 9th and 12th segments, the former smaller, depending from septum 9-10. BEDDARD's type specimens showed a curious disharmony, being holoandric in relation to the sperm-sac (and, as may be inferred from these, in relation to the testes), metandric in relation to the sperm-duct-funnels, which are seen in the 11th segment. My specimen, on the contrary, seemed to be formed more normally, being apparently holoandric throughout. There are surely sperm-duct-funnels in the 10th segment as well as in the 11th, but I am not able to affirm that they are separated from one another. There might be a single sperm-duct-funnel at each side, divided by septum 10-11, the divisions depending into both segments. That would be, however, a very curious arrangement. I believe the view that *E. incommodus* is normally a holoandric species, as are some other species of this genus, a justifiable one.

**Hab.**—Bengal, Calcutta; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg.

#### EUTYPHOEUS NEPALENSIS, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiv, fig. 37.)

*E. n.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 176, f. 20.

Examined seven mature specimens.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 110—140 mm., thickness about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  mm. at the hinder end, to 6 mm. at the clitellar region; number of segments 150—180.

Colour greyish.

Head more or less distinctly tanylobous. Prostomium small, more or less retracted; dorsal hinder appendix at the anterior end very small, increasing backwards; lateral borders of it not always distinctly different from the densely crowded longitudinal furrows of the 1st segment.

Segments 4 and 5 divided by one transverse furrow, 6—8 by two, 9 by four, 10 by two.

Setæ moderately large, especially the ventral ones of the anteclitellar region, widely paired or separated, all at the ventral part of the body, the median dorsal distance being distinctly larger than half the circumference of the body ( $dd = \frac{3}{5} - \frac{2}{3}u$ ). Median ventral distance a little greater than the median laterals, these subequal to the



distance between the setæ of the lateral pairs, a little larger than that between the setæ of the ventral pairs ( $aa > bc \leq cd > ab$ ;  $aa = ca. 1\frac{1}{2}ab$ ).

First dorsal pore in the intersegmental furrow 10-11.

Clitellum more or less distinctly ring-shaped, ventrally less prominent or in parts apparently not particularly glandular, occupying segments 13-17 (=5).

Male pores on the 17th segment, on thick, transversely oval, prominent papillæ, the centres of which are situated a little lateral from the lines of setæ *b*, much nearer to these than to the lines of setæ *c*.

Female pores on the 14th segment just before the setæ *a*, surrounded by a not sharply bordered whitish area, nearly confluent in the ventral median line.

Spermathecal pores one pair, distinct, eye-shaped, on the intersegmental furrow 7-8, their centres in the lines of setæ *c*.

Copulatory organs apparently always present, only slightly variable in number and position. They are paired, transversely oval intersegmental cushions, which transgress the lines of setæ *a* ventral-medially and those of setæ *b* more or less laterally. The most constant is a pair of such organs at the intersegmental furrow 15-16 (all seven specimens); in two specimens there is on one side an unpaired additional one at 14-15. In five specimens there are postclitellar cushions at 19-20 and 20-21, in one of these specimens an additional unpaired one on one side at 21-22. In one specimen the latter are dislocated for the length of one segment, being situated on the intersegmental furrows 18-19 and 19-20. The last specimen possessed only one pair of postclitellar cushions on 18-19.

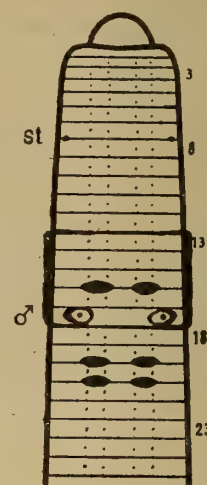


FIG. 26.  
*Eutyphoeus nepalensis*.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 5-6 and 8-9 very thick, the intermediate ones being apparently missing, or else very tender or rudimentary, 9-10 and 10-11 somewhat thickened, the following tender.

Alimentary tract: A big, oblique gizzard between the two strengthened septa 5-6 and 8-9. In the 12th segment the œsophagus is thickened, globular, and contains a pair of big calciferous glands of the shape of a pair of coffee-berries which are not, however, visible externally. Intestine with a big typhlosole which is triangular in a transverse section and has a broad base and a moderately sharp edge.

Nephridial system micronephric.

Anterior male organs: One pair of large sperm-duct-funnels in the 11th segment, enclosed in a common seminal vesicle which seems to embrace the œsophagus in a ring-like manner. One pair of large, lobed sperm-sacs depending from septum 11-12 into the 12th segment.

Prostates very long, tube-like; glandular part convoluted, occupying about six segments (about 17-22). Muscular duct abruptly set off from the glandular part, describing some large irregular loops, much thinner and very much shorter than the glandular part, but nevertheless having a length of about 20 mm.

There are no penial setæ, but some strong transverse muscles in the vicinity of the distal part of the prostates.

Spermathecæ (fig. 37) very large. Main pouch with a big irregular sac-like ampulla and a somewhat shorter, conical duct which is proximally about half as thick as the ampulla, and tapers toward the distal end. Into the distal part of the duct open two groups of thickly pear-shaped or globular and shortly stalked diverticula, about five or six in each group; most of these diverticula are simple, but some are partly divided by a more or less deep oblique or longitudinal furrow or constriction, containing two more or less imperfectly separated seminal chambers. At each side of these true diverticula, which are relatively small and very much shorter than the duct of the main pouch, opens into this duct a very much greater diverticulum, consisting of an irregular sac-like, sometimes much lobed, sac and a broad, short stalk. These two greater diverticula generally stand near the ampulla, opening into the proximal part of the duct of the main pouch, but sometimes one of them is dislocated towards the distal end of the duct, standing near or amidst the true diverticula. These two greater diverticula are often nearly half as long and thick as the main pouch, and are in appearance more similar to this than to the true diverticula; these seem to have assumed the function of auxiliary ampullæ.

**Hab.**—Central Himalayas, Chitlong in the Little Nepal Valley;  
R. HODGART leg.

#### EUTYPHOEUS NAINIANUS, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiv, fig. 64.)

*E. n.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 177, f. 21.

Examined one mature specimen.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 60 mm., thickness  $3-4\frac{1}{2}$  mm., number of segments 138.

Colour grey.

Head tanylobous; hinder dorsal appendix of prostomium slender, triangular, at the anterior end very narrow, increasing backwards.

Setæ moderately large, in general paired, but not strictly, at the hinder end separated. In the postclitellar region  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 7 : 4 : 6 : 5$ ; at the hinder end  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 7 : 4 : 6 : 6\frac{1}{3}$ . Median dorsal distance hardly larger than half the circumference ( $dd = \text{ca. } \frac{5}{9} u$ ).

Dorsal pores for the most part inconspicuous, only seen in the postclitellar region.

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying segments 13—17 (= 5).

Male pores on the 17th segment on very prominent, transversely oval, nearly circular papillæ, the centres of which are situated in the lines of setæ *b* or very little lateral from them.

Female pores just before the setæ *a* of the 14th segment.

Spermathecal pores one pair on the intersegmental furrow 7-8 in, if not somewhat median from, the lines of setæ *c*.



**Copulatory organs:** One transversely oval area, ventral median in the intersegmental furrow 16-17, laterally hardly surpassing the lines of setæ *a*; the area is surrounded by a whitish wall and is divided into two symmetrical parts by a similar longitudinal wall in the ventral median line.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 4-5, 5-6, and 8-9—10-11 very thick, 6-7 and 7-8 missing.

**Alimentary tract:** A big gizzard between septa 5-6 and 8-9. Œsophagus in the 12th segment swollen, containing a pair of thick lateral calciferous glands depending from the wall into the interior of the Œsophagus. Intestine beginning in the 14th (15th?) segment, laterally sacculated in the anterior part, with a small and simple typhlosole beginning rather far behind (not before the 30th segment).

**Nephridial system** micronephric.

**Anterior male organs:** A pair of very large sperm-duct-funnels ventrally in the 11th segment, enclosed in a common seminal vesicle. The lateral parts of the seminal vesicle, quite filled with the sperm-duct-funnels, stretch far upwards at the side of the Œsophagus. A pair of large sperm-sacs depend from the hinder surface of septum 11-12; they are flattened and broad in the anterior part, tapering backwards and, restricted by the septa, extend through a great number of segments, in the examined specimen as far as the 20th segment. The broader anterior part of the sperm-sacs communicates with the lower part of the seminal vesicle (on one side of the specimen) or with the whole length of the lateral appendix of the seminal vesicle (on the other side). A part of the large sperm-duct-funnel enters the proximal part of the sperm-sacs.

**Prostates** tubular. Glandular part large, coiled, occupying about four segments. Muscular duct narrower, relatively long, describing a large loop extending laterally.

There are neither penial setæ nor strongly developed transverse muscles in the vicinity of the prostates.

**Spermathecae** (fig. 64): Main pouch with a nearly globular ampulla with a very short duct about half as broad as the ampulla. Into this duct open two groups of short, simple and nearly globular or compound diverticula, the compound ones consisting of two or more united simple ones. The diverticula of the two groups form an incomplete rosette interrupted at two points by interspaces of different width. *In situ* the diverticula are nearly hidden beneath the broad ampulla.

**Hab.**—Western Himalayas, Naini Tal in the Kumaon district; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 28-ix--3-x-06.

#### EUTYPHOEUS PHARPINGIANUS, MICHLSEN.

(Plate xiv, figs. 56, 57.)

*E. ph.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 177, f. 22

Examined one mature specimen.

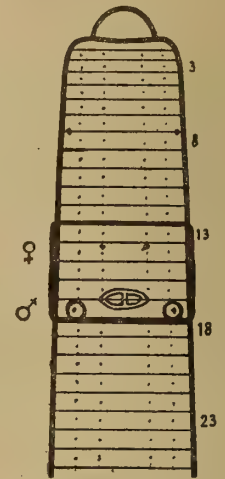


FIG. 27.

*Eutyphoeus nainianus*.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 130 mm., thickness  $4-4\frac{1}{2}$  mm., number of segments 118.

Colour grey.

Head indistinctly tanylobous; prostomium small, in the examined specimen completely retracted into the buccal cavity.

Setæ moderately large, the ventral ones paired, but not strictly, the lateral ones separated,  $cd = bc = 1\frac{1}{2}ab = \frac{4}{5} - \frac{3}{4}aa$ . Median dorsal distance hardly larger than half the circumference ( $dd = \text{ca. } \frac{5}{9}u$ ).

First dorsal pore on the intersegmental furrow 11-12.

Clitellum nearly regularly ring-shaped, only on the median ventral part between the lines of setæ *a* somewhat less distinct, occupying the segments 13-17 (= 5).

Male pores on the 17th segment, on nearly circular papillæ the centres of which are situated in about the lines of setæ *b*.

Female pores before the setæ *a* of the 14th segment.

Spermathecal pores one pair in the intersegmental furrow 7-8 in the lines of setæ *b*.

Copulatory organs: Four pairs of transverse slits or narrow transverse areas behind the ventral setæ of segments 13-16, if not in the intersegmental furrows 13-14-16-17, apparently a little before these intersegmental furrows.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 4-5, 5-6 and 8-9-10-11 thickened, 6-7 and 7-8 missing.

Alimentary tract: A big gizzard between septa 5-6 and 8-9. Œsophagus in the 12th segment swollen, doubtless containing a pair of calciferous glands.

Nephridial system micronephric.

Anterior male organs: One pair of sperm-duct-funnels in the 11th segment (enclosed in a common seminal vesicle?). A pair of sperm-sacs depending backwards from septum 11-12, extending through a great number of segments, in the examined specimen as far as into the 33rd segment, broader and lobed in the anterior part, restricted by the septa.

Prostates tube-like, glandular part very long, convoluted, occupying about four segments, muscular duct thinner and very much shorter, but nevertheless relatively long, describing two loops.

Penial setæ (fig. 57) about  $1\frac{2}{3}$  mm. long and  $26\ \mu$  thick, bent only at the distal part, hardly tapering towards the distal end which has a simple, blunt tip. Beneath the extreme distal end, which is quite smooth, the seta is ornamented by sparse, scattered, small, irregularly-toothed transverse ridges, or rows of short teeth.

Spermathecae (fig. 56): Main pouch with a nearly globular ampulla which opens by an indistinct, very short duct, about half as broad as the ampulla. Into this duct open three or four groups of diverticula. The diverticula are unstalked, simple and globular, or formed by a more or less complete union of two, three or four such ones. They form an interrupted rosette round the duct, *in situ* hidden by the ampulla.

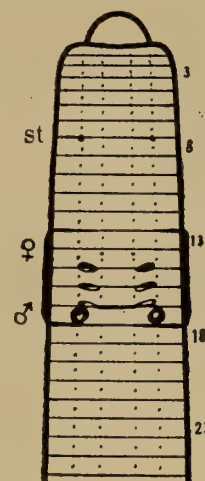


FIG. 28.

*Eutyphoeus pharpiangianus.*



**Hab.**—Central Himalayas, Pharping in the Nepal Valley near Katmandu; R. HODGART leg.

*EUTYPHOEUS PAIVAI*, MICHELSEN.

(Plate xiv, figs. 38, 39.)

*E. p.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 178, f. 23.

Present one specimen.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 195 mm., thickness  $3\frac{1}{2}$ —5 mm., number of segments *ca.* 220.

Colour violet-brown dorsally with a darker median dorsal stripe, greyish laterally and ventrally.

Head tanylobous; borders of the dorsal hinder appendix of prostomium parallel to each other.

Setæ all at the ventral side of the body, the medial dorsal distance being larger than half the circumference ( $dd > \frac{1}{2}u$ ). Setæ paired, but not strictly, in general  $aa: ab: bc: cd = 3: 2: 3: 2 - 2\frac{1}{4}$ ; the setæ of the lateral pairs are only at the posterior end of the body further remote one from the other than those of the ventral pairs.

Dorsal pores present, but inconspicuous, seen only in the middle parts of the body.

Clitellum occupying the segments  $\frac{1}{3}$  of 13—17 ( $= 4\frac{1}{3}$ ), ring-shaped, but ventrally less developed, totally missing ventrally at the 17th segment.

Male pores in deep hollows on the 17th segment in about the lines of setæ *b*, surrounded by tumid parts of the body-wall.

Spermathecal pores one pair on the intersegmental furrow 7-8, distinct transverse slits between the lines of setæ *b* and *c*, nearly reaching the lines of setæ *b*, accompanied by tumid patches before and behind them.

Copulatory organs paired transversely oval areas in the lines of the ventral pairs of setæ, somewhat transgressing them in both directions, seven pairs, on the intersegmental furrows 15-16, 16-17 and 18-19—22-23.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 4-5, 5-6 and 8-9—10-11 very strong, 6-7 and 7-8 missing.

Alimentary tract: A big gizzard between septa 5-6 and 8-9. Œsophagus swollen in the 12th segment, showing externally many densely crowded lateral transverse stripes indicating the lamellar structure of the calciferous glands in the interior of the Œsophagus. Intestine beginning in the 15th segment, laterally sacculated in the anterior part, with a typhlosole further back. Typhlosole in transverse section triangular, with a broad base and a sharp edge; the margins of the base are incised laterally, the incisions of both sides alternating and thereby giving to the base the form of a zigzag line pressed together longitudinally.

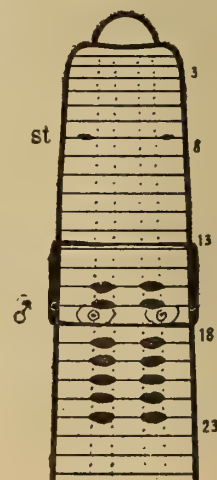


FIG. 29.  
*Eutyphoeus paivai*.

Circulatory system: Dorsal vessel simple, last hearts in the 13th segment.

Nephridial system micronephric.

Anterior male organs: One pair of large sperm-duct-funnels ventrally in the 11th segment, enclosed in a common seminal vesicle. A pair of large, tongue-shaped, at the margins much incised and lobate sperm-sacs communicating with the seminal vesicle and extending backwards from it through some segments, as far as into the 16th segment.

Prostates tubular; glandular part very long, much coiled, occupying segments 17—21; muscular duct thin, relatively long, describing some large loops.

Distal ends of sperm-duct with a thick muscular spindle-shaped coat, passing the distal end of the prostates laterally and opening from behind into the same pore with them.

Penial setæ (fig. 39) about 4 mm. long and 32  $\mu$  thick, slightly or hardly bent, hardly tapering towards the distal end. Extreme distal end generally bent somewhat more strongly, flattened vertically to the plane of the curve, but not at all broadened, with a simple tongue-shaped tip. Distal third of the penial seta, with the exception of the tip, ornamented by densely crowded irregular transverse rows of fine teeth. In the beginning, near the distal end of the seta, the rows, which have a tendency to be curved, converge towards the distal end, are rather long, nearly embracing the seta; further proximally they get shorter, being finally reduced to single teeth.

Spermathecae (fig. 38): Main pouch with an irregular sac-shaped ampulla, which is constricted (constantly?) before the middle, the hinder part being thicker; a broad short duct arises from the under side of the ampulla. Into this duct open three or four irregularly sausage-shaped or stump-like diverticula near each other, not distinctly divided into different groups, apparently forming a single group. They are about as long as the width of the duct of the main pouch, and about half as thick as long.

**Hab.**—Bihar, Pusa in the Darbhanga district; C. A. PAIVA leg.

EUTYPHOEUS WALTONI, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiv, figs. 45, 46.)

*E. w.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 179, f. 4.

Present many specimens.

**Internal Characters.**—Dimensions of mature specimens differing greatly. Length 90—230 mm., greatest thickness about  $4\frac{1}{2}$ — $6\frac{1}{2}$  mm., number of segments *ca.* 190—210.

Colour dorsally brownish to violet-grey, with a darker violet-grey median dorsal longitudinal line at the postclitellar region, laterally and ventrally yellowish grey.

Head tanylobous; borders of the hinder dorsal appendix of prostomium parallel to each other.

Setæ rather small, in general paired, but not strictly, the lateral ones somewhat further remote one from the other than the ventral ones. In the postclitellar region



$ab = \frac{2}{5} aa = \frac{1}{2} bc = \frac{3}{4} cd$ . In the anteclytellar region and at the hinder end of the body the setæ are nearly separated :  $ab = ca$ .  $\frac{5}{6} cd = \frac{4}{5} bc = \frac{2}{3} aa$ . Setæ all at the ventral part of the body, the median dorsal distance being somewhat larger than half the circumference ( $dd = ca. \frac{3}{5} u$ ).

First dorsal pore at the intersegmental furrow 12-13.

Clitellum ring-shaped, but ventrally depressed and thinner, less glandular, occupying the segments  $\frac{1}{2}$  of 13—17 ( $= 4\frac{1}{2}$ ).

Male pores in the 17th segment lateral of, if not in, the lines of setæ *b* (here at least the penial setæ are arising), in the lateral part of deep transverse slits or grooves which surpass a little the lines of setæ *a* as well as those of setæ *b*. The body-wall lateral of and behind the grooves of the male pores is somewhat elevated, the body-wall before them somewhat depressed.

Female pores at the 14th segment anterior to the zone of setæ, a little lateral from the lines of setæ *a*, nearly touching these lines.

Spermathecal pores one pair at the intersegmental furrow 7-8 in the lines of setæ *c*, in the centre of transverse eye-shaped areas.

Copulatory organs intersegmental transversely oval areas or glandular slits in the lines of the ventral pairs of setæ, somewhat transgressing these lines. Nearly constant on the intersegmental furrows 14-15, 15-16 and 18-19, those of 14-15 as well as those on 18-19 being absent only in two of the twenty-four specimens; rarely (twice) an additional pair on 19-20, often similar areas on 16-17, just before, and with the hinder part drawn back into the slits of, the male pores. In one of the ten specimens from Mainpuri, and in all the specimens (fourteen) from Pusa, there was a pair of somewhat different copulatory organs,—a kind of eye-shaped papillæ in the intersegmental furrow 9-10 in the lines of the ventral pair of setæ.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 6-7 and 8-9—10-11 very thick, 7-8 missing.

Alimentary tract: A big gizzard between septa 6-7 and 8-9. Œsophagus in the 12th segment swollen, globular, containing a pair of thick lateral calciferous glands which have the shape of hemispheres. Intestine from the 14th (15th ?) segment, with a big simple typhlosome, beginning not before the 22nd (?) segment.

Circulatory system: Dorsal vessel simple, last hearts in the 13th segment.

Nephridial system micronephric.

Anterior male organs: A pair of large sperm-duct-funnels ventrally in the 11th segment, touching in the middle and enclosed in a common seminal vesicle. One pair of large, much lobed sperm-sacs depending from septum 11-12 into the 12th segment.

Prostates tube-like, very long, occupying about three segments. Glandular part convoluted; muscular duct thinner and very much shorter than the glandular part, nevertheless about 6 mm. long.

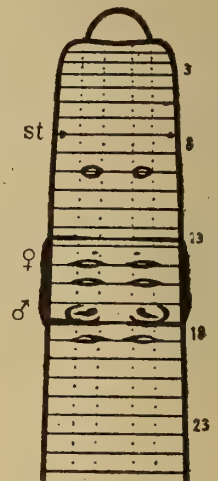


FIG. 30.  
*Eutyphoeus waltoni*.

Penial setæ (fig. 46) about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  mm. long, curved to form about a quarter of a circle, very thin, proximally about  $16\ \mu$  thick, distally tapering only very little, before the distal end still  $15\ \mu$  thick. Distal end curved somewhat more strongly, broadened a little and hollowed at the concave side, having a spoon-like shape, tip of the distal end simple, forming a blunt hook. The surface of the convex side of the distal end bears very many irregular but rather densely distributed, very fine and slender, hair-like spines, closely pressed against the surface and directed towards the distal tip of the penial seta.

Spermathecæ (fig. 45): Main pouch with a thick, sack-like ampulla and a thin duct about half as long as the ampulla. Into the proximal half of the duct open two diverticula, each consisting of about four nearly globular seminal chambers which externally are separated only by shallow depressions. The seminal chambers are arranged in nearly a fan-like manner; the under side of the diverticulum is pressed against and attached to the duct of the main pouch; the whole diverticulum resembles an irregular scale of the duct, proximally leaning against the distal part of the ampulla. The two diverticula are not situated opposite each other, but abreast of each other, sometimes looking almost like one diverticulum somewhat depressed in the middle.

**Hab.**—Central India, Mainpuri in the United Provinces; Captain  
H. J. WALTON leg.

„ „ Fyzabad in the United Provinces; Major  
F. WALL leg.

Bihar, Pusa in the Darbhanga district; C. A. PAIVA leg.

**Remarks.**—In most of the specimens from Fyzabad examined I could detect no perfectly formed penial setæ, but only imperfect ones, the tips of which appeared as though corroded and embedded in weak sheaths. Besides such setæ I found in at least one of these specimens a penial seta just like those described above, projecting out of the groove of the male pore. In all the other specimens from Fyzabad the perfect penial setæ must have been lost, probably during the copulatory act. I suppose that in some cases such imperfect penial setæ may have been described as the characteristic forms of penial setæ.

#### EUTYPHOEUS CHITTAGONGIANUS, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiv, fig. 54.)

*E. ch.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 181, f. 25.

Present two very much softened mature specimens.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length about 250 mm., greatest thickness about 7 mm., number of segments about 250.

Colour in general grey, at the anterior end dorsally light brownish, laterally and ventrally yellowish.

Setæ small, paired, but not strictly, behind the clitellum  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 12 : 4 : 8 : 5$ . Before the clitellum more separated,  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 6 : 4 : 6 : 5$ . Median dorsal distance somewhat larger than half the circumference ( $dd = ca. \frac{2}{5}u$ ).



First dorsal pore at the intersegmental furrow 11-12.

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying segments  $\frac{1}{2}$  of 13-17 ( $=4\frac{1}{2}$ ).

Male pores on the 17th segment in deep transverse grooves, the centres of which lie in the lines of setæ *b*. The ventral surface of the body round the male pores is in the regions of segments 16-18 somewhat swollen. This swollen area is nearly circular.

Female pores on transversely oval small glandular areas before the zone of the setæ of the 14th segment. The two areas nearly meet each other in the median ventral line and reach laterally as far as the lines of setæ *b*.

Spermathecal pores one pair on the intersegmental furrow 7-8, small slits, the centres of which lie in the lines of setæ *b*.

Copulatory organs: Unpaired, ventral-median, transversely oval intersegmental areas, reaching laterally as far as the lines of setæ *b* or, the hinder ones, not so far, the last one even not so far as the lines of setæ *a*. The number of copulatory organs is different in the two specimens. In one I found four on the intersegmental furrows 13-14, 19-20, 20-21 and 21-22. In the other specimen I could detect only one on the intersegmental furrow 20-21.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 4-5, 5-6 and 8-9-10-11 thickened, 5-6 especially very strong; 6-7 and 7-8 apparently missing.

Alimentary tract: A big gizzard between septa 5-6 and 8-9. Œsophagus swollen in the 12th segment, here containing a pair of large calciferous glands with transverse lamellæ, depending from the walls into the lumen of the Œsophagus.

Circulatory system: Last hearts in the 13th segment; dorsal vessel simple.

Nephridial system inconspicuous, doubtless micronephric.

Anterior male organs: One pair of large sperm-duct-funnels ventrally in the 11th segment apparently enclosed in a common seminal vesicle. One pair of very large sperm-sacs depending from septum 11-12 backwards as far as into the 16th segment. The sperm-sacs are broadly tongue-shaped, much incised and lobate at the margin.

Prostates tubular; glandular part very long, much bent, but not specially coiled, reaching backwards as far as into the 20th segment. Muscular duct thinner, especially at the distal end, relatively long, describing a long, somewhat irregular loop, the knee of which is directed forwards.

The distal ends of the sperm-ducts pass the distal ends of the prostates laterally and open from behind into the common male pores. The distal ends of the sperm-ducts are provided with a thick muscular coat, having the shape of a thick bent spindle, turning round the distal end of the prostate.

Penial setæ about 3 mm. long and  $26\ \mu$  thick, somewhat, but not much, tapering towards the distal end, a little, but not much bent, especially at the distal ends. The examined penial setæ, even the largest one of the bundles, were apparently not

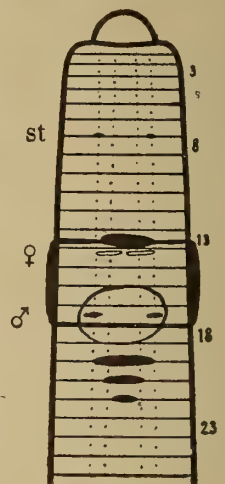


FIG. 31.  
*Eutyphoeus chittagongianus*.

completely developed, the developed setæ being probably lost during the copulatory act. The distal end was not yet hardened, but formed a long soft cap bent in the shape of a hook at the distal tip. The distal portion of the hardened part of the seta was ornamented by rather densely crowded transverse rows of small teeth; the rows are mostly somewhat curved outwards.

Spermathecæ (fig. 54): Main pouch irregularly sac-like, with a very short and narrow duct. Into the duct opens a single broad, fan-shaped diverticulum, the free edge of which shows a number of notches, the intermediate protuberances being formed by the projecting gobular seminal chambers, *ca.* 7—9 in number.

**Hab.**—Bengal, Comilla in the Chittagong district; Major A. R. S. ANDERSON leg.

#### EUTYPHOEUS KHANI, MICHAELSEN.

(Plate xiv, figs. 62, 63.)

*E. k.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 182, f. 26.

Examined two specimens, one of which was rather smaller, apparently only half mature.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of the larger specimen: Length 185 mm., thickness 4—5½ mm., number of segments about 225.

Colour dorsally brownish to violet-grey, ventrally yellowish grey.

Head epilobous?

Setæ moderately large, all at the ventral side of the body, the median dorsal distance being larger than half the circumference ( $dd = ca. \frac{2}{3}u$ ). Setæ paired but not strictly, the distance between the setæ of the ventral pair somewhat smaller than that between the lateral, and this somewhat smaller than the median lateral distances; difference in the postclitellar region the greatest, at the hinder end of the body the smallest ( $ab < cd < bc$ ,  $ab:bc:cd = 3:5:4$  and  $4:5:4\frac{1}{2}$  respectively). Median ventral distance at the anteclytellar region smaller than the middle lateral distances, in the postclitellar region larger ( $aa = \frac{4}{5} - \frac{6}{5}bc$ ).

Dorsal pores present but inconspicuous.

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying the segments  $\frac{1}{3}$  of 13—17 ( $=4\frac{1}{3}$ ).

Male pores on the 17th segment in the lines of setæ *a* or a little closer together. They are represented by small grooves at the lateral borders of a somewhat depressed arc; this male area is surrounded laterally and behind by a semicircular, broad swelling of the body-wall.

Female pores just in front of the setæ *a* of the 14th segment.

Spermathecal pores one pair in the intersegmental furrow 7-8 in the lines of setæ *a*, if not closer together. The median ventral part of segments 7 and 8 is swollen as far as the lines of setæ *b*, to form two broad, not distinctly bordered walls which comprehend the inconspicuous spermathecal pores.

Copulatory organs: Ventrally on the intersegmental furrow 15-16 there is a pair of great, broadly oval, nearly circular areas surrounded by a well-marked, narrow



but very prominent wall. The two walls meet at the median ventral line, surpassing at the other side the lines of setæ *b*. The area is somewhat prominent round the centre, depressed at the periphery.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 4-5 and 8-9—10-11 very strong, 5-6—7-8 missing, 11-12 and the following tender.

**Alimentary tract:** A big gizzard between septa 4-5 and 8-9. Œsophagus with globular swelling in the 12th segment (containing probably a pair of calciferous glands<sup>1</sup>). Intestine beginning in the 15th segment, laterally sacculated in the anterior part, with a big simple typhlosole, triangular in transverse section, with a broad base, beginning about the 26th (?) segment.

**Circulatory system:** Dorsal vessel simple; last hearts in the 13th segment.

**Nephridial system** micronephric.

**Anterior male organs:** One pair of great sperm-duct-funnels ventrally in the 11th segment, enclosed in a common seminal vesicle which communicates with a pair of large, much lobed sperm-sacs, depending from septum 11-12 into segments 12—14.

**Prostates** tubular, with a very long, coiled glandular part which occupies about three segments, and a thinner, but still moderately thick, very much shorter, but relatively long, muscular duct which describes an S-like curve with a longer proximal end.

**Penial setæ** (fig. 63) about 4 mm. long and 20  $\mu$  thick, nearly straight. Distal end not at all broadened and only very little, if at all flattened, ending in a rather blunt tip. The ornamentation is restricted to some rather indistinct triangular teeth sparsely distributed over the part of the seta below the extreme distal end. I could not detect these teeth on all penial setæ I examined more carefully.

**Spermathecæ** (fig. 62): Main pouch with a broad and very short ampulla which is divided by some more or less distinct longitudinal incisions into some broad protuberances; the latter are not simple, but bear a great number of small nearly circular protuberances. The duct of the main pouch is about half as thick as the ampulla and nearly three times as long as the width of the proximal part, not tapering before the end of the distal third part. The main pouch has in all the form of a mushroom. Into the proximal part of the duct of the main pouch open two diverticula which are situated neither opposite nor just abreast of each other. The diverticula are broad, short, unstalked, irregular knobs containing from three to five globular, glittering seminal chambers which cause slight protuberances on the surface of the diverticula.

**Hab.**—Central India, United Provinces, Kalwari Bazar in the Basti district; DHARM KHAN leg.

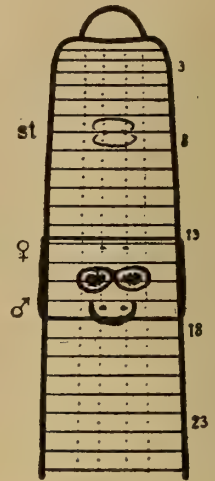


FIG. 32.  
*Eutyphoeus*  
*khani*.

<sup>1</sup> As I did not wish to damage the single mature specimen more than was absolutely necessary, I did not open the Œsophagus to confirm this point.

## EUTYPHOEUS BENGALENSIS, MICHLSEN.

(Plate xiv, figs. 47, 48.)

*E. b.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 183.

Examined a single mature specimen.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 12 mm., thickness  $2\frac{1}{2}$ — $3\frac{1}{2}$  mm., number of segments *ca.* 185.

Colour at the anterior segments dorsally rather dark smoke-brown, at the other parts of the body yellowish brown.

Head prolobous. Prostomium transversely oval, nearly circular, calotte-shaped.

Setæ minute, rather widely paired. Median ventral distance nearly equal to the middle lateral distance and twice as wide as the distance between the setæ of a pair ( $aa = 2ab = bc = 2cd$ ). Median dorsal distance equal to about three-fifths of the circumference of the body.

Dorsal pores present.

Male pores in the 17th segment, in deep, broad transverse clefts, the centres of which coincide with the lines of setæ *b*. These clefts are bordered above and below by thick lips which somewhat transgress the limits of the 17th segment and which are connected by low, narrow, transverse bridges, the two clefts of the male pores being connected by a transverse furrow.

Spermathecal pores in the intersegmental furrow 7-8 (between the lines of setæ *b* and *c*?).

External copulatory organs are not present.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 4-5 and 5-6 strengthened, especially 5-6; septa 6-7 and 7-8 missing, 8-9—10-11 rather strong, especially the latter two.

Alimentary tract: A big gizzard between septa 5-6 and 8-9. Œsophagus with broad lateral calciferous glands in segment 12. The calciferous glands are not set off from the Œsophagus, but are lateral swellings of it, their lumina being hardly separated from the main lumen of the Œsophagus. Intestine with broad lateral sacculations, without typhlosole in the anterior part (examined only as far as segment 26).

Circulatory system: Dorsal vessel simple. Last hearts in the 13th segment.

Nephridial system micronephric.

Anterior male organs: One pair of testes and sperm-duct-funnels free (?) in the 11th segment. One pair of large, lobed and incised sperm-sacs depending from septum 11-12 backwards through several segments.

Prostates long slender tubes; glandular part longer and coiled; duct somewhat thinner and much shorter, forming two wide loops.

Penial setæ (fig. 48) *ca.* 3 mm. long, proximally 20  $\mu$  thick, distally hardly thinner, just before the distal end still 17  $\mu$  thick. The penial setæ are strongly but simply bent, forming nearly a semicircle. The distal extremity bent somewhat more strongly in the same direction, ending in a strong, simple prong. Below this prong the seta is enlarged and excavated in the concave side like a spoon. There is no



external ornamentation to be seen, but in the distal quarter is an internal structure consisting of oblique fibres.

Female organs in normal situation. Ovaries tuft-like.

Spermathecae (fig. 47). Main pouch with nearly globular ampulla and a duct about as long and one third as thick as the ampulla from which it is abruptly set off. From the proximal part of this duct depend two thick, unstalked, kidney-shaped diverticula. These diverticula are nearly smooth externally and show neither distinct incisions nor dilations. After being made semi-transparent by acetic acid they show a rather regular internal division. Both the diverticula of the examined spermatheca contained five seminal chambers regularly arranged in the same plane around the centre of the diverticulum. The seminal chambers opened into the distal end of a common canal which, going somewhat obliquely upwards, entered the proximal part of the duct of the main pouch. The seminal chambers were empty and somewhat collapsed. I think it probable that after being filled with sperm masses they may cause dilations on the external surface of the diverticulum.

**Hab.**—Bengal, Saraghat on the Ganges; R. HODGART leg., 29—30-vi-06.

**Remarks.**—*Eutyphoeus bengalensis* seems to be nearly allied to *E. gammiei* (BEDD.) from Darjiling, but it is a much more slender form. It differs from *E. gammiei* principally in the shape of the penial setæ.

#### EUTYPHOEUS BASTIANUS, MICHLSEN.

(Plate xiv, figs. 58–61.)

*E. b.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 183, f. 27.

Examined seven specimens.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of mature specimens: Length 150—190 mm., thickness of smallest specimen 3—4½ mm., of largest specimen 3—5½ mm., number of segments *ca.* 215 (in the smallest as well as in the largest specimen).

Colour dorsally dark violet grey, ventrally dark grey (much changed in preservation?).

Head tanylobous. Segment 3 divided into two ringlets, the succeeding segments divided into a greater number of ringlets, those just before the clitellum into as many as seven.

Setæ rather small, all at the ventral side of the body, the median dorsal distance being somewhat larger than half the circumference ( $dd = ca. \frac{3}{5} u$ ). Setæ paired but not very strictly, especially at the ends of the body where they are almost separated. In the postclitellar region  $aa = ca. 2\frac{1}{2}ab$ ,  $bc = ca. 1\frac{1}{2}ab$ ,  $cd = ab$  or very little larger. At the ends of the body  $ab$  is hardly smaller than  $bc$ , and  $bc$  nearly equals  $cd$ ,  $aa$  being distinctly larger than the other distances except the median dorsal ( $aa = ca. 1\frac{1}{2} ab$ ).

Dorsal pores present but not visible at the anteclitellar region of the body.

Clitellum ring-shaped, ventrally somewhat depressed and lower, occupying the segments  $\frac{1}{3}$  of 13—17 ( $= 4\frac{1}{3}$ ).

Male pores on the 17th segment about in the lines of the ventral pair of setæ, in deep grooves, each of which is surrounded by a broad wall forming three quarters of a circle. The medial ends of these walls converge and unite forward and the enclosed space opens forward. Two deep furrows issue from the grooves of the male pores and, converging somewhat in going forward, lead to a pair of somewhat depressed, transversely oval, nearly circular glandular areas which lie in the intersegmental furrow 16-17 in the lines of setæ *a*, but which slightly surpass these lines towards the ventral median line, while in the other direction they extend nearly as far as the lines of setæ *b*.

Female pores before setæ *a* on the 14th segment.

Spermathecal pores one pair in the intersegmental furrow 7-8 between the lines of setæ *b* and *c* between two broad, but not sharply bordered, somewhat prominent, transverse walls.

Copulatory organs: Besides the constantly present glandular areas on the intersegmental furrow 16-17 mentioned above, there is, almost constantly, a pair of narrower, nearly slit-like depressed areas before the male pores in the intersegmental furrow 15-16. In one specimen these are represented only by a single unpaired area, but at the same time there is an additional unpaired one on the same side in furrow 14-15; in another specimen there is an unpaired one in 14-15 besides the complete pair in 15-16. Similar transverse glandular areas with an eye-shaped periphery are constantly lying behind the male pores, somewhat variable in number, the first pair always on the intersegmental furrow 18-19. In two specimens there are two pairs on 18-19 and 19-20, in two specimens three pairs on 18-19, 19-20 and 20-21, in the two remaining specimens the pair of 20-21 or those of 19-20 and 20-21 are represented only on one side, in the last there was only an unpaired one on 19-20 besides the complete pair on 18-19.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 4-5, 5-6 and 8-9—10-11 very much thickened, 6-7 and 7-8 rudimentary if not missing.

**Alimentary tract:** A big gizzard between septa 5-6 and 8-9. Œsophagus in the 12th segment swollen, globular, containing a pair of big, bean-shaped calciferous glands depending from the wall into the lumen of the Œsophagus. Intestine in the fore part sacculated laterally, further back with a big, simple typhlosole, triangular in a transverse section, with a broad base.

**Circulatory system:** Dorsal vessel simple, last hearts in the 13th segment.

**Nephridial system** micronephric.

**Anterior male organs:** A pair of great sperm-duct-funnels in the 11th segment enclosed in a common ventral seminal vesicle, which at each side extends forward as far as septum 10-11 to enclose the testes also. The seminal vesicles communicate with a pair of very large and very much lobed sperm-sacs depending from septum 11-12 into the 12th segment and some of the following ones.

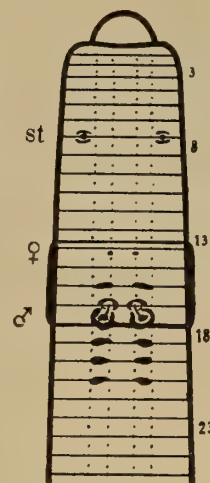


FIG. 33.  
*Eutyphoeus bastianus*.



Prostates long, tubular; glandular part much coiled, occupying some segments, duct thinner and very much shorter, nevertheless still 6 mm. long, winding irregularly.

Penial setæ (figs. 58, 59, 61) about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  mm. long and  $36\ \mu$  thick, only very slightly bent, distal end flattened without being broadened, somewhat hollowed at one side, but not enough to be described as spoon-like, flattened distal end tapering triangularly to end in a simple tip. The distal third part of the seta, with the exception of about the distal third part of the flattened end, is ornamented in a very characteristic manner. It bears a great number of transverse serrulate rows which curve outward. On the flattened part of the seta these rows of teeth are very densely and rather regularly arranged, giving the surface of the seta almost the appearance of a fish-skin covered with serrulate scales. Towards the distal end of the seta this ornamentation ceases rather suddenly, leaving the distal third part of the flattened end of the seta quite smooth; towards the proximal part of the seta the ornamentation alters its character slowly, becoming less dense, the rows at first getting somewhat broader and less curved, then becoming shorter and changing into small groups of somewhat larger teeth, and finally disappearing altogether.

Spermathecæ (fig. 60): Main pouch with an irregular ampulla with broad short lobes and protuberances and a thick and very short duct. Into the duct open two opposite diverticula which, *in situ*, are generally hidden beneath the overlapping ampulla. The diverticula consist of a few (about three) rounded seminal chambers which are united to form a single irregular, shortly stalked diverticulum, or are more or less separated, to form two simple or somewhat compound diverticula united by a common short stalk.

**Hab.**—Central India, United Provinces, Kalwari Bazar in the Basti district; DHARM KHAN leg.

Bihar: Sirsiah, Mozaffarpur district; Mrs. E. BERGTHEIL leg.

#### EUTYPHOEUS ANDERSONI, MICHLSEN.

(Plate xiv, figs. 40, 41.)

*E. a.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 185, f. 28.

Examined three mature specimens, all of which were mutilated, two at the anterior part of the body.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 200—220 mm., thickness about  $2\frac{1}{2}$ —4 mm. at the hinder end, about  $6\frac{1}{2}$  mm. at the anterior part of the body, number of segments about 200—220.

Colour dorsally violet-grey with a darker median line; ventrally grey.

Head indistinctly tanylobous (?).

Setæ rather small, all at the ventral side of the body, the median dorsal distance being larger than half the circumference of the body ( $dd = \text{ca. } \frac{5}{9}u$ ); setæ paired, in general the ventral ones rather strictly, the lateral ones not so,  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 6 : 3 : 6 : 5$ ; in the anteclytellar region  $ab$  nearly equal to  $aa$ ,  $bc$  and  $cd$ .

Dorsal pores present on the clitellum and the following part of the body; not seen in the anteclitellar region.

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying the segments  $\frac{1}{3}$  of 13—17 ( $=4\frac{1}{3}$ ).

Male pores: On the 17th segment there is a pair of deep grooves of somewhat irregular shape, surrounded by more or less broad swellings which meet in the ventral median line and are slightly interrupted before these grooves. Each of these grooves is somewhat narrowed by a papilla which is situated at its anterior margin about in the lines of setæ *b*, and which I suppose to bear the male pore.

Female pores before setæ *a* of the 14th segment.

Spermathecal pores one pair at the intersegmental furrow 7-8 between the lines of setæ *b* and *c*.

Copulatory organs: Transversely oval areas or slits, intersegmental, paired, about in the lines of the ventral pairs of setæ, laterally somewhat transgressing the lines of setæ *b*, somewhat variable in number and arrangement: postclitellar on the intersegmental furrows 18-19 and 19-20 (one specimen), or 18-19, 19-20, 20-21 (two specimens, in one specimen on the two hinder furrows only at one side), intraclitellar on 15-16 and 16-17 (in one specimen indistinct), and anteclitellar in one specimen, a pair of smaller ones in the intersegmental furrow 9-10.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 4-5, 5-6 and 8-9—10-11 very thick, 6-7 and 7-8 missing.

Alimentary tract: A big gizzard between septa 5-6 and 8-9. Œsophagus in the 12th segment swollen, containing a pair of thick lateral calciferous glands, depending from the wall into the lumen. Intestine beginning in the 15th segment, in the anterior part sacculated laterally, with a small simple typhlosole not beginning before the 26th segment (in this segment?).

Circulatory system: Dorsal vessel simple, last hearts in the 13th segment.

Nephridial system micronephric.

Anterior male organs: A pair of great sperm-duct-funnels ventrally in the 11th segment meeting above the median ventral line, enclosed in separate (?) seminal vesicles which communicate with a pair of very great, broad, much lobed sperm-sacs; the sperm-sacs occupy segments 12—16.

Prostates tubular; glandular part very long, much coiled, occupying about four segments; muscular duct thin, very much shorter, but relatively long, describing two long loops. Sperm-ducts relatively thick and distinct, but not with a thickened muscular distal end, opening from behind and laterally into the same pores as the prostates.

Penial setæ (fig. 40) robust, about 5 mm. long and in the middle 50  $\mu$  thick, slightly but not much tapering towards the distal end, nearly straight, somewhat bent only in the distal half. Distal end somewhat flattened, but not broadened, bent off in a wide angle. The distal half of this bent flattened part of the distal end is smooth and abruptly set off from the following part; it appears as if the latter were

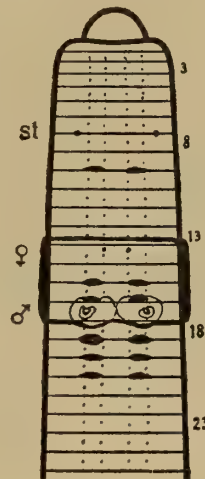


FIG. 34.  
*Eutyphoeus andersoni*.



covered with a thin ornamented bark which had fallen off from the extreme distal end. The ornamentation of this bark-like covering on the concave under side of the distal part of the seta consists of many crowded, relatively large, oval, blister-like protuberances which partly end in a fine, curved thorn or hook, bent against the surface of the seta. I suppose that all these blister-like protuberances normally end in such a hook, but that in most of them this hook is inconspicuous (being pressed against the surface of the seta) or worn off. In most of the penial setæ the distal end has the appearance of being much worn off or mutilated; and in these the characteristic shape and ornamentation is not easy, if at all, to be detected. Beneath the flattened distal end the seta bears all round another ornamentation which consists of densely crowded serrulate bent transverse ridges curving outward. This ornamentation gives to the surface of the seta the appearance of a scaled fish-skin. Towards the proximal part of the seta the ornamentation gets sparser and is reduced to irregularly distributed small groups of teeth.

Spermathecæ (fig. 41): Main pouch with an irregular, oblique sac-like ampulla and a thick short duct which does not arise from the narrow end of the ampulla, but from the under side of the ampulla somewhat behind the narrow end which surpasses the intersegmental furrow 7-8 towards the anterior end of the worm. At each side of the duct of the main pouch opens a diverticulum which consists of a rather great number of nearly globular seminal chambers. The seminal chambers are united and form more or less prominent protuberances on the outer surface of the diverticulum which is sometimes divided by deep incisions into two parts with a common short and narrow stalk.

**Hab.**—Bengal, Rajshahi (Rampur Bhoolia); Major A. R. S. ANDERSON leg.

EUTYPHOEUS SCUTARIUS, MICHLSEN.

(Plate xiv, figs. 51—53.)

*E. s.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 186, f. 29.

Present three mature specimens.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions: Length 140—180 mm., thickness from 3—4 mm. at the posterior end, to 5 mm. at the anterior part of the body, number of segments *ca.* 290.

Colour greyish with violet tints at the anterior part of the body.

Head indistinctly epilobous (?).

Setæ all on the ventral side of the body, the median dorsal distance being larger than half the circumference ( $\bar{d}\bar{d} > \frac{1}{2} u$ ). Setæ paired, but not strictly: at the anterior part of the body closely:  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 3 : 2 : 3 : 2$ ; behind the clitellum the distance  $ab$  becomes smaller:  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 3 : 1 : 3 : 2$ ; at the posterior end  $cd$  grows nearly as large as  $bc$ :  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 2\frac{1}{2} : 1 : 2 : 1\frac{3}{4}$ ; but at the posterior end the arrangement of the setæ seems to be somewhat irregular.

First dorsal pore in the intersegmental furrow 11-12.

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying the segments  $\frac{1}{2}$  of 13—17 ( $= 4\frac{1}{2}$ ).

Male pores on the 17th segment a little lateral from the lines of setæ *b*, small openings each surrounded by a small ring-shaped wall.

A median ventral male area of hexagonal form present, extending longitudinally as far as the middle zones of segments 16 and 18, and laterally nearly as far as the lines of setæ *c*, the anterior and lateral borders often marked by a wall, the posterior limit sometimes not so well marked, in which case the hexagonal form is not complete. The ring-shaped walls of the male pores lie within the lateral angles of the male area and are connected by a transverse wall. The space between this transverse wall and the anterior wall of the male area is often depressed, and sometimes also the room behind this transverse wall.

Copulatory organs: A single great median ventral cushion or area resembling the male area in outline and lying just before it on the intersegmental furrow 15-16. It is a little smaller than the male area, but corresponds closely with the space within the bordering wall of that area. It is of transversely oval or hexagonal shape, and extends longitudinally between the zones of setæ of the 15th and 16th segments and laterally to midway between the lines of setæ *b* and *c*. It is bordered by a small wall or by a furrow, depressed or somewhat prominent, according to the state of puberty.

Female pores varying somewhat in position, just before, or before and closer together than, the setæ *a* of the 14th segment, on a common transverse median area.

Spermathecal pores one pair on the intersegmental furrow 7-8 between the lines of setæ *b* and *c*.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septa 4-5 and 5-6 very strong, especially 5-6 which is nearly as thick as the body-wall. Septa 6-7 and 7-8 missing, 8-9—10-11 somewhat thickened but far less so than 4-5.

Alimentary tract: A big gizzard between septa 5-6 and 8-9. Œsophagus swollen in the 12th segment, with a pair of thick calciferous glands which occupy the whole of the lateral part of the Œsophagus but are not set off from it. The calciferous glands are separated from one another by a median longitudinal furrow, but they meet ventrally. Intestine begins in the 15th segment, laterally sacculated in the anterior part.

Circulatory system: Dorsal vessel simple; last hearts in the 13th segment. Nephridial system micronephric.

Anterior male organs: One pair of great sperm-duct-funnels ventrally in the 11th segment, enclosed in a common seminal vesicle. One pair of great, broad sperm-sacs, much incised and lobed at the margins, communicate with the seminal vesicle and depend backwards as far as into the 15th segment.

Prostates tubular; glandular part very long, very much coiled, but not forming a compact mass, reaching backwards as far as into the 24th segment; duct thinner, relatively long, describing one or two large loops.

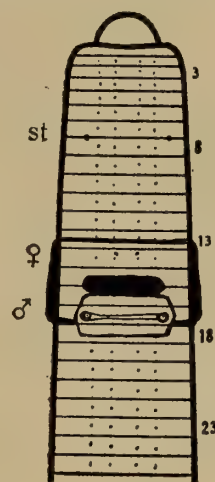


FIG. 35.  
*Eutyphreus scutarius.*



Distal ends of sperm-ducts with a big muscular coat, embracing the distal ends of the prostates laterally and opening from behind into the same pores with the latter.

There are strong transverse muscles in the vicinity of the male pores.

Penial setæ (figs. 52, 53) robust, about 2 mm. long, proximally about 95  $\mu$  thick, tapering very little towards the distal end, being still 80  $\mu$  thick at the end of the distal fourth, slightly bent in the proximal half, more strongly bent distally. The distal end is simple, often irregular, apparently corrugated, fibrous. The distal half of the seta shows a characteristic ornamentation, consisting of very densely crowded, irregular, transverse rows of fine teeth, the rows probably embracing the whole seta. This superficial ornamentation is not easy to be detected on account of the rough internal structure of the seta, consisting of a combination of annulose and fibrous structure; these fibres diverge from the axis of the seta obliquely towards the periphery and the distal end. By this rough structure the appearance of the seta varies very much if the focus and the direction of the light be changed during the microscopical examination. I suppose that the penial setæ of *E. orientalis* (BEDD.)<sup>1</sup> may have a similar structure (and ornamentation, which was probably overlooked?).

Spermathecæ (fig. 51): Main pouch with an irregular sac-like ampulla and a rather short and narrow muscular duct which arises in about the middle of the long side of the ampulla. Into the duct open from opposite sides two diverticula which may be either simple or compound. In the latter case they consist of two more or less widely separated seminal chambers which are sometimes united only at their bases. The diverticula are somewhat longer than thick, relatively small, and *in situ* totally hidden beneath the ampulla.

**Hab.**—Bengal, Comillah in the Chittagong district; Major A. R. S. ANDERSON leg.

#### EUTYPHOEUS COMILLAHNUS, MICHELSEN.

(Plate xiv, figs. 49, 50.)

*E.c.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 187, f. 30.

Present one mature specimen, somewhat mutilated behind the clitellum, and some immature or half-mature ones. Owing to their immaturity it is somewhat uncertain whether the latter belong to this species.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of the mature specimen: Length 90 mm., thickness 3–4 mm., number of segments *ca.* 240.

Colour in general yellowish grey, at the anterior parts of the body with violet-grey tints.

Head tanylobous, first segment very long.

<sup>1</sup> *Typhæus orientalis*, BEDDARD, Note on some Earthworms from India; in Ann. Mag. N. Hist. (5), xii, t. 8, f. 11 a, b.

Setæ all on the ventral side of the body, the median dorsal distance being distinctly greater than half the circumference ( $dd > \frac{1}{2}u$ ). Setæ paired, the ventral ones more strictly than the lateral ones, especially in the vicinity of the male pores. At the 18th segment  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 3 : 1 : 4 : 3$ . Towards the head the setæ of the ventral pairs become somewhat separated, the distance  $ab$  growing nearly as large as  $aa$ ; at the 8th segment  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 3 : 2 : 5 : 4$ . Towards the hinder end of the body the median ventral distance, relatively very small at the anterior part of the body, enlarges, becoming larger than the middle lateral distances; here  $aa : ab : bc : cd = 6 : 3 : 5 : 4$ .

First dorsal pores in the intersegmental furrow 11-12.

Clitellum ring-shaped, occupying segments 14-17 (= 4).

Male pores on the 17th segment in about the lines of setæ  $a$ , which are relatively very near each other in the anterior part of the body.

A common male area surrounds the male pores. The male area is hardly deepened in the middle parts and not sharply bordered, somewhat glandular, transversely oval.

Female pores doubtless on a ventral median transverse glandular area just before the zone of setæ of the 14th segment.

Spermathecal pores in the intersegmental furrow 7-8, just outside the lines of setæ  $a$ , which are very close together in this part of the body.

Copulatory organs: A transverse glandular cushion on each of the intersegmental furrows 12-13 and 13-14. The cushions are somewhat wide, being apparently formed by the union of pairs of cushions. The cushion on furrow 13-14 is much narrower than that on 12-13.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Septum 4-5 strong, 5-6 very strong, 6-7 and 7-8 missing, 8-9-10-11 somewhat thickened, especially 9-10, which is, however, not as thick as 4-5.

Alimentary tract: A big gizzard between septa 5-6 and 8-9. Œsophagus swollen in the 12th segment, containing a pair of thick lateral calciferous glands with transversely lamellar structure. Intestine beginning in the 15th (?) segment, laterally sacculated in the anterior part (with a typhlosole further back?).

Circulatory system: Last hearts in the 13th segment.

Nephridial system micronephric.

Anterior male organs: One pair of great sperm-duct funnels ventrally in the 11th segment, enclosed in a pair of nearly globular seminal vesicles, which are united in the middle, and communicate each with a broad sperm-sac much incised and lobed at the margins. This pair of sperm-sacs depends backwards as far as into the 14th segment.

Prostates tubular; glandular part moderately long, coiled, occupying about three segments; muscular duct relatively short, hardly 2 mm. long, nearly straight or a little undulated. The prostates (the whole organ as well as its various parts) are very much smaller than in other species of this genus.

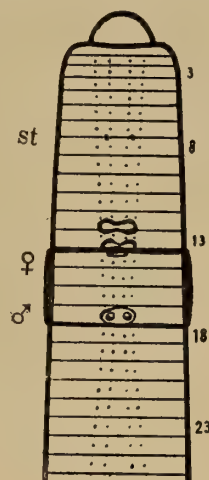


FIG. 36.  
*Eutyphoeus comilahnus.*



Sperm-ducts relatively very thick, passing the distal end of the prostates to a considerable distance laterally, then turning towards the ventral median line; at the same time they become very thick, and are provided with a muscular coat at the distal end. Finally they open, narrowing again, from behind into the same pores as the prostates.

Penial setæ (fig. 50) about 2 mm. long and in the middle about 40  $\mu$  thick, at the proximal parts nearly straight, somewhat bent only in the distal fourth part. The distal end has a simple rather blunt tip and is somewhat broadened just below the latter; on the convex side in relation to the curvature of the seta this broadened part is somewhat hollowed. With the exception of the differentiated distal extremity the distal fourth part of the seta is ornamented by irregular transverse rows of moderately great triangular teeth. These transverse rows sometimes combine to form an irregular annulation.

Spermathecæ (fig. 49): Main pouch with an irregular sac- or pear-shaped ampulla, which is nearly as long as thick, and a short narrow duct. Into the latter open, abreast of each other or somewhat above one another, two oblong simple diverticula, the one half as thick as the other and more than half as thick as long; the longer one nearly as long as the ampulla. The diverticula, which are hardly narrowed at the base, are occupied in almost their entire length by a simple seminal chamber.

**Hab.**—Bengal: Comillah in the Chittagong district; Major A. R. S. ANDERSON leg.

#### FAM. GLOSSOSCOLECIDÆ.

##### Sub-fam. Glossoscolecinae.

##### GEN. PONTOSCOLEX.

##### PONTOSCOLEX CORETHRURUS (FR. MÜLL.).

**Hab.**—Deccan, Hyderabad; Col. D. C. PHILLOTT leg.

South India, Coonoor in the Nilgiri Hills, 2,000 m.; M. MAINDRON leg., x-01 (Mus. Paris).

Ceylon, Kandy; Col. D. C. PHILLOTT leg.

##### Sub-fam. Microchætinae.

##### GEN. GLYPHIDRILUS ?

##### GLYPHIDRILUS, SP.

**Hab.**—Base of Western Himalayas, Kichha near Naini Tal in the Kumaon district; R. HODGART leg., 22—29-iii-07.

**Remarks.**—The present collection contains two specimens of a Glossoscolecid which unfortunately cannot be determined as the specimens are quite immature. This is the first time that an apparently endemic Glossoscolecid has been noticed from India

—of course the largely peregrine, nearly circummundane *Pontoscolex corethrurus* (FR. MÜLL.) occurs also in this country. There are only two genera to which the Himalayan species—which possesses a well-developed gizzard—might belong, *viz.*, the genera *Glyphidrilus* and *Callidrilus*. As the genus *Callidrilus* occurs, as far as we know, only in tropical East Africa, it is not probable that this Himalayan species belongs to that genus. On the other hand, the new locality is easily joined to the other localities in which *Glyphidrilus*-species are found, *viz.*, Borneo, Celebes, Java, the Malay Peninsula, Burma and (a somewhat isolated species) tropical East Africa. The new locality would in an important degree reduce the great gap between the East African and the Indo-Malayan localities. From a geographical point of view, therefore, I think it probable that the Himalayan species belongs to the genus *Glyphidrilus*.

## FAM. LUMBRICIDÆ.

## GEN. EISENIA.

## EISENIA ROSEA (SAV.).

**Hab.**—Kashmir, Gurez, Kishanganga River, 6,000–7,000'; H. HAYDEN and Captain R. McCARRISON leg.

## EISENIA FÆTIDA (SAV.).

**Hab.**—Western Himalayas, Simla, 7,500'; Mrs. H. D. HENRY and A. PARSONS leg.

South India, Shembaganur (near Kodaikanal) in the Palni Hills; Dr. J. R. HENDERSON leg., vi-07.

„ „ Kodaikanal in the Palni Hills, 7,000'; Dr. J. R. HENDERSON leg., vi-07.

„ „ Coonoor in the Nilgiri Hills, 2,000 m.; M. MAINDRON leg., x-01 (Mus. Paris).

## GEN. HELODRILUS.

## HELODRILUS (ALLOLOBOPHORA) CALIGINOSUS (SAV.).

## F. TYPICA.

**Hab.**—Western Himalayas, Simla, 7,500'; Mrs. H. D. HENRY and A. PARSONS leg.

## F. TRAPEZOIDES (ANT. DUG.).

**Hab.**—Kashmir, Gilgit, *ca.* 4,000', Gilgit Road, 8,100'; Col. A. W. ALCOCK leg. Gurez, Kishanganga River, 6,000–7,000'; H. HAYDEN and Captain R. McCARRISON leg.

South India, Ootacamund in the Nilgiri Hills; Col. D. C. PHILLOTT leg.



**Remarks.**—This is not the first time that Lumbricids of the common European species (which have become nearly cosmopolitan, being widely spread by man) have been found in Kashmir. In the Report of the Pamir Boundary Commission we may read as follows:—

“ Three species of earthworms were obtained, one in the Kishenganga Valley at 8,100 feet, one in the Gilgit River Valley at over 7,000 feet, and one in the Yasni Valley at 8,000 feet. Specimens of all of these were sent to Mr. F. E. BEDDARD, F.R.S., who writes as follows concerning them:—

‘ They are entirely European, *i.e.*, Palæarctic species: they belong, in fact, to the usual British forms. This is of interest, as being an approximation to discovering the limits of the Oriental region for worms.’ ” <sup>1</sup>

I do not agree with BEDDARD in his interpretation of this occurrence. I am of the opinion that the use of these nearly cosmopolitan European species, which are certainly imported by man into all extra-European localities, for the determination of the geographical distribution of the genera of earthworms cannot on any account be allowed. I do not mean to say by this that Kashmir may not belong to the region of the endemic *Lumbricidæ*. We know endemic species of this family from the south of Persia (Chusistan and Farsistan at the northern angle of the Persian Gulf) as well as from Turkistan. On the other hand we do not know how far the region of the Indian *Terricolæ* extends to the north. Further, the two regions meeting here may overlap one another. This view seems to be confirmed by the occurrence of a Lumbricid apparently endemic in Calcutta (*Helodrilus indicus*—see below).

*HELODRILUS (BIMASTUS) EISENI* (LEVINS.).

**Hab.**—Western Himalayas, Naini Tal in the Kumaon district, 6,400'; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 28-ix-3-x-06.

*HELODRILUS (BIMASTUS) CONSTRICTUS* (ROSA).

**Hab.**—Western Himalayas, Matiana in the Simla Hills, 8,000', in a cultivated field; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 30-iv-05.

South India, Ootacamund in the Nilgiri Hills; Col. D. C. PHILLOTT leg.

*HELODRILUS (BIMASTUS) INDICUS*, MICHELSEN.

*H. (B.) i.*, MICHAELSEN, in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, xxiv, p. 188.

Examined three mature and two young specimens, all very much weakened.

**External Characters.**—Dimensions of the mature specimens: Length (42 ?) 58–75 mm., greatest thickness *ca.* 6 mm., number of segments (87 ?—) 107. (One

---

<sup>1</sup> Report on the Natural History Results of the Pamir Boundary Commission, by A. W. ALCOCK, M.B., Surgeon Naturalist to the Commission, Calcutta, 1898.

very short specimen is probably an individual which has been injured and has recovered with a regenerated hinder extremity.)

Colour grey; without pigmentation.

Head epilobous ( $\frac{2}{3}$ ). Lateral borders of dorsal hinder appendix of the prostomium convergent backwards. Hinder appendix not closed behind.

Setæ strictly paired. Ventral median distance nearly equal to the median lateral and smaller than the median dorsal distance ( $aa = bc = \frac{2}{3}dd$ ;  $ab = cd = \text{ca. } \frac{1}{2}aa$ ). I looked in vain for sexual setæ with ornamentation consisting of longitudinal furrows as are so often met with in the Lumbricids; but I am not yet sure that they are missing.

First dorsal pore on the intersegmental furrow 5-6.

Clitellum saddle-shaped, occupying segments 25-32 (=8), at the 32nd segment less distinct and only developed dorsally.

Copulatory organs: Glandular cushions beneath the ventral-lateral borders of the clitellum on segments 26-30, in general transgressing the lines of setæ *a* a little, the lines of setæ *b* rather far; on the 26th segment they are smaller, not reaching as far as setæ *a*.

Male pores deep transverse clefts in the 15th segment between the lines of setæ *b* and *c*, nearer to the first, on broad longitudinal glandular cushions with gradual medial and steep lateral declivity, extending over segments 14-16.

One individual bore on each side a spermatophore just lateral of or above the cushions of the male pore. This spermatophore had the shape of an irregular disc somewhat longer than broad, and was furnished with two oval sperm-masses in the interior of an irregular protuberance in its centre. When the spermatophores fell off they left sharply bordered flat depressions on the surface of the body.

**Internal Anatomy.**—Alimentary tract: Gizzard occupying segments 17 and 18. Calciferous glands apparently not distinctly set off from the œsophagus (reduced to lateral dilations of the œsophagus?).

Male organs: Two pairs of big lobed sperm-sacs depending from septa 10-11 and 11-12 into segments 11 and 12.

Spermathecæ missing.

**Hab.**—Bengal, Calcutta; Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg.

**Remarks.**—*Helodrilus (Bimastus) indicus* does not at all show the general appearance of the sub-genus *Bimastus*. It rather resembles an *Eophila* in its somewhat large size and in its pale, pigmentless colour. The resemblance in appearance corresponds with a real inclination towards this sub-genus which is allied to *Bimastus*. *H. (Bimastus) indicus* seems to be closely allied to *H. (B.) syriacus* (ROSA), the species differing from one another principally in the arrangement of the setæ.

It is a surprising fact to meet with an apparently endemic Lumbricid in Bengal, a territory which is rather far from the proper dominion of the fam. *Lumbricidæ* (see the remarks under *Helodrilus (Allolobophora) caliginosus* (SAV.) *supra*). If *H. indicus* really should prove to be endemic in Calcutta, it must be regarded as an outpost of the *Lumbricidæ*, whose proper dominion is South Europe and South-Eastern Asia as far as



South Persia and Turkistan. It must be borne in mind that there are similar outposts of this family in other regions outside the proper dominion of the *Lumbricidæ*, e.g., some species of *Eisenia* and *Helodrilus* in the eastern territories of North America, the dominion of the *Diplocardinæ*, and on the other hand *Helodrilus* (*Allolobophora*) *japonicus* (MICHLSEN.) in Japan, the dominion of the Indo-Malayan genus *Pheretima*.

HELODRILUS (BIMASTUS) PARVUS (EISEN).

VAR. ?

**Hab.**—Kashmir, Gorai (about 14 miles N. of Kashmir Valley), ca. 9,000';  
H. HAYDEN, and Captain R. McCARRISON leg.

The specimen examined differs somewhat from typical specimens. It is 62 mm. long. The clitellum extends only over the six segments 25–30, and the tubercula pubertatis over the four segments 26–29. The ventral body-wall of segments 14–16 is greatly thickened and glandular. The male pores on the 15th segment are broad, transverse slits surrounded by a white, slightly elevated area, which extends from the 15th segment to some extent on to the 14th and 16th segments but is not very conspicuous on account of the glandular nature of the whole ventral part of these segments.

HELODRILUS (DENDROBÆNA) RUBIDUS (SAV.).

F. TYPICA.

**Hab.**—Western Himalayas, Naini Tal in the Kumaon district, 6,400';  
Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg., 28-ix—3-x-06.

F. SUBRUBICUNDA (EISEN).

**Hab.**—Western Himalayas, Simla, 7,500'; Mrs. H. D. HENRY leg.  
Eastern Himalayas, Sandakphu and Phallut in the Darjiling district (British Sikkim); C. J. BERGTHEIL and I. H. BURKILL leg.

GEN. OCTOLASIUM.

OCTOLASIUM LACTEUM, OERLEY.

**Hab.**—Western Himalayas, Simla, 7,500'; Mrs. H. D. HENRY and Dr. N. ANNANDALE leg.

In concluding this work I must express my heartiest thanks to Dr. N. ANNANDALE, Superintendent of the Indian Museum, who not only gave me the opportunity of studying the Oligochaete fauna of the Indian Empire, which has proved most interesting, but also burdened himself with the troublesome task of amending the by no means faultless English of my manuscript, and of correcting the proofs.

## LITERATURE.

Memoirs referring to descriptions of or notes upon Oligochætes from the Indo-Burmese Region are distinguished by an asterisk (\*).

- \*ANNANDALE, N., 1905. Notes on an Indian Worm of the genus *Chætogaster*; in Journ. Proc. Asiat. Soc. Bengal, N. Ser., vol. i.
- \* ——— 1906. Notes on the Freshwater Fauna of India, No. V. Some animals found associated with *Spongilla carteri* in Calcutta; in Journ. Proc. Asiat. Soc. Bengal, N. Ser., vol. ii.
- \*BEDDARD, F. E., 1882. On the Anatomy and Histology of *Pleurochæta moseleyi*; in Jr. R. Soc. Edinburgh, vol. xxx.
- \* ——— 1883. Note on some Earthworms from India; in Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., Ser. 5, vol. xii.
- \* ——— 1886. Notes on some Earthworms from Ceylon and the Philippine Islands, including a description of two new Species; in Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., Ser. 5, vol. xvii.
- 1887. Contributions to the Anatomy of Earthworms.—Nos. I, II, III; in Proc. Zool. Soc. London, 1887.
- 1888. Observations upon an Annelid of the Genus *Æolosoma*; in Proc. Zool. Soc. London, 1888.
- 1889. On the Structure of Three New Species of Earthworms with Remarks on Certain Points in the Morphology of the Oligochæta; in Quart. Journ. Micr. Sci., N. Ser., vol. xxiv.
- \* ——— 1890. On the Structure of a New Genus of Oligochæta (*Deodrilus*), and on the Presence of Anal Nephridia in *Acanthodrilus*; in Quart. Journ. Micr. Sci., N. S., vol. xxxi.
- \* ——— 1892. On some Species of the Genus *Perichæta* (*sensu stricto*); in Proc. Zool. Soc. London, 1892.
- \* ——— 1892. The Earthworms of the Vienna Museum; in Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., Ser. 6, vol. ix.
- \* ——— 1893. On some New Species of Earthworms from various parts of the World; in Proc. Zool. Soc. London, 1892.
- \* ——— 1895. A Monograph of the Order of Oligochæta, Oxford.
- \* ——— 1896. On some Earthworms from the Sandwich Islands collected by Mr. R. L. Perkins; with an Appendix on some new Species of *Perichæta*, etc; in Proc. Zool. Soc. London, 1896.
- \* ——— in: ALCOCK, A. W., 1898. Report on the Natural History Results of the Pamir Boundary Commission, Calcutta.



- \*BEDDARD, F. E., 1901. Contributions to the Knowledge of the Structure and Systematic Arrangement of Earthworms; in Proc. Zool. Soc. London, 1901.
- 1901. On a Freshwater Annelid of the genus *Bothrioneuron* obtained during the "Skeat Expedition" to the Malay Peninsula; in Proc. Zool. Soc. London, 1901.
- \* ——— 1901. On a Species of Earthworm from India belonging to the genus *Amyntas*; in Proc. Zool. Soc. London, 1900.
- \* ——— 1902. On two new Earthworms of the Family Megascolecidae; in Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., Ser. 7, vol. ix.
- \* ——— 1905. On a new Enchytræid Worm (*Henlea lefroyi*, sp. n.) from India destructive to the Eggs of a Locust (*Acridium* sp.); in Proc. Zool. Soc. London, 1905, ii.
- \*BENHAM, W. B., 1893. Description of a New Species of *Moniligaster* from India; in Quart. Journ. Micr. Sci., N. Ser., vol. xxiv.
- 1902. On the Old and some New Species of Earthworms belonging to the Genus *Plagiochæta*; in Trans. New Zealand Inst., vol. xxxv.
- 1905. On some Edible and other New Species of Earthworms from the North Island of New Zealand; in Proc. Zool. Soc. London, 1905.
- \*BOURNE, A. G., 1886. On Indian Earthworms, Part I, Preliminary Notice of Earthworms from the Nilgiris and Shevaroyes; in Proc. Zool. Soc. London, 1886.
- \* ——— 1889. On certain Earthworms from the Western Himalayas and Dehra Dun; in Journ. Asiat. Soc. Bengal, vol. lviii.
- \* ——— 1890. On *Chætobanchus*, a New Genus of Oligochætus Chætopoda; in Quart. Journ. Micr. Sci., N. Ser., vol. xxxi.
- \* ——— 1891. On *Megascolex cæruleus*, Templeton, from Ceylon; together with a Theory of the Course of the Blood in Earthworms; in Quart. Journ. Micr. Sci., N. Ser., vol. xxxii.
- \* ——— 1891. Notes on the Naidiform Oligochæta; containing a description of New Species of the genera *Pristina* and *Pterostylarides* and remarks upon Cephalisation and Gemination as generic and specific characters in the group; in Quart. Journ. Micr. Sci., N. Ser., vol. xxxi.
- \* ——— 1894. On Certain Points in the Development and Anatomy of some Earthworms; in Quart. Journ. Micr. Sci., N. Ser., vol. xxxvi.
- \* ——— 1894. On *Moniligaster grandis*, A.G.B., from the Nilgiris, S. India; together with descriptions of other Species of the Genus *Moniligaster*; in Quart. Journ. Micr. Sci., N. Ser., vol. xxxvi.

- 1908.] W. MICHAELSEN: *Oligochæta of the Indian Empire and Ceylon.* 251
- \*CARTER, H. J., 1858. On the Spermatology of a New Species of Nais; in Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., Ser. 3, vol. ii.
- EISEN, G., 1874. Bidrag till kännedom om New England's och Canada's Lumbri-  
cider; in Öfv. Vet.-Ak. Förh., bd. xxxi.
- 1900. Researches in American Oligochæta, with especial reference to  
those of the Pacific Coast and Adjacent Islands; in P. Calif.  
Ac., Ser. 3, vol. ii.
- \*FEDARB, S. M., 1897. On some Earthworms from India; in Journ. Bombay  
Soc., vol. xi.
- \* — 1898. On some Earthworms from British India; in Proc. Zool.  
Soc. London, 1898.
- MICHAELSEN, W., 1890. Beschreibung der von Herrn Dr. Fr. Stuhlmann im Mün-  
dungsgebiet des Sambesi gesammelten Terricolen; in  
Mt. Mus. Hamburg, bd. vii.
- 1891. Die Terricolenfauna der Azoren; in Abh. Ver. Hamburg,  
bd. xi, 2.
- 1891. Beschreibung der von Herrn Dr. Fr. Stuhlmann auf San-  
sibar und dem gegenüber liegenden Festlande gesam-  
melten Terricolen; in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, bd. ix.
- 1891. Oligochæten des Naturhistorischen Museums in Hamburg,  
iv; in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, bd. viii.
- 1892. Terricolen der Berliner Zoologischen Sammlung, ii; in  
Arch. Naturg., bd. lviii, 1.
- 1895. Regenwürmer; in Deutsch-Ost-Afrika, bd. iv.
- \* — 1897. Die Terricolenfauna Ceylons; in Mt. Mus. Hamburg,  
bd. xvi.
- 1897. Die Terricolen des Madagassischen Inselgebiets; in Abh.  
Senckenb. Ges., bd. xxxi, 1.
- \* — 1898. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Oligochäten; in Zool. Jahrb.,  
Syst., 12 bd.
- \* — 1900. Oligochæta; in Tierreich, Lief. 10.
- 1901. Oligochæten der Zoologischen Museen zu St. Petersburg  
und Kiew; in Bull. Ac. Sci. St. Petersb., t. xv.
- \* — 1902. Neue Oligochæten und neue Fundorte alt-bekannter;  
in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, bd. xix.
- \* — 1903. Die geographische Verbreitung der Oligochäten, Berlin.
- \* — 1903. Oligochæten von Peradeniya auf Ceylon, ein Beitrag zur  
Kenntnis des Einflusses botanischer Gärten auf die  
Einschleppung peregriner Thiere; in Sb. böhm. Ges.  
Prag. 1903.
- \* — 1904. Ueber eine Trinephrus Art von Ceylon; in Mt. Mus.  
Hamburg, bd. xxi.
- 1905. Zur Kenntnis der Naididen; in Zoologica, heft 44.



- MICHAELSEN, W., 1905. Die Oligochäten Deutsch-Ostafrikas; in Zeitschr. wiss. Zool., bd. lxxxii.
- 1907. Oligochæten von Madagaskar, den Comoren und anderen Inseln des westlichen Indischen Ozeans; in VÖLTLZ-KOW, Reise in Ostafrika in den Jahren 1903—1905, bd. ii.
- 1907. Oligochæta; in Die Fauna Südwest-Australiens, Erg. d. hamburg. südwest-austral. Forschungsr. 1905, bd. i.
- \* ——— 1907. Neue Oligochäten von Vorder-Indien, Ceylon, Birma und den Andaman Inseln; in Mt. Mus. Hamburg, bd. xxiv.
- \*PERRIER, E., 1872. Recherches pour servir à l'Histoire des Lombriciens terrestres; in Nouv. Arch. Mus. Paris, vol. viii.
- 1874. Études sur l'organisation des Lombriciens terrestres; in Arch. Zool. exper., t. iii.
- PIGUET, E., 1906. Observations sur les Naididées et révision systématique de quelques espèces de cette famille; in Rev. suisse Zool., t. xiv.
- ROSA, D., 1884. I Lumbricidi del Piemonte, Torino.
- \* ——— 1888. Viaggio di Leonardo Fea in Birmania e Regioni vicine v, Perichetidi; in Ann. Mus. Genova, Ser. 2, vol. vi (xxvi).
- \* ——— 1890. Viaggio di Leonardo Fea in Birmania e regioni vicine xxv, Moniligastridi, Geoscolecidi ed Eudrilidi (12); in Ann. Mus. Genova, Ser. 2, vol. ix (xxix).
- \* ——— 1890. Viaggio di Leonardo Fea in Birmania e Regioni vicine xxvi, Perichetidi; in Ann. Mus. Genova, Ser. 2, vol. x (xxx).
- \* ——— 1891. Die exotischen Terricolen des k. k. naturhistorischen Hof-museums; in Ann. Hofmus., bd. vi.
- \* ——— 1892. Megascolex templetonianus n. sp. (Diagnosi preventiva); in Boll. Mus. Torino, vol. vii, nr. 131.
- \* ——— 1893. Revisione dei Lumbricidi; in Mem. Acc. Torino, Ser. 2, vol. xliii.
- \* ——— 1894. Perichetini nuovi o meno noti; in Atti. Acc. Torino, vol. xxix.
- 1896. I Lumbrichi raccolti a Sumatra dall Dott. Elio Modigliani; in Ann. Mus. Genova, vol. xxxvi.
- SARASIN, P. and F., 1901. Ueber die Geologische Geschichte der Insel Celebes auf Grund der Thierverbreitung, Wiesbaden.
- \*SCHMARDA, L. K., 1861. Neue Wirbellose Thiere beobachtet und gesammelt auf einer Reise um die Erde 1853 bis 1857, bd. i, 2. Hälfte, Neue Turbellarien, Rotatorien und Anneliden, etc., Leipzig.

- 1908.] W. MICHAELSEN : *Oligochæta of the Indian Empire and Ceylon.* 253
- \*STEPHENSON, J., 1907. Description of an Oligochæte Worm allied to *Chaetogaster*; in Rec. Indian Mus., vol. i, 1907, p. 133.
- \* ——— 1907. Description of Two Freshwater Oligochæte Worms from the Punjab; in Rec. Indian Mus., vol. i, 1907, p. 233.
- \*TEMPLETON, R., 1844. (On *Megascolex cæruleus*); in Proc. Zool. Soc. London, 1844.
- \*UDE, H., 1893. Beiträge zur Kenntniss ausländischer Regenwürmer; in Zeitschr. wiss. Zool., bd. lvii.
- 1905. Terricole Oligochæten von den Inseln der Südsee und von verschiedenen andern Gebieten der Erde; in Zeitschr. wiss. Zool., bd. lxxxiii.
- \*VAILLANT, L., 1867. Sur la *Perichæta cingulata*, Schmarda; in Bull. Soc. Philom. Paris, ser. 6, t. iv.
- VEJDOVSKY, F., 1885. System und Morphologie der Oligochæten, Prag, 1884.
- 1894. Description du *Dero tonkinensis* n. sp.; in Mem. Soc. Zool. Fr., vol. vii.
-





## B. THE ANATOMY OF SOME AQUATIC OLIGOCHÆTA FROM THE PUNJAB.

By J. STEPHENSON, *Major, I.M.S.*

### CONTENTS.

|                                                                              | <i>Page</i>    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
| <i>Nais variabilis</i> , Piguet, var. <i>punjabensis</i> , var. nov. .. .. . | 255            |
| <i>Nais paraguayensis</i> , Mchlsn. .. .. .                                  | 263            |
| <i>Pristina longiseta</i> , Ehrbg. . . . .                                   | 264            |
| <i>Pristina æquiseta</i> , Bourne .. .. .                                    | 269            |
| Reproductive organs of <i>Pristina</i> .. .. .                               | 270            |
| Variations met with in the genus <i>Pristina</i> .. .. .                     | 271            |
| <i>Slavina punjabensis</i> , sp. nov. .. .. .                                | 272            |
| <i>Stylaria lacustris</i> , L. .. .. .                                       | 276            |
| General remarks on the foregoing species .. .. .                             | 276            |
| <i>Æolosoma hemprichi</i> , Ehrbg. .. .. .                                   | 277            |
| Literature .. .. .                                                           | 280            |
| Explanation of Plates .. .. .                                                | after page 282 |





## B. THE ANATOMY OF SOME AQUATIC OLIGOCHÆTA FROM THE PUNJAB.

By J. STEPHENSON, Major, I.M.S.

### NAIDIDÆ.

*Nais variabilis*, Piguet, var. *punjabensis*, var. nov. (Pl. xv, fig. 1.)

The form here described was found first in the tank at Shalimar near Lahore, and afterwards in other places.

*External characters.*—The animals are of an indefinite light grey colour, and are fairly transparent under the microscope. The average *length* of a single individual is about 5-6 mm.; they may be only 2-3 mm., or on the other hand a fully extended specimen about to divide may reach 12-14 mm. They live for the most part crawling freely in the mud or on aquatic vegetation; but in the month of May, a considerable number were found concealed, probably temporarily, in the tubes of insect larvæ. I could not differentiate these tube-inhabiting forms by any certain means from others previously observed. Backward progression is quite easy to these animals, and is not uncommon, at least while under examination.

The *prostomium* is short, slightly extensible, rounded, and bears sensory hairs; the surface epithelium is thicker at its tip than elsewhere in the body. The *mouth* is transverse, reaching from side to side. The *eyes* are placed laterally exactly at the level of the mouth; they are ovoid or somewhat irregular masses of black pigment, with, in addition, a violet tinge; additional smaller eyes ("Nebenaugen") may be present near the two principal ones (fig. 3). In several cases (in the posterior half of an animal which was about to divide) the eyes were being formed by the deposition of a brown pigment; in one case the pigment appeared to have a violet tinge from the beginning. The body-wall is pigmented irregularly over the few most anterior segments, in one case as far back as the ninth; the pigment is of a light brown colour, and is contained in the deepest portion of the body-wall, probably in the epithelium lining the body-cavity. Behind the head the general shape of the body is uniformly cylindrical. The *anus* is posterior and very slightly dorsal.

The *number of segments* is frequently about 26; but it may apparently vary between 18 and 32, as computed from the number of ventral setal bundles; these, however, diminish gradually in size at the hinder end of the animal, and cease altogether some little distance in front of the anus (v. fig. 4).

*Asexual multiplication.*—There is never more than one constriction present; that is to say, the chains of three, four or five incomplete individuals formed by *Æolosoma* or *Chætogaster* are not found. Figure 5 shows the site of an approaching division;



the budding of new segments has taken place behind the sixteenth segment of the original single animal, the first five segments of the posterior animal also have been newly formed, so that the seventeenth segment of the original animal would in this way become the sixth, or first with dorsal setæ of the second. It may be mentioned that I found [8 and 9] in *Chætogaster* also that the first five segments are intercalated at the head end of the second animal; in *Pristina*, however (*v. infra*), seven are so added; and with these facts may be mentioned two others, that in *Chætogaster* and *Nais* the nephridia begin in the seventh, in *Pristina* in the ninth segment; and that in *Pristina* the position of the reproductive organs also is two segments further back than in the others. Figure 6 shows the hind end of an animal which had apparently recently divided; here the budding of new segments took place behind the fourteenth original segment; the site of the zone of budding would seem, therefore, not to be a fixed one.

The *ventral setæ* (text fig. 1) occur in all segments from the second onwards; but those of the second, third, fourth and fifth segments differ slightly from the rest. All agree in being curved so as to resemble an elongated  $\int$ , in being forked

distally, the proximal prong being shorter and thicker than the distal, in possessing a nodule, and in projecting but slightly from the body-wall; their total length is at most about half the diameter of the extended body.

From the sixth segment onwards, they measure .075—.08 mm. in length, are moderately stout, and have the distal prong of the fork  $1\frac{1}{2}$  times as long as the proximal, though only  $\frac{2}{3}$  as thick at the base. The nodule is distal to the middle, the proportions being—

proximal to nodule : distal to nodule : : 4 : 3.

A variation in the relative form of the two prongs of the fork was occasionally met with, where both were of the same length, but the proximal prong was twice as thick at its base as the distal.

The ventral setæ of the second to the fifth segments are slightly longer, *e.g.*, .09—.095 mm. in a case where the more posteriorly placed setæ were .08 mm. They are also considerably thinner; the distal prong of the fork is twice as long as the proximal, and is of the same thickness at the base. The nodule is proximal to the middle of the length of the seta, the proportions previously given being about reversed, *i.e.*—

proximal to nodule : distal to nodule : : 3 : 4.

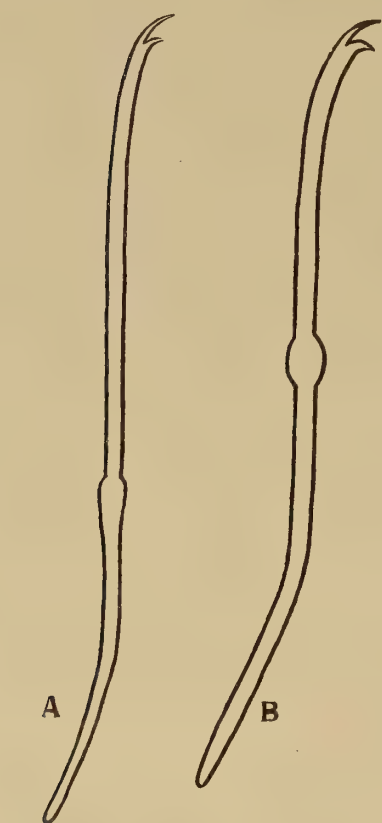


FIG. 1.—Ventral setæ of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*—  
A, of ii, iii, iv, v segments;  
B, of the remaining segments.

The usual number of ventral setæ in a bundle is 3 to 5; numbers from 2 to 7 are also met with.

The *dorsal setæ* (text-fig. 2) begin in the sixth segment; in one specimen the seventh was the first to bear them, though there seemed to be a small lobulated setal sac in the sixth; like the ventral setæ, they diminish in size towards the posterior end, and usually cease altogether a few segments in front of the ending of the ventral setæ. They may be divided into long and short, or hair-setæ and needle setæ.



FIG. 2.—Dorsal needle-seta of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*.

The length of the hair-setæ varies; they may be equal or nearly equal to the diameter of the body, or may be only a half or two-thirds of the diameter; in some cases they have obviously been broken off short; in others they have either fallen out altogether or have not been developed. They are frequently smooth; but frequently also they may have few (fig. 8) or many extremely fine thorn-like projections, which may even be branched; to these "thorns" minute foreign particles frequently adhere; an extreme example of this condition is shown in plate xvi, fig. 9. The thorn-like processes are, when present, not arranged in definite lines or at regular distances. They seem to be due to the fraying out from the side of the seta of some of its component fibrils and to the forcible breaking back, without actual detachment, of the frayed ends. Their presence would thus be an indication of age or hard wear; and as a matter of fact they appear to be most numerous in those cases where age or hard wear are also evidenced by the irregular lengths of the setæ, by their broken condition, or even their entire absence from certain segments. It has seemed to me that the earlier specimens of a batch of material examined soon after being taken from their natural surroundings, do not show these thorn-like processes so often nor to so extreme a degree as those examined subsequently, after having been kept, perhaps, a month in the laboratory. Here, again, we have perhaps an indication that the processes are due to disintegration brought about by relatively unfavourable conditions.

In the first draft of this paper, I described the needle-setæ of the dorsal bundles as having usually a single point, and only very occasionally being bifid at the free end. During the last month or two, however, I have examined a considerable number of specimens from a different source (the river Ravi), and in these I have usually found some, at least, of the needle-setæ to be bifid; indeed I have thought it possible that all are bifid, and that the failure actually to see this depends on the fact that in many cases the prongs of the forked end are so placed under the microscope as to overlie one another and hence are not seen separately. It is possible that my earlier failure to note the bifid ends of these setæ may have been due to a lack of sufficiently close observation; on the other hand, both doubly- and singly-pointed needle-setæ may perhaps occur, as is stated to be the case in an allied form (*N. variabilis*, var. *simplex*, Piguet [7]).

Describing, however, the bifid form as the typical one, these needle-setæ of the dorsal bundles are about .06 (.058—.07) mm. long, slightly sickle-shaped, with an



indefinite nodulus about one-third of the length from the free end. The forking is always very fine, and is practically never visible without the employment of an immersion lens (*cf.* text-fig. 2 : plate xvi, figs. 10 and 11, represent my earlier views as to these setæ, the one (fig. 10) representing the usual and the other (fig. 11) what I at first considered the "abnormal," *i. e.*, bifid, variety).

What is perhaps the most typical constitution of a dorsal bundle is the presence of one long and one short seta. But the bundle may be constituted by two hair- with one needle-seta, or one hair- with two needle-setæ, or two of each, or one needle-seta alone. It occasionally happens that no dorsal setæ of any kind are visible on a segment which ought normally to bear them. When it is remembered that the hair-setæ themselves may or may not have the thorn-like processes described above, may be of various lengths, and may or may not be broken short, it will be seen that the dorsal setal bundles may vary in different cases very widely indeed; in one and the same animal almost every bundle may present differences as compared with every other.

Two varieties of *setal sacs* are shown in figs. 12 and 13; it will be seen that one is lobulated and massive, the other attenuated. The lobulated form is apparently the rarer.

The *body-cavity* contains many *lymph-corpuscles*; these are of two kinds, white and brown. The white (fig. 12) contain a large number of bright refractile spherical granules, usually indeed appearing to be made up of them. The brown ones contain a number of minute particles which appear to be droplets of a brown oily substance; they resemble those described later for *Pristina*. An animal may have only white corpuscles, or may have both white and brown; never, so far as I have seen, brown only. I did not observe any brown corpuscles till May; it is possible that their presence is seasonal, and perhaps determined by the more plentiful food supply at the beginning of the hot weather; the brown particles appear to be of the same nature as those in the wall of the alimentary canal. I could not correlate the presence of the brown corpuscles with any other structural peculiarity.

The *septa* are well-marked; there are also strands connecting alimentary canal and body-wall.

*Alimentary tract.*—The *buccal cavity* occupies the second segment. The *pharynx* occupies the third, fourth and fifth (*v.* plate xv, figs. 1 and 2); it is mobile, but not protrusible. Surrounding the pharynx on all sides are a number of ovoid or pear-shaped hyaline nucleated cells, the masses of which give to the pharynx a somewhat nodular appearance. Occasionally a portion of this cellular mass is somewhat detached from the pharyngeal tube; in plate xvi, fig. 14, is shown such a mass, partially detached from the dorsal wall of the pharynx, the alimentary tube itself being ventrally situated, and possessing apparently no specially thickened muscular walls (*cf.* the description of the pharynx and septal glands of *Pristina*, *post.*). The *œsophagus* occupies the sixth and part of the seventh segments; it contains in its wall numbers of minute brownish particles looking like oil droplets. A dilatation, more or less defined, in the seventh and eighth segments, may be called the *stomach*; this portion of the tract

is, however, variable. Usually the stomach is fairly sharply delimited anteriorly (fig. 1), the œsophagus in some cases being invaginated backwards into it after the manner of an intussusception; the stomach is less sharply delimited posteriorly, where it is continued into the intestine; it may appear as merely a gentle fusiform dilatation on the alimentary tube; or in some cases may not be distinguishable at all. In the latter case, there is then no differentiation of the alimentary canal behind the pharynx. The *intestine* is ciliated, the cilia being obvious, and working in a postero-anterior direction; peristaltic movements throughout its extent occur constantly and with a fairly regular rhythm; these movements, like the ciliary action, proceed from behind forwards, and, borrowing a term from mammalian physiology, may for convenience be described as "antiperistaltic." It would seem, therefore, that the intestine performs a respiratory function.

*Circulatory system.*—The blood is yellowish red, and contains no corpuscles. The dorsal vessel is contractile, the contractions progressing in a postero-anterior direction; it is incorporated in the wall of the alimentary canal as far forwards as the œsophagus; the brown globules present in the wall of the intestine may be seen superficial to the vessel. The ventral vessel is non-contractile and is not incorporated in the intestinal wall; it divides about the level of the setal bundle of the third segment, and the branches join in the prostomium to form the dorsal vessel; for the relations of the blood vessels to the nerve ganglion *vide* fig. 15. There are not fewer than four, perhaps five, transverse commissures joining dorsal and ventral vessels in the pharyngeal region; they occur in the third, fourth and fifth segments, but apparently there may be more than one in a segment.

*Nephridia.*—The first nephridium is in the seventh segment. The beginning of the tube can be seen as a ciliated open mouth, or small ciliated funnel, in the preceding segment; the tube at once pierces the septum, and is then somewhat dilated for a short distance, after which it appears to maintain a uniform diameter throughout its numerous windings till it opens into a terminal ciliated dilatation which discharges to the exterior on a level a little in front of the insertion of the ventral setæ. The walls are composed of a granular protoplasm in which nuclei and cell outlines are not to be distinguished in the living animal.

*Nervous system.*—The cerebral ganglion is deeply indented behind, less deeply in front (fig. 15). The commissures join its anterior part (figs 2 and 15); the first ganglion of the ventral chain is immediately behind the mouth; the ganglia in general can be seen in a side view as swellings, situated each at the level of the ventral setæ; seen from the ventral surface the cord has an irregular lobulated outline, and the ganglionic swellings are not distinguishable from this aspect.

*Genital organs.*—The genital organs were observed in various stages of development in the months of March and April. The appearances were as follow: as to the interpretation of the appearances I am not in all cases quite clear. Both sexual and asexual reproduction may go on together; an individual that was about to divide asexually was not uncommonly found to have sexual organs in a moderately advanced stage of development.



The first sign of sexual organs is the appearance of an apparently homogeneous hyaline mass, presumably the testis, in the fifth segment, close to septum 4/5. Next (fig. 16) there is seen at the sides of the hinder end of the pharynx a sac containing mulberry-shaped masses of sperm-mother-cells, dull and hyaline in appearance; among the morulæ are large numbers of round cells, with many bright granules in their interior, similar to the lymph-corpuscles of the body-cavity. In the specimen shown in the figure (16), there is a similar sac (or probably an extension of the former one) on the right side of the sixth segment.

In a subsequent stage (fig. 17) the spermathecæ form as sausage-shaped structures, hollow, with cellular walls and with external openings at the anterior part of the fifth segment. The vesicula seminalis in the same segment contains developing spermatozoa, as does that in the sixth; another seminal vesicle has developed, perhaps as an outgrowth of that in the sixth segment, and this extends back through the seventh, eighth and ninth segments, containing developing spermatozoa. At the hinder end of the ninth segment was seen a mass of ova; the ovaries must therefore have developed.

In fig. 18 the seminal vesicles are smaller; but the ova are more numerous, and a large mass in the sixth segment probably represents the ovary; the eggs seem to develop in the body-cavity; thus there are masses of them in the fifth segment, and again a small mass in the ninth, at the hinder end of the seminal vesicle; it is quite possible, however, that the masses in the fifth segment are sperm-morulæ. In the seventh segment is seen the earliest stage of what later becomes a very prominent structure; there are seen three small masses, opaque, and composed of a number of small glancing or refractile particles aggregated together. At or about this stage the seminal vesicles may attain an enormous dilatation, as shown in plate xvii, fig. 19, for the posterior vesicle; the anterior, however, was not obvious. Genital products (either egg masses or sperm-morulæ) are sometimes visible free in the body-cavity as far forward as the third segment, or even occasionally in the second (*v.* fig. 20); and slight and unintentional violence may cause spermatozoa to burst through the body-wall and be discharged from the tip of the prostomium.

The clitellum forms as a wrinkling and thickening of the epidermis at the region of septum 6-7 (fig. 20). Later it extends over both fifth and sixth segments; the skin is finely tuberculated throughout this region, which is sharply defined both in front and behind. The thickening and tuberculation are accompanied by considerable opacity, so that it is impossible to make out the internal anatomy of this part after the establishment of the clitellum.

The opaque granular mass or masses referred to above increase in size; if multiple at first, they appear to unite into a single mass. This mass has apparently no definitely fixed position; though it was first seen forming in the seventh segment, in another case it was found, while still of small size, to be present in the ninth. Later, however (fig. 21), it grows to such an extent as to occupy the seventh, eighth and ninth segments. It can then be easily seen with the naked eye in a living free-moving worm as a bright white particle, the size of a small pin's head. On slight

pressure it may be extruded whole from the body of the worm. When teased, it is found to consist entirely of oval particles, each homogeneous and non-nucleated, bright and highly refractile, in diameter a third or a quarter the size of a lymph-corpuscle of the animal's body-cavity. Singly these particles are transparent; in the aggregate, in the body of the animal, they are opaque, and the mass which they compose is under the microscope by transmitted light quite dark. The similarity of the particles to those included in the corpuscles of the body-cavity has been mentioned; it may be added that appearances would seem to suggest that certain of the body-cavity corpuscles are mere aggregates of such particles.

It may be conjectured that the great swelling of the body in segments v and vi of the specimen represented in fig. 21 is due mainly to the growth of the opaque body, and the consequent pushing forwards of the dilated seminal vesicles, which formerly stretched backwards as far as the hinder end of the ninth segment.

The *genital setæ* (text-fig. 3) are the modified ventral setæ of the sixth segment, and replace the setæ of ordinary type in animals with sexual organs in an advanced state of development. They are .09 mm. or less in length, stout in build, curved

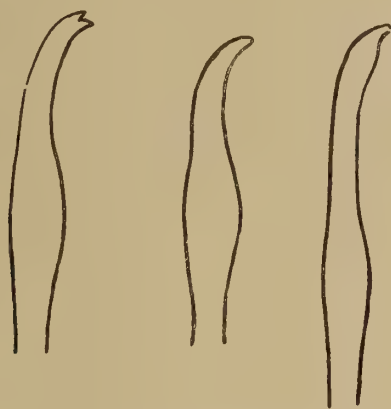


FIG. 3.—Genital setæ of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*.

and somewhat swollen near the free end, which may or may not be bifid. If bifid, the prongs of the fork are short, blunt, and approximately equal in length; if not, the extremity is blunt and rounded. There may be two setæ in each bundle, or sometimes three, one at least in either case being bifid, the other frequently with a single point.

I cannot find any reference to a white mass of similar constitution to the one described above. Michaelsen [4] figures and describes only ova in the ovisac of *N. elinguis*; Piguet [7] figures something similar for *Pristina longiseta*, and describes the ovisac of *N. communis*, but again speaks only of ovarian cells and ova. The ordinary works of reference do not contain any allusion to a white mass of the nature of the above. It is always stated that "albumen" is found within the cocoons of Oligochæta, but its source is not mentioned; it seems possible that we have here an indication of its origin. (Cf. also *Pristina*, *post.*)



NOTE.—Since writing the above account I have been able to obtain a fair number of sexual individuals, with the organs in various stages of development. Unfortunately I am unable to work through this material at present, but hope to have an opportunity of returning to this subject.

*Parasite*.—In almost all cases there are a number of protozoan ectoparasites attached to the head, and in smaller numbers to other parts of the body, of these worms. Strictly speaking they are commensals rather than parasites, since occasionally they are found attached to the setæ, and hence cannot then draw any nutriment from the body of the worm. I have not identified the form, though it appears to be related to *Spirochona*. It is of a vase shape, with stiff processes projecting from the rounded angles of its free extremity; these are actively motile, performing sharp sudden movements inwards at irregular intervals; there is also a spirally coiled ciliated oral process. The animal is attached by a "foot"; the nucleus, as brought out by acetic acid, is moniliform, with a narrower central portion, or may appear as divided into two separate halves (plate xx, fig. 49 a-e).

The species described above has a certain similarity to *N. elinguis*, O. F. M., and agrees in most particulars with the diagnosis given by Michaelsen [3] in 1900; and I was at first inclined to consider this form as, at most, a variety of *N. elinguis*.

Through the kindness of Dr. Piguet, I have recently received a copy of his dissertation [7] on the Naididæ of Switzerland. He remarks as follows: "La systématique des *Nais* était très incomplète, les diagnoses souvent insuffisantes. La description sommaire de *N. elinguis* s'applique à au moins 3 *Nais* différentes, et le désaccord entre les zoologistes au sujet des espèces de ce genre s'explique très facilement. Une détermination exacte basée sur une description rapide des soies est impossible, et permettrait de confondre *N. communis*, *N. variabilis* et *N. elinguis*, qui ont toutes trois des aiguilles bidentées et des soies capillaires dans les faisceaux dorsaux; et cependant ces trois espèces sont parfaitement distinctes."

Of the species and varieties into which the old *N. elinguis* has thus been broken up, the one which most closely resembles the present form is *N. variabilis*. From *N. elinguis* as now defined the present form is distinguished by the constitution of the dorsal bundles, which in *N. elinguis* have a larger number of component setæ; and by having shorter terminal prongs to the dorsal needle-setæ; the distinction between the ventral setæ of segments ii-v, and those which follow them is also wanting in *N. elinguis*. From *N. communis*, Piguet, also it is distinguished by the colour, the less marked bifurcation and less obvious nodulus of the dorsal needles, the frequent bifid termination of the genital setæ, and apparently by the very definite difference in the thickness of the ventral setæ in segments ii-v and of those posterior to this.

In considering *N. variabilis*, Piguet, we have to take into account the type form, the variety of the large lakes of Switzerland, the variety with very long hair-setæ, *N. variabilis*, var. *simplex*, and a form called by Piguet "seconde forme annexe." I have gone carefully through these forms, which differ among themselves in details of colour and relative size and visibility of the prongs of the dorsal needle-setæ,

as well as in a few other details; and I cannot find in any one of them the exact counterpart of the form I have here described. Indeed it is perhaps hardly to be expected that such a highly variable species should present exactly the same aspect in such a distant region and different climate.

There is, moreover, one peculiarity of the Indian form which distinguishes it absolutely, so far as I have seen, from all forms of *Nais* hitherto described; that is, the frequent thorn-like processes on the dorsal hair-setæ. Since these are by no means always present, it would probably be better (accepting the explanation of the phenomena previously suggested) to describe this as a general tendency or predisposition to disintegration of these particular setæ.

That this characteristic has any greater value than that belonging to a geographical variety I do not for an instant suppose; it occurs also in *Pristina longiseta* and *Slavina punjabensis* (v. post.), and hence is in all probability connected with local or climatic peculiarities. I would therefore suggest that the present form be considered as a variety of *N. variabilis*, Piguët, to be denoted as var. *punjabensis*.

*Nais paraguayensis*, Mchlsn. (Pl. xvii, fig. 22.)

This form was first found on April 27th in water from a pond in the Zoological Gardens, Lahore. It is somewhat larger than the preceding, being from 8 to as much as 20 mm. in length. It is of a light orange colour. It may progress at the bottom of the vessel by active wriggling movements, or sometimes by undulations freely through the water. There are no eyes.

The *prostomium* is rounded, and not elongated. The anterior part of the body, as far as the sixth segment, may be much thinner than the portion that succeeds (fig. 22). There may be an immense number of *segments*; on examining fig. 22, it will be seen that the larger number, however, have probably been recently formed; rapid budding seems to have taken place after the twenty-first original segment, twenty or more new segments being indicated by the presence of small dorsal setæ, and still more by annulations and rudimentary septa, while at the extreme posterior end segments are still altogether undifferentiated. In another case this budding took place after the thirtieth segment; rudimentary septa, but as yet no setæ, were present in the newly formed portion.

The *ventral setæ* are of the previous type; the prongs of the fork are of about equal length, the proximal one being slightly stouter; the nodulus is slightly more prominent on one side than on the other (fig. 23). They are usually six in number in each bundle.

The *dorsal setæ* consist of both hair- and hook-setæ. The hair-setæ are equal in length to the diameter of the animal, or sometimes somewhat shorter than this; they are smooth, and usually one, sometimes two, per bundle; in the latter case the second hair-seta may be considerably shorter than the first. The hook-setæ (fig. 24) are slightly curved distally in a sickle-shaped manner, and are very unequally forked, the smaller prong of the fork being on the convex side of the "sickle" and much shorter and finer than the larger, which continues the axis of the curve; these



"hook-setæ" are one or two in number in each bundle. The bundles of the dorsal setæ begin in the sixth segment, and are perhaps most commonly composed merely of one hair- and one hook-seta.

Septa are well marked; the corpuscles of the body-cavity resemble the white corpuscles of *Nais variabilis*; brown corpuscles were not seen.

The remaining systems require only brief mention. The *pharynx* was seen to be ciliated; there was no differentiation of a stomach, the whole of the alimentary canal behind the pharynx having the same character throughout; its walls contained brown oil-like globules, as in the previous form. The usual "antiperistaltic" movements were observed. The *oesophageal* or *pharyngeal commissures* were plexiform and irregular. The first *nephridium* was in the seventh segment. In other points this form appeared to correspond entirely with the *Nais* previously described. The points of distinction consist in the absence of eyes, the forked sickle-shaped dorsal setæ, and the pharyngeal plexus. The sickle-shaped setæ appear to be identical in form with those of *N. heterochæta*, Benham, which species, however, possesses eyes. But the form which comes closest to the present one is *N. paraguayensis*, Mchlsn. (Michaelsen [4]), recently described from Paraguay; there appears to be a slight difference in the hooked dorsal setæ, no sickle-shaped curve being figured or described by Michaelsen for his form; the forking, however, is of the same nature, and there would hardly seem to be sufficient reason for separating the two, though my specimens appear to be considerably larger than those from Paraguay.

*Pristina longiseta*, Ehrbg. (Pl. xvii, fig. 25.)

*External characters.*—Specimens have an average length of 3—4 mm. The animal is whitish in colour, and fairly transparent. The prostomium is prolonged into a proboscis-like projection, which, during the forward progression of the animal, is frequently bent backwards, at least when examined in the usual way under a cover-slip; it is in length about equal to the diameter of the body (*v.* plates xvii, xviii, figs. 25, 29). The number of segments in the single animal appears to vary between about 20 and 30 (see also below, *Asexual reproduction*). Backward progression is as free and almost as often resorted to as forward progression, and indeed some specimens have appeared to move backwards for choice; in this connection it may be noted that the posterior end of the body is specially well furnished with large sensory "hairs."

*Asexual reproduction.*—The greater number of specimens examined exhibited some phase of the process of fission. In one case, after the twelfth segment intercalation of new segments had taken place, evidenced by small newly-developed setal bundles; of these there were ten pairs, four belonging to the anterior and six to the posterior animal. In a second case, intercalation had again taken place behind the twelfth segment, and five newly-formed setal bundles belonged to the anterior animal, six, as before, to the posterior; 15 segments had thus been established in the anterior animal, and others were probably in process of formation at the posterior end; while in the posterior animal 21 were established, and others were apparently being produced posteriorly. In a third case the setæ were apparently well grown as

far as the seventeenth segment, behind which three smaller bundles were visible; as before, the first six setal bundles of the posterior animal were new formations; the number of definable segments was thus 20 in the anterior animal, while in the posterior there were 21. In an animal which divided under observation there were in the anterior portion 22 segments *plus* several newly forming at its hinder end, and in the posterior portion 24 *plus* similarly several newly forming posteriorly.

The zone of budding may therefore form as far forward as the twelfth segment; and in the posterior animal it appears to be the rule that the first seven (prostomium, peristomium, and six seta-bearing segments) are new formations.

Chains of three animals are occasionally met with.

*Setæ*.—The ventral setæ (fig. 27) are of an elongated shape, straight for the greater part of their length, with curved ends; they are unequally forked at their free extremity, and possess a slight nodulus; their length is from a half to two-thirds the diameter of the body; they do not project far outside the body-wall; they occur in bundles of 3 to 9, 5 being the commonest number.

The dorsal setæ begin like the ventral setæ on the second segment, and are capilliform. Those of the second segment are as a rule somewhat shorter than those of other segments. Those of the *third* segment, two or occasionally three on each side, are much longer, about three times the diameter of the body; frequently where there are two in the bundle, however, while one is of the full length just stated, the other is only about two-thirds as long, that is, about equal to twice the diameter of the animal's body. When turned forwards the long setæ reach about as far as the tip of the prostomium. These long setæ, however, appear to be liable to damage on account of their length; they may be found on one side only; or on the posterior of two not yet separated animals only, or even only on one side of this. They may break off while under examination; or a specimen which had them when first examined may, on re-examination after an interval, be found to have lost them. The distinction between this species and the next is thus sometimes rendered difficult. On *the remaining segments* the dorsal setæ attain a length equal to or somewhat greater than the diameter of the body; in the posterior part of the body, where the diameter is somewhat less, they may be nearly twice as long as the diameter of the body.

The dorsal setæ of this species were formerly supposed to be smooth; of late years, however, it has been recognised that they present on one side a fine notching, or series of saw-teeth (Michaelsen [5], [6]; Piguet [7]). These saw-teeth vary in size and visibility in specimens from different localities, and are absent from the specially elongated setæ of the third segment.

I have detected this notching in all specimens where I have specially looked for it; it is visible, though it cannot be called obvious, with a  $\frac{1}{12}$  inch oil-immersion lens; it is absent towards the base of the setæ, and does not occur on the setæ of the third segment; the setæ themselves are slightly bowed, and the notching is present on the convex side only; the teeth are set apart at a distance of about  $3\ \mu$  from each other.



Besides this notching, the dorsal setæ may show also a fine fraying out of the sides, such as has been already described for the *Nais variabilis* of this country. This is often absent, sometimes hardly visible, sometimes obvious; in one case in the dorsal setæ of segments ii and iii, it far surpassed that figured (for *Nais variabilis*) in plate xvi, fig. 9, and the setæ resembled nothing so much as minute feathers with close-set though unconnected barbs.

The explanation of this phenomenon I take to be the same as in the *Nais* previously described.

In number the dorsal setæ are 2, 3, 4 or 5 per bundle; but they are not all of equal length; they may be roughly classified into long, intermediate, and short; the long may be said to be those which are of the full length described above; the intermediate are a half to two-thirds the length of the long; while the short may hardly project beyond the surface of the body.

The *setal sacs* are large, conspicuous, and of bulbous shape (fig. 25). Those of the specially elongated setæ of the third segment were very frequently noticed to be quivering, or oscillating slightly and rapidly in an antero-posterior direction; this occurred when the animal was quite at rest, and when all the other setal sacs (and setæ) were motionless; on seeing it in an animal whose long setæ had been damaged, I thought it might be due to irritation, but I soon found that it occurred also in animals whose long setæ were quite intact. It appears probable, therefore, that the elongated setæ of the third segment have a special sensory function; and that this, and not any advantage in locomotion, is the purpose subserved by their lengthening; the slight vibration of the setæ brought about by the continual small contractions of the muscles attached to the setal sacs would be of use in exploring the surface at the extremities of the setæ.

The *septa* are well-developed. The body-cavity contains *corpuscles*, which contain a varying number of spherical brown bodies resembling minute drops of oil (v. fig. 28); in each corpuscle there may be only a few—three or four—such bodies, which are then of relatively large size; or the corpuscles may appear to be made up of a large number of very small brown particles. As a rule these particles are larger than those of similar colour in the walls of the intestine; they may also sometimes be found free in the body-cavity. White refractile particles like those in the corpuscles of *Nais variabilis* may co-exist with the above-described brown droplets.

*Alimentary canal.*—The *mouth* is transversely placed; the *buccal cavity* occupies the first segment. The *pharynx* is protrusible; cilia may be seen working in its interior, sometimes particularly in an oval patch in its centre (v. fig. 25); its apparent extent varies slightly; it may be limited to the second segment, or may extend partly or wholly through the third (v. *inf.*, *septal glands*); it may have a distinctly nodular appearance (figs. 25, 29). The *œsophagus* reaches to the end of the seventh segment; it is of uniform calibre, and has the septal glands attached to it. The *septal glands* (figs. 25, 29, 30, 38) are small masses of somewhat irregular shape, situated at the sides of the œsophagus; they usually appear to rest against the septum posterior to them, but sometimes no definite relation to the septa is to be

made out. They vary in number from two to four on each side; one specimen, however, appeared to have one only on one side; the two sides have not always the same number; there may be four on one side and two on the other. They are attached to the œsophagus by strands of tissue which are probably ducts, often also to the body-wall and to each other. They are present in the fourth and fifth segments, sometimes also in the third, or sixth, or in both third and sixth. The duct of the gland in the sixth segment usually runs transversely to the œsophagus, while the ducts of the glands of the fourth and fifth segments take a more forward course; that of the gland of the fourth segment may reach the hinder end of the pharynx, or may enter the œsophagus in the third segment; when glands are present in the third segment, their ducts enter the hinder end of the pharynx (figs. 25, 29).

In general, the glands are somewhat lobed, of hyaline appearance, and may have some resemblance to an ovary. Their size, like their distribution, is variable.

Beddard [1] describes the septal glands as masses of pear-shaped cells, each cell being prolonged to form its own duct, and the ducts appearing to enter the pharynx. He thinks they are simply epidermic glands which have been invaginated along with the stomodæum.

I have not been able to see the actual prolongation of each cell into a separate duct; and the ducts seem in the majority of cases to enter the œsophagus and not the pharynx. Instead of saying that they are epidermic glands which have become invaginated, I should prefer to describe them as pharyngeal digestive cells which have lost their direct connection with the alimentary canal. My meaning will be clear on comparing the diagrams of the pharynx of *Nais variabilis*, plates xv, xvi, figs. 2, 14, with figs. 29 and 38, plate xviii. The pharynx of *Nais* occupies the third, fourth and fifth segments, and has a nodular appearance due to its being surrounded by a number of ovoid or pear-shaped hyaline cells; it will be at once apparent that the pharynx of *Nais* is the equivalent of the pharynx *plus* most of the œsophagus of *Pristina*; that this part of the œsophagus of *Pristina* is simply the pharynx of *Nais* stripped of its cells, which are here aggregated to form septal glands; and that the variable length of the pharynx of *Pristina* (*v. sup.*) simply depends on the amount of this "stripping" that has taken place. The variations in size, distribution and ducts of the septal glands are thus easier to account for; and it would seem that the "pharynx" of these animals is not so much a muscular organ as a glandular one.

The *stomach* (glandular ventricle of Beddard) is a small globular saccule in the eighth segment (fig. 25). The glandular appearance of its walls is due to large ovoid or tailed nucleated cells, and the longitudinal markings which may be faintly seen are the intervals between these cells. The walls of the stomach contain also a number of brown particles resembling minute droplets of oil. The *intestine* also contains in its wall these coloured particles, which may, however, be absent from the posterior fourth of the body; an "antiperistaltic" action is usually to be observed, as in *Nais*; and the large cilia of this part of the tract work, as also in *Nais*, in a direction from behind forwards.



*Circulatory system.*—The general relations of the blood-vessels are the same as in *Nais*. The ventral vessel appears to fork at a more posterior level, at about septum 6-7; and the transverse commissures in the oesophageal region are more numerous. These occur regularly in all segments from the second to the seventh inclusive; those in the second segment are non-pulsatile, and are situated in the anterior part of the segment, in front of the level of the setæ of the segment; in all the remaining segments the commissures are pulsatile, and are placed posteriorly, lying on the septum; they increase somewhat in calibre as one passes backwards; and the largest and most obviously contractile are thus those of the seventh segment, which lie against septum 7-8, just in front of the stomach. My description, therefore, does not quite agree with that of Beddard [1, p. 291], who states that there are four vascular arches, in segments v-viii; in another place [*ib.*, p. 290] he admits five. Michaelsen [3] also, in defining the species, places the vascular arches, six in number, in segments iii-viii. As to the position of the most anterior commissure in the second segment in the Lahore specimens there can be no doubt; nor, I think, as to the remainder being on the anterior, not the posterior, face of their respective septa.

The *nephridia* commence regularly in the ninth segment, two segments behind the corresponding position in *Nais*; which may be correlated with the fact that the genital organs in this genus also occur two segments further back than is usual in the Naididæ. Beddard [1] places the first nephridium in the tenth segment. They possess a ciliated funnel, which projects through the septum into the next anterior segment.

The *nervous system* has the usual relations. The cerebral ganglion is deeply indented in front and behind (plate xviii, fig. 31). It reaches behind to the level of the dorsal setæ of segment ii, in front to a level somewhat anterior to that of the mouth. On one occasion when a specimen was viewed from the ventral surface (fig. 32) the ventral nerve cord was seen to present a series of small "button-holes," somewhat similar to those seen in *Chætogaster*, in its anterior portion as far back as the fifth segment.

*Sensory organs* are apparently represented only by small hair-like projections on the proboscis, and especially also at the hinder end of the body (*cf. ant., External characters*).

The *reproductive organs* will be described afterwards for the two species of the genus. The same ectoparasite so often seen on *Nais variabilis* was also found here on several occasions.

*P. longiseta* appears to be a somewhat variable species, and Piguet [7] remarks on the differences between his specimens, obtained in Switzerland, and those previously studied by Vejdovsky in Bohemia. The forms observed by me agree with those of Vejdovsky in the gradual passage of the tentacle-like "proboscis" into the pre-oral lobe at its base, whereas in Piguet's specimens the "proboscis" is sharply marked off at its base; and also in the comparatively moderate length of the dorsal setæ of the third segment. They agree, however, with Piguet's rather than with Vejdovsky's in the smaller number of dorsal setæ per bundle, in the facts that the

nephridia begin in the ninth segment and not the tenth, and that there are six pairs of œsophageal commissures, not five, the last being in the seventh segment, not the eighth.

*Pristina æquiseta*, Bourne.

This worm is also common in certain situations in or near Lahore; a large number were obtainable at one time from a small tank surrounding an artificial fountain in the Municipal Gardens. In general it closely resembles the former species, and the description may therefore be considerably abbreviated.

It is smaller than *P. longiseta*, averaging about 2 mm. in length; it resembles the former species in the elongated prostomium, and frequent backward progression.

The *ventral setæ* are usually three in number in each bundle; in their characters they correspond to those of *P. longiseta*. The *dorsal setæ* of the third segment are not elongated. There are throughout the extent of the animal almost always two in each bundle, of which one is capilliform, and in length equal to the diameter of the body; the other a short "needle" hardly projecting at all from the surface of the body, straight and without nodulus; this second, short seta does not appear to be an immature hair-seta, since its length does not vary, and in all the bundles it is found, as said, just protruding from the surface. I have no record of a "toothed" condition of these setæ similar to that of *P. longiseta*, but quite possibly I have overlooked it.

The *alimentary canal* may be described in the same words as that of *P. longiseta*. Septal glands were seen in segments iv, v, and vi.

The *circulatory system* is also on the same lines, and the œsophageal commissures occur in exactly the same positions; only those in segments vi and vii were, however, seen to be contractile. The *corpuscles* of the body-cavity are of the type described for the former species; and the nephridia begin, similarly, in the ninth segment.

*Asexual reproduction* was observed, and the number of segments appears to be about 20.

I have no record of *genital organs* in an undoubted specimen of this species; the appearances noted in an animal which most probably belongs to it are recorded below.

This species is distinguished from the last by the absence of the greatly elongated setæ of the third segment; but it is evident that where the long setæ have been damaged, or broken off, or have fallen out altogether, the distinction will be difficult. I have, I believe, been careful to take only specimens where these setæ were quite sound and uninjured for the purpose of the above description; and I believe, further, that the distinction between the two forms can be made by the usually smaller size of this second form, as well as by the peculiarities noted as common to all the bundles of its dorsal setæ, the general occurrence, that is, of only one long capilliform seta with one short needle-shaped seta in each bundle; my specimens of *P. longiseta* have possessed varying numbers of setæ of varying lengths in each bundle, and all capilliform.



I hesitate, however, to describe this second form confidently as *P. æquiseta*, for the following reasons: This species is described, as indeed is the whole genus (Michaelsen [3]), as possessing only capilliform setæ in the dorsal bundles; there is stated to be only one pair of transverse commissural vessels (Michaelsen [3]; and Beddard [1]); and the length of the animal is given (Michaelsen [3]) as 7—8 mm. In a later publication [5], however, the latter author brings down the length to 2—4 mm., which does not seriously conflict with the description I have given.

As regards the dorsal setæ it is possible, I think, to suppose that the "needles" described above are in reality hair-setæ arrested at an early stage in their growth; which, so long as their companions are entire, remain in their immature stage, and only receive an impulse to further growth when the accompanying hair-setæ fall out. Seeing that, as stated above, I purposely chose only specimens with perfect setæ, at least on the third segment, for purposes of description, it would follow on the above hypothesis that I should, as happened, find the second or short setæ of each bundle arrested at the stage in which I have described them.

I cannot, however, reconcile the two descriptions of the commissural blood-vessels.

#### *Reproductive Organs of Pristina.*

I have grouped together my observations on the genital system of both species of *Pristina*, because they are few in number, and because probably the anatomy of both is the same; moreover, I am not quite confident of the species of one or two of my specimens.

The earliest condition met with is shown in fig. 38. Here there was no clitellum; the seminal vesicles occupy the seventh and eighth segments, and, though apparently consisting of four separate masses, may be all portions of the same sac. These organs had a hyaline or finely granular appearance, and no distinct cells could be made out. Anteriorly in the sixth segment were a few aggregations of small round cells, possibly developing sperm-morulæ.

In fig. 39 the clitellum has developed over the eighth and ninth segments; when this has happened, it is impossible by ordinary examination to make out with exactitude the internal anatomy in that region; the seminal vesicles, however, occupy a large part of those two segments. In segments ix and x is seen an oval mass, pure white in colour to the naked eye, dull and opaque under the microscope by transmitted light, and evidently similar to the mass described (*v. ant.*) in *Nais variabilis*.

In fig. 40, plate xix, the clitellum reaches forwards half way over the seventh segment; a small nodular mass just behind septum 6-7 perhaps represents the testis; the vesiculæ seminales extend backwards to the posterior boundary of the ninth segment, and now contain filiform spermatozoa; a number of sperm masses appeared to be free in the body-cavity in the seventh segment, and at the hinder border of the ninth segment also were two masses of cells which might, from their appearance, have been either young ova or sperm-morulæ. The large opaque body occupied segment x.

This "opaque body" may be extruded uninjured from animals which are beginning to break up under examination in consequence of the drying up of the water or pressure of the cover-glass; it may also be extracted from the animal by manipulation with needles. Its substance consists, as in the case of *Nais variabilis*, of oval or slightly irregular highly refractile structureless particles.

In two specimens modified *genital setæ* were seen. In one case they were on the sixth segment, two in number on each side, and of the shape shown in fig. 33. In the other, the setæ of the sixth segment were not modified, but those of the fourth, though of the usual type, were extraordinarily massive, being slightly longer and twice as thick as the normal form; the forking of the distal end was much more unequal, and the curve sharper, than usual (fig. 34): it is, however, possibly incorrect to call these genital setæ. Both specimens were well advanced as regards the development of the genital organs, and resembled the stage shown in fig. 39.

*Variations met with in the genus Pristina.*

I wish here to describe two specimens, one of *P. longiseta* and one of *P. æquiseta* which differ from the normal individuals in the greater or less length of the prostomium.

Text-fig. 4 shows the specimen of *P. longiseta*. The *Stylaria*-like elongation



FIG. 4.—Sketch of a specimen of *Pristina longiseta* with abnormally elongated proboscis-like prostomium.

of the prostomium is obvious; but the species of the specimen can hardly be doubtful, in view of the presence of dorsal hair-setæ on all segments behind the first (they have, however, fallen out in the seventh), the great elongation of those of



the third segment, the œsophagus occupying segments iv-viii, and the globular stomach in segment viii. The animal has been mutilated at its posterior end.

Text-fig. 5 shows what is, I think, a specimen of *P. æquiseta*, the prostomium

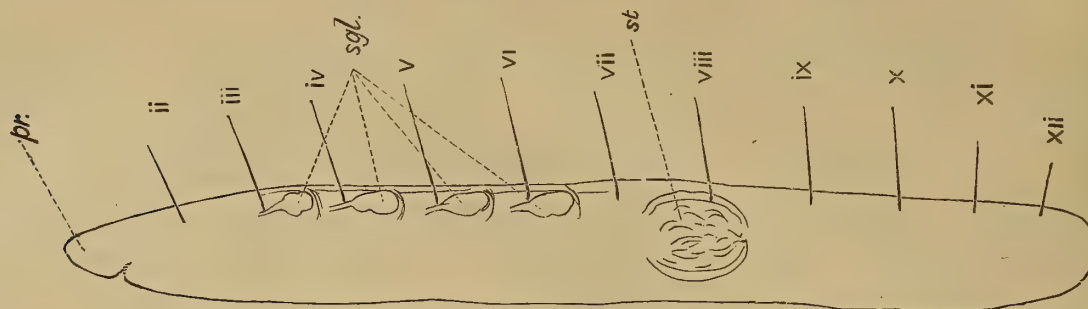


FIG. 5.—Sketch of a specimen of *Pristina æquiseta* with abnormally short prostomium.

exhibiting no elongation at all. It will be seen that the dorsal setæ begin in the second segment and are of equal length in all segments; septal glands are present in segments iii-vi, and a globular stomach in segment viii; and to my original sketch notes are appended to the effect that the dorsal bundles contained constantly one long and one short seta, that the ventral bundles contained three setæ, and that the first nephridium occurred in the ninth segment. In all these points, the specimen agrees with the form just described as *P. æquiseta*. It is curious that this animal, like the last, should also have been mutilated at its posterior end. A second specimen of *P. æquiseta* was also met with, showing a prostomium but little larger than that of text-fig. 5, and much shorter than that of the normal animal.

These variations are interesting as bearing on the morphological value of the length of the prostomium. Beddard [2] is of opinion that it is slight, and would group together under one name genera which differ in little else than the length of the prostomium. It would, in fact, appear from the above specimens that an amount of variation supposed to characterize different genera may occur within the limits of a single species.

*Slavina punjabensis*, sp. nov. (Pl. xix, fig. 41.)

This worm was found in considerable numbers in two ponds in the Lawrence Gardens, Lahore, during the months of April and May, 1907; and again in April, 1908. In length it varies considerably; the average length appears to be about 6 mm., but specimens up to 12 or 15 mm. have been met with. Like the species of *Pristina* previously described, it moves backwards apparently with as great freedom as forwards.

As seen with the naked eye, its colour is whitish and somewhat opaque; under the microscope, the animal is seen to be covered with foreign particles, diatoms and grains of inorganic matter, which may be so thickly spread as to obscure almost completely the internal anatomy; these foreign particles may be more thinly distributed posteriorly, where the animal is then consequently more transparent. In such cases (fig. 42), there may be seen a homogeneous colourless or slightly yellow

coating on the surface of the body, in which the foreign particles are entangled; this is presumably a mucoid secretion produced by the epidermal cells.

The *prostomium* is rounded, and not at all pointed or conical; in some animals, perhaps recently separated, it is even flattened in front; it is provided with *sensory hairs*. There is a pair of *eyes*, at the level of the mouth, laterally situated, the black pigment of which they are composed having, as in *Nais variabilis*, a violet tinge. One eye may be smaller than the other; there are sometimes numerous "Nebenaugen" in the vicinity (plate xviii, fig. 35). The skin of the general surface very often contains numerous small masses of *pigment*, of a more or less circular, or it may be quite irregular form; their relative size may be seen in plate xx, fig. 50, and will be observed to vary from mere points upwards. In animals which possess this pigmentation the pigment is of a brown colour, and is almost absent from the first five segments; it is absent again from several segments at the posterior end of the animal, and, as seen in the figure, from the newly-formed segments at the zone of budding. The extreme posterior end of the animal, immediately around the anus, is ciliated, the cilia being an extension of those which here, as elsewhere, line the intestine.

The skin bears a number of small sensory papillæ; these are projections of the shape of a truncated cone, or are sometimes cylindrical; they bear a number of minute stiff hairs on their summit; they are clear, colourless, and not covered by foreign particles.

Their distribution is somewhat variable; they may, for example, be arranged fairly regularly in rows across the dorsal surface of the animal, one row in each segment from the anterior to the posterior end; or they may be absent from the posterior end of the body; or they may be segmentally arranged as far back as the sixth segment, and be less numerous and less regular behind this; or the converse may be the case, *i.e.*, the segmental arrangement may be better marked behind the sixth segment than in front. The prostomium may or may not bear them; the ventral surface appears to be altogether without them; and they frequently seem to be especially well-developed in two lines along the lateral surfaces of the body.

The level of the transverse rows of papillæ is that of the insertion of the dorsal setæ in each segment. The papillæ are not themselves retractile, but the papilla as a whole may be (probably temporarily) depressed into a slight pit on the external surface of the body, from the bottom of which it then appears to arise.

The number of *segments* varies considerably. The smallest number counted was 23; several animals were noted as having over 40, in one case 46. There is a small region of the body posteriorly where definite segments are unrecognizable, not as yet having been differentiated. The first five segments may be very short.

A number of specimens were seen which I was at first inclined to regard as pathological. They possessed no distinctly differentiated head (plate xx, fig. 51), no eyes, and no recognizable pharynx. That the portion of the animal shown in the figure is the anterior end is evidenced by the long setæ; and what has presumably happened



is that this specimen has been separated by fission before the complete development of the structures at the head end; thus there are only three pairs of ventral seta; bundles in front of the beginning of the dorsal setæ and these contain only one seta each. Figure 52 shows an animal with eyes as yet on one side only. It seems possible that this early separation may be the rule in the species; but my observations do not allow of a definite statement.

The *ventral setæ* are present in all segments from the second onwards. They resemble those of the foregoing genera in type, being curved like an elongated J the length varies from about .14 mm. (anteriorly) to .12 or .10 mm. (posteriorly); they are forked distally, with the prongs of equal length, and the proximally situated prong of the fork much stouter than the other. The nodulus is situated slightly proximally to the middle of the length of the seta, and is a little more prominent on one side than the other (fig. 36). There are usually three in a bundle, sometimes two or four.

The *dorsal setæ* begin in the sixth segment. They are long and short, the long being typical hair-setæ, and the short probably having the same relation to these as that surmised to exist between the long and short setæ of *Pristina* (*v. antea*); that is to say, they may be looked on as immature hair-setæ, destined to take on further growth when the long setæ of the bundle drop out. In the sixth segment the long setæ may be as much as three times the body-diameter in length, about .8 mm.; shorter lengths, for example one of two diameters, may be met with; these specially elongated setæ may be broken, or may exist only on one side. In the remaining segments their ordinary length is about the diameter of the body, or somewhat less than this (max. 4 mm.; more usually .3—.25 mm.); they diminish somewhat in size towards the hinder end of the body.

These setæ are frequently smooth; but not uncommonly they present, like the corresponding setæ of *Nais* and *Pristina* (*v. antea*), many fine thorn-like projections (plate xviii, fig. 37), to which foreign particles may adhere. The explanation of these "thorns" I take to be the one I have given for *Nais variabilis*; and this is to some extent supported by the fact that the setæ in the anterior part of the body may be found to possess these "thorns," that is, to have become frayed out, while the younger setæ, at the hinder end of the body, remain quite smooth.

The short setæ are needle-like, .07 mm. in length, have no curve, end in a single point, and may scarcely project at all from the surface of the body; in any case they are very short. Intermediate sizes between the long and short setæ are not found, or found only rarely.

The general rule as to the composition of the dorsal setal bundles is that one long and one short seta exist together in each. Two long setæ are sometimes seen, two short setæ with one long one also occur; rarely a bundle occurs where no short seta is visible at all. All setæ may be absent from a bundle, perhaps in consequence of injury.

The body-cavity contains a large number of *corpuscles*. These are unlike those of the previous genera; they are very large, and the bulk of the substance of which

they are composed is perfectly clear, like clear glass; but the majority contain also a quantity of granular matter, opaque, and of a dark brown colour, which may be aggregated within the corpuscle into all kinds of irregular shapes (fig. 43). Some corpuscles contain no granular matter and are quite clear.

*Alimentary tract.*—The *pharynx* occupies the second, third, fourth and fifth segments; it is lobulated in appearance (fig. 41), this being due to the large cells with which it is surrounded. The *œsophagus*, in the sixth and seventh segments, has in its walls a number of minute brownish globules, similar to those described in the alimentary tract of the previous genera; these globules are present throughout the subsequent length of the tract. The *stomach* is shown in fig. 41 as a globular dilatation in the eighth segment; it varies, however, in distinctness, it may be but a slight dilatation, or there may be no recognizable stomach at all. Since the actual character of the walls of the tract is the same from the *œsophagus* onwards, it follows that in the last case no differentiation of separate parts of the canal exists behind the pharynx.

The *intestine* presents the same phenomena of a reversed ciliary action and antiperistalsis as have been noted for *Nais* and *Pristina*.

It will not be necessary to describe the remaining systems in detail. The *pharyngeal commissures* of the vascular system form a plexus, not a series of simple arches. The first *nephridium* is in the seventh segment; on one occasion it was seen in the sixth, and fig. 52 shows a specimen where it is drawn in what appears to be the fifth segment. In the case where it was seen in the sixth, the dorsal setæ were observed to begin in the fifth segment; and the figure just referred to is (*v. antea*) that of an animal whose anterior end is not fully developed. It would seem, therefore, that one, or in the second case two, segments are still to be added before these particular animals are fully formed; and we may here compare what was said previously as to the possibility of early separation of the posterior animal, before the full number of anterior segments has been produced, being the rule in *Slavina*. The two halves of which the *cerebral ganglion* of the Naididæ is always more or less obviously composed, are much more distinct in this species than is usual. Figures 44 and 45 show it to consist of two oval or somewhat triangular masses, distinct from each other, but closely apposed in the middle line. *Reproductive organs* were not observed.

Only two species of *Slavina* are described by Michaelsen [3], and of these only *S. appendiculata*, Udek., possesses cutaneous papillæ. This species has, besides small papillæ, regular circular rows of larger sensory projections, which correspond, I think, to the papillæ I have described for the present form. There can be little doubt as to the close connection of this form with *S. appendiculata*, from which latter, however, it differs in possessing only one row of the large papillæ per segment, in having p'exiform instead of simple commissural vascular arches, as well as, perhaps, a smaller number of setæ in the sixth dorsal bundle. I propose for it the name *Slavina punjabensis*.



*Stylaria lacustris*, L. (Pl. xix, fig. 46.)

A single specimen of *Stylaria* was observed, of which the following is a short description:—

The worm was very active, resembling certain insect larvæ in its quick wriggling movements. Under the microscope, it was transparent. The long proboscis-like *prostomium* is shown in the figure (fig. 46); *eyes* were present; the posterior end of the body was provided with sensory “hairs.” The specimen was preparing to divide asexually, the anterior half having 21, the posterior 22, segments; the region around the site of division was darker and less transparent, and the skin was thicker here.

The dorsal setæ began in the sixth segment, were capilliform, smooth, in length equal to the diameter of the body, or somewhat shorter than this; they were two, or sometimes three, per bundle, but of these only one in each bundle was of the full length given above. The *ventral setæ* occurred in all segments from the second onwards; while more or less of the usual type, the proximal prong of the fork was very small, and the nodulus distinctly one-sided (*v.* fig. 47); there were five or six in each bundle.

A few brown *corpuscles* were present in the body-cavity. The *pharynx* occupied the region from the second to the fifth segment inclusive; the *stomach* was a slight dilatation in the eighth; the *intestine* showed the usual antiperistalsis, and ciliary motion in its posterior portion. The *blood* was colourless; there were no blood-corpuscles. The first nephridium occurred in the ninth segment (as in *Pristina*, not as in *Nais* and *Slavina*). The posterior horns of the *cerebral ganglion* were much elongated, and the anterior portion of the mass was of a more granular appearance than the rest (fig. 48).

Though no reproductive organs were seen, the above description, so far as it goes, corresponds to that of *S. lacustris*, L., and is perhaps of interest as being probably the first record of the genus from the Punjab. Up till 1900, at least, it had been recorded only from Europe and North America.

*General Remarks on the foregoing species.*

Though most of the species described above are already known, I have given somewhat detailed accounts of them, because it may be of interest to compare descriptions even of the same species from widely distant countries; and because in some respects, *e.g.*, the reproductive organs, our knowledge of the anatomy of the Naididæ is still defective.

Besides referring to the interest of the fact of the occurrence of the forms in the Punjab, I may be allowed here to mention the following points, brought out in the above descriptions, which, though not in all cases new, seem to me to merit notice:—

- (1) The very variable and irregular thorn-like projections on the dorsal setæ of several forms, and their probable cause.

- (2) The suggested sensory function of the dorsal setæ of the third segment of *Pristina longiseta*.
- (3) The variations of the length of the prostomium in the genus *Pristina*, and the morphological value of this structure.
- (4) The comparison of the pharynx of *Pristina* with that of *Nais*, and the conception of the morphology of the septal glands of the former.
- (5) The "antiperistaltic" action and the reversed ciliary current in the intestine of all these forms, and the probable respiratory significance of these. Though the phenomenon of intestinal respiration is well known in the Polychæta, I have not, even in the larger works of reference, found mention of a similar occurrence among the Oligochæta. (Cf., also, its occurrence in a species of *Æolosoma* described by me [9].)
- (6) The concomitance of sexual and asexual reproduction in *Nais variabilis*; it was formerly stated that these two processes alternate and are mutually exclusive in the Naididæ; I have, however, also observed their co-existence in a species of *Chætogaster* [9]. Michaelsen [4] has done so in *Nais elinguis*, and Piguët [7] has observed the same in several forms.
- (7) The ectoparasite of *Nais variabilis*.

#### ÆOLOSOMATIDÆ.

*Æolosoma hemprichi*, Ehrbg. (Pl. xx, figs. 53—55.)

The following record of the occurrence of this form, not hitherto, apparently, described from anywhere in Asia, may be of interest. The description which follows is fairly full, in order to facilitate more accurate comparisons with the accounts of the species as it occurs in Europe and America.

The worm is fairly common in stagnant waters in and near Lahore. It will live and multiply under somewhat unfavourable artificial conditions; thus it was found in numbers in a glass vessel in the laboratory verandah after the summer vacation, and I found it again in the same vessel a few days ago (January); the vessel has remained in the same place for six months, the water being occasionally replenished from the tap. *Chætogaster punjabensis* was similarly found on both occasions and seems to be equally hardy, and resistant to both heat and cold. *A. hemprichi* will live a whole morning under microscopic examination, though the water around it may, through inadvertence or otherwise, be suffered repeatedly to evaporate almost completely.

Its length is on the average about 1 mm. (.85—1.35 mm. extended, as little as .45 mm. contracted). Its diameter varies greatly, according to the degree of contraction or extension, and is usually about .06 mm. Owing to its transparency, it is scarcely discoverable by the naked eye in its usual surroundings, and has to be searched for with a lens. Progression in an anterior direction is a smoothly-gliding



movement, as in other species of the genus; backward progression is effected by a series of jerks, as in the Naididæ.

The *prostomium* is large, rounded, flattened, broader than the body, very mobile, and continually altering its shape; its ventral surface is ciliated; no special ciliated pits were observed. The œsophageal region, which succeeds the buccal funnel, is followed by the region of the stomach, where the diameter of the body is greater than at other parts; the region of the stomach may be said roughly to comprise the middle third of the animal; behind it, the diameter gradually diminishes to the posterior end.

The *oil-drops*, which occur in the integument over the whole body, are of a bright brownish-red or very deep orange colour. They vary in size, and there is always a special aggregation of very large droplets at the extreme posterior end of the animal; the single drops may here reach .01 mm. in diameter, or about one-fifth of the width of the animal at this part (figs. 53—55). Over the remainder of the body they vary from .006 mm. downwards. They are absent from the under surface of the prostomium. They lose their colour soon after the death of the animal.

The number of *segments* of the single animal varies from eight to eleven. Specimens preparing to divide asexually contained seven or eight segments in the anterior, six or seven in the posterior half. Elongated chains of three, four, or more animals have not, so far, been met with.

The *setæ* are arranged in four bundles per segment, two dorsal and two ventral, beginning just behind the posterior end of the buccal funnel. They are almost straight, sometimes very slightly bowed or J-shaped. They are all capilliform, and vary in length, being usually about equal to the diameter of the body. The number in each bundle varies from two to five.

There are no definite septa, but strands stretch across the body-cavity from body-wall to alimentary tube; these are more numerous at the site of an approaching division. Some large body-cavity *corpuscles* were seen on one occasion, possibly broken off from the sides of the alimentary canal (*cf.* the large cells, *c.*, in fig. 55).

The *buccal funnel* has a thick, prominent rim, the lateral limbs of which bend outwards at their dorsal and anterior ends (fig. 53, *v.*). Ciliary motion is markedly visible in the interior of the funnel. The *œsophagus* occupies the second and third segments, the *stomach* the fourth, fifth and sixth. The *stomach* has thicker and more granular walls than the rest of the tract, and its calibre is greater; its walls are ciliated; the cilia move in an antero-posterior direction sometimes, sometimes in the posterior half in the reverse direction, and sometimes the motion is not definitely in either direction.

The case is different in the *intestine*, where the ciliary action is always postero-anterior; it may be very violent and distinct, so as to be visible with the low power of the microscope. The intestine also exhibits the same "antiperistaltic" movements that are such a marked feature in the Naididæ; these may extend as far forwards as the anterior end of the stomach; or may, for a time, be confined to the stomach; or, as in one case observed, there may be an antero-posterior peristaltic movement

in the anterior third of the stomach, and an "antiperistaltic" (postero-anterior) movement through the whole of the alimentary tract behind this, which, meeting the direct (antero-posterior) movement in the stomach-walls, overcomes the latter and then continues forward.

The *ventral blood-vessel* is intimately connected with the alimentary canal for the greater part of its extent; it is a wide tube, nearly as wide as the lumen of the alimentary tract itself (*cf.* fig. 55), non-contractile, bifurcating posteriorly to the buccal funnel, and thence continued forwards as two commissural vessels in the funnel-wall, meeting dorsally at the base of the cerebral ganglion. There is in the intestinal region no separate *dorsal vessel*, but a system of lacunæ or *sinuses* in the intestinal wall; this system does not seem usually to be independently contractile, apart from the "antiperistaltic" contractions of the intestinal wall; but on one occasion, in a very sluggish, somewhat contracted animal, where the "antiperistaltic" contractions were entirely in abeyance for some time, the sinuses in the intestinal wall kept up a rhythmical postero-anterior contraction of their own. The system of sinuses extends through the stomach also; but here a distinct though small dorsal vessel makes its appearance as an interrupted cavity much smaller in its vertical calibre, as seen from the side, than the well-marked ventral vessel. In the œsophageal region there is, dorsally situated, a series of large, vacuole-like chambers, or a single chamber traversed by strands or septa, which extends forwards to just behind the first setal bundles; this, probably formed posteriorly by the union of the dorsal vessel and sinus system of the stomach, is continued forwards as a definite blood-vessel as far as the base of the cerebral ganglion; it is contractile as far as this latter point, usually in a postero-anterior direction, the contractions at times appearing to be a continuation forwards of the "antiperistalsis" of the alimentary tube, while at other times they are quite unconnected with the rhythm of the latter. On two occasions the contractions of this part of the vascular system were certainly not definitely postero-anterior, and appeared to be rather in the reverse (antero-posterior) direction.

The *blood* is colourless, and contains no corpuscles.

The *nephridia* usually begin in the space between the first and second setal bundles; on one occasion one only could be defined in this place, and on two occasions they were absent here on both sides, beginning between the second and third setal bundles. They are always present here and in the succeeding space, but posteriorly there are slight variations in their distribution, the fourth, or fifth, or sixth setal interspace being sometimes destitute of nephridia. The hindmost segments seem never to have nephridia; I have not noted their occurrence behind the seventh setal bundles. They open anteriorly by a large ciliated funnel; and appear to have an attachment to the wall of the alimentary canal.

The *cerebral ganglion* is rounded in front, markedly indented behind. As is the rule in the genus, it is closely connected to the surface epithelium, appearing in a lateral view (fig. 54, *c.g.*) merely as a local thickening of the latter. No nerve cords or commissures were discoverable.



*Genital organs* were not seen in any of the specimens examined.

This form thus resembles closely *A. hemprichi*, according to the diagnosis of the latter as given in Michaelsen's *Oligochæta* [3]. The specimens hitherto observed elsewhere would appear, however, to have been considerably larger (2—5 mm.), and to have varied more widely (4—13) in the number of their segments.

#### LITERATURE.

- |    |                |    |    |                                                                                                                                          |
|----|----------------|----|----|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. | Beddard, F.    | .. | .. | <i>A Monograph of the Order Oligochæta</i> ,<br>Oxford, 1895.                                                                            |
| 2. | Beddard, F.    | .. | .. | "Oligochæta," in <i>Cambridge Natural History</i> , vol. ii, London, 1901.                                                               |
| 3. | Michaelsen, W. | .. | .. | "Oligochæta," in <i>Das Tierreich</i> ,<br>Berlin, 1900.                                                                                 |
| 4. | Michaelsen, W. | .. | .. | <i>Hamburgische Elb. Untersuchung</i> , iv,<br>Oligochæten, Hamburg, 1903.                                                               |
| 5. | Michaelsen, W. | .. | .. | "Zur Kenntnis der Naididen"<br>(Separat-Abdruck aus <i>Zoologica</i> ),<br>Stuttgart, 1905.                                              |
| 6. | Michaelsen, W. | .. | .. | "Die Oligochæten Deutsch-Ostafri-<br>kas" (Sonderabdruck aus <i>Zeit. f.</i><br><i>wiss. Zool.</i> , bd. lxxxii), Leipzig,<br>1905.      |
| 7. | Piguet, E.     | .. | .. | <i>Observations sur les Naïdidées et revision</i><br><i>systematiques de quelques espèces de</i><br><i>cette famille</i> , Geneva, 1906. |
| 8. | Stephenson, J. | .. | .. | "Description of an Oligochæte Worm<br>allied to Chætogaster," <i>Records of</i><br><i>the Indian Musum</i> , vol. i, part 2,<br>1907.    |
| 9. | Stephenson, J. | .. | .. | "Description of two freshwater Oligo-<br>chæte Worms from the Punjab,"<br><i>Records of the Indian Museum</i> ,<br>vol. i, part 3, 1907. |

#### EXPLANATION OF REFERENCE LETTERS USED IN THE PLATES.

The small Roman numerals (i, ii, iii, etc.) indicate the numbers of the segments.

*An.*, anus; *b.c.*, buccal cavity; *b.f.*, buccal funnel; *c.*, large cells adhering to coelomic surface of intestinal wall; *c.g.*, cerebral ganglion; *cil.*, cilia; *cl.*, clitellum; *con.*, constriction where fission is about to take place; *conn.*, connecting strands between intestine and body-wall; *corp.*, corpuscles of the body-cavity; *d.*, duct of

septal gland; *d.b.v.*, dorsal blood-vessel; *d.s.*, dorsal setæ; *d.s*<sup>1</sup>, first dorsal setal bundle; *d.s*<sup>2</sup>, *d.s*<sup>6</sup>, etc., the dorsal setæ of the second, the sixth segment, etc.; *e.*, eye; *f.b.*, foreign bodies; *gg.*, the ganglia of the ventral chain; *int.*, intestine; *int.cil.*, ciliated wall of intestine; *m.*, mouth; *mor.*, sperm-morulæ; *m.s.*, muscle of the setal sac; *muc.*, mucoid coating; *n*<sup>1</sup>.—*n*<sup>4</sup>, the four pairs of nephridia; *nau.*, "Nebenaugen"; *n.c.*, nerve-commissure; *o.*, oil-drops; *o.b.*, "opaque body"; *oes.*, œsophagus; *ov.*, ova; *par.*, parasite; *pg.*, pigment-bodies; *ph.*, pharynx; *ph.cil.*, the specially ciliated region of the pharynx; *pr.*, prostomium; *pr*<sup>2</sup>, prostomium of second animal; *r.*, rim of buccal funnel; *r.sem.*, receptaculum seminis; *s.*, spaces of peri-intestinal sinuses; *s.gl.*, septal glands; *s.h.*, sensory hairs; *sp.*, septum; *sp.g.*, subpharyngeal ganglion; *s.s.*, setal sac; *st.*, stomach; *sz.*, spermatozoa; *tes.*, testis; *v.n.c.*, ventral nerve cord; *v.s.*, ventral setæ; *v.s*<sup>1</sup>, first ventral setal bundle; *v.s*<sup>2</sup>, *v.s*<sup>3</sup>, etc., the ventral setæ of the second, third segments, etc.; *v.sem.*, vesicula seminalis; *v.v.*, ventral blood-vessel.

---





MEMOIRS  
of the  
INDIAN MUSEUM

Vol. I, No. 4.

*Investigator sicarius*, a Gephyrean worm hitherto  
undescribed, the type of a new order.

(WITH PLATE XXI)

By

F. H. STEWART, M.A., D.Sc., M.B., Captain, I.M.S.

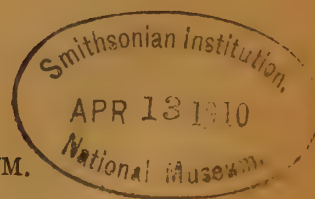
PUBLISHED BY ORDER OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE INDIAN MUSEUM.

Calcutta :

PRINTED AT THE BAPTIST MISSION PRESS.

APRIL, 1909.

Price Two Rupees.





## Zoological Publications of the Indian Museum.

|                                                                                                                                                               | Rs. As. |                                                                                                                                                                             | Rs. As. |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Account of the Deep-sea Brachyura collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                              | 6 0     | Echinoderma of the Indian Museum: Deep-sea Ophiuroidea collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By R. Koehler . . . . .                                                    | 10 0    |
| Account of the Deep-sea Madreporaria collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                           | 4 0     | Echinoderma of the Indian Museum: Shallow-water Ophiuroidea collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By R. Koehler . . . . .                                               | 4 0     |
| Account of the Triaxon (Hexactinellid) sponges collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By F. E. Schulze, Ph.D., M.D. . . . .                                | 16 0    | Echinoderma of the Indian Museum, Part V. An account of the Deep-sea Asteroidea collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By R. Koehler . . . . .                           | 12 0    |
| Account of the Alcyonarians collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator," Part I. By J. Arthur Thomson, M.A., and W. D. Henderson, M.A., B.Sc. . . . .            | 16 0    | Figures and Descriptions of Nine Species of Squillidæ from the collection of the Indian Museum. By J. Wood-Mason, F.Z.S., etc., edited by A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . . | 2 0     |
| Aids to the identification of Rats connected with Plague in India. By W. C. Hossack, M.D. . . . .                                                             | 0 8     | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Bird Gallery of the Indian Museum. By F. Finn, B.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                    | 0 12    |
| Catalogue of Indian Crustacea. Part I.—Introduction and Brachyura Primigenia. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., F.R.S. . . . .                                       | 7 0     | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Fish Gallery of the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                | 0 8     |
| Catalogue of the Indian Decapod Crustacea. Part II.—Anomura. Fasciculus I.—Pagurides. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., F.R.S., C.I.E. . . . .                       | 14 0    | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Invertebrate Gallery of the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. ( <i>Out of print.</i> )                       |         |
| Catalogue of the Indian Decapod Crustacea. Part III.—Macrura. Fasciculus I.—The Prawns of the Peneus Group. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., F.R.S., C.I.E. . . . . | 7 0     | Guide to the Zoological Collection exhibited in the Reptile and Amphibia Gallery of the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. ( <i>Out of print.</i> )                |         |
| Catalogue of Indian Deep-sea Crustacea: Decapoda Macrura and Anomala in the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                        | 10 0    | Hand List of Mollusca in the Indian Museum, Parts I and II, and Fasciculus B. By G. Nevill, C.M.Z.S., etc. Index Parts I and II. By W. Theobald . . . . .                   | 7 4     |
| Catalogue of Indian Deep-sea Fishes in the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                                | 5 0     | List of Batrachia in the Indian Museum. By W. L. Slater, M.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                               | 1 0     |
| Catalogue of Mammalia in the Indian Museum, Part I. By J. Anderson, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S. Part II. By W. L. Slater, M.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                        | 6 0     | List of Birds in the Indian Museum. Part I.—Corvidæ, Paradisidæ, Ptilonorhynchidæ and Crateropodidæ. By F. Finn, B.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                       | 1 0     |
| Catalogue of Mantodea in the Indian Museum, Parts I and II. By J. Wood-Mason, F.Z.S., etc. . . . .                                                            | 2 0     | List of Snakes in the Indian Museum. By W. L. Slater, M.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                  | 1 0     |
| Catalogue of Moths of India, Parts I to VII. By E. C. Cotes and C. Swinhoe, F.L.S., F.Z.S., etc. . . . .                                                      | 5 12    | Monograph of the Asiatic Chiroptera and Catalogue of the Species of Bats in the Indian Museum. By G. E. Dobson, M.A., M.B., F.R.S. . . . .                                  | 3 0     |
| Echinoderma of the Indian Museum: Account of the Deep-sea Holothuriodea collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By R. Koehler and C. Vaney . . . . .        | 16 0    | Monograph of the Oriental Cicadidæ, Parts I to VII. By W. L. Distant, F.E.S. . . . .                                                                                        | 31 14   |
| Echinoderma of the Indian Museum: Shallow-water Holothuriodea collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By R. Koehler and C. Vaney . . . . .                  | 2 0     |                                                                                                                                                                             |         |

The above can be obtained from the Superintendent of the Indian Museum, Calcutta, and from Messrs. Friedlander & Sohn, 11, Carlstrasse, Berlin.

### Other Publications edited and sold by the Superintendent of the Indian Museum (also obtainable from Messrs. Friedlander & Sohn) issued by the Director of the Royal Indian Marine.

Illustrations of the Zoology of the R.I.M.S. "Investigator," 1892. Fishes, Plates I to VII. Crustacea, Plates I to V, 1894. Fishes, Plates VII to XIII. Crustacea, Plates VI to VIII. Echinoderma, Plates I to III, 1895. Echinoderma, Plates IV and V. Fishes, Plates XIV to XVI. Crustacea, Plates IX to XV, 1896. Crustacea, Plates XVI to XXVII, 1897. Fishes, Plate XVII. Crustacea, Plates XXVIII to XXXII. Mollusca, Plates I to VI, 1898. Fishes, Plates XVIII to XXIV. Crustacea, Plates XXXIII to XXXV. Mollusca, Plates VII and VIII, 1899. Fishes, Plates XXV and XXVI. Crustacea, Plates XXXVI to XLV, 1900. Fishes, Plates XXVII to XXXV. Crustacea, Plates XLVI to XLVIII. Index, Part I, 1901. Crustacea, Plates XLIX to LV. Mollusca, Plates IX to XIII, 1902. Crustacea, Plates LVI to LXVII. Crustacea, Plates LXVIII to LXXVI. Fishes, Plates XXXVI to XXXVIII, 1905. Crustacea (Malacostraca), Plates LXXVII to LXXIX. Crustacea (Entomostraca), Plates I and II. Mollusca, Plates XIV to XVIII, 1907. Fishes, Plates XXXIX to XLIII. Crustacea (Entomostraca), Plates III to V. Mollusca, Plates XIX and XX, 1908.—Re. 1 per plate.

*INVESTIGATOR SICARIUS*, A GEPHYREAN WORM  
HITHERTO UNDESCRIBED, THE TYPE  
OF A NEW ORDER.

By F. H. STEWART, M.A., D.Sc., M.B., Capt., I.M.S., Surgeon Naturalist,  
*Marine Survey of India.*

Specimens of the animal for which the name *Investigator sicarius* is proposed have been taken on two occasions by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." The first occasion was in 1900 at station No. 268,  $7^{\circ} 36' N.$   $78^{\circ} E.$ , in the Gulf of Manaar, where eight specimens were obtained at a depth of 595 fathoms from a bottom of green mud and sand. The second occasion was in 1908 at station No. 378,  $19^{\circ} 32' N.$   $92^{\circ} 41' E.$  off Arakan at a depth of 250 fathoms on a bottom of soft green mud. Only one specimen was obtained at the latter station.

On being examined during the summer of 1908 in Calcutta the specimens from station No. 268 were found to be well preserved for examination of the exterior but to be so hardened by age and alcohol as to be useless for study by sections. The specimen from station No. 378, however, which, after being fixed with mercury and passed through absolute alcohol was preserved in cedar-wood oil, was in excellent condition for this purpose and a complete series of sections was obtained.

*INVESTIGATOR SICARIUS*, gen. nov., sp. nov. (Plate xxi.)

GENERAL APPEARANCE. (Pl. xxi, fig. 1.)

The body divides itself naturally into trunk, neck and head. The trunk is sausage-shaped, narrowing in front fairly abruptly to the neck which is approximately one-and-a-half times the length of the trunk and bears the globular head. There are no tentacles. The mouth is slit-like, situated on a diamond-shaped area of tough-looking skin. At the margin of this area is a circle of minute black dots, and behind it the head carries several circles of simple short spicules.

The skin of the neck and body is regularly covered with glassy chitinous spines, needle-shaped on the anterior portion of the neck, broadly lanceolate on the trunk (pl. xxi, fig. 2). (In fig. 1 the artist has represented the spines as not covering the whole of the body. This is due to their translucency which causes them to be visible only at certain angles.)

The hinder end of the body is formed by a hardened, flatly conical shield separated from the rest of the body by a shallow groove. The spines at the edge of the



shield are long and spike-like (pl. xxi, fig. 3), projecting outward, while on the surface of the shield they converge on the aperture which occupies the centre.

This aperture leads into a spherical cavity which contains a gill (pl. xxi, fig. 4). This latter organ consists of an oval mass divided into two bilaterally symmetrical halves, each built up of lamellæ which lie in the transverse plane of the animal. The gill of course recalls the caudal branchiæ of *Priapulid*. In *Priapulid*, however, the structure lies ventral to the anus, while in *Investigator* it is dorsal to it.

The anus curiously enough opens into this respiratory chamber on its ventral surface not far from the external opening.

In regard to colour, the head of the animal is pink, the body and neck olive-green with an added silvery sheen caused by the spines.

#### MEASUREMENTS.

|                 |    |    |    |    |           |
|-----------------|----|----|----|----|-----------|
| Trunk length    | .. | .. | .. | .. | 12—13 mm. |
| „ max. diameter | .. | .. | .. | .. | 5 „       |
| Neck length     | .. | .. | .. | .. | 18—19 „   |
| Head            | .. | .. | .. | .. | 4 „       |

These measurements are from preserved specimens.

#### SKIN AND BODY-WALL. (Pl. xxi, fig. 5.)

The ectoderm is represented by a protoplasmic layer which does not show cell outlines. Nuclei are scattered freely throughout it. The spicules and spines give the appearance of having been simply thrust into this layer. A few nuclei are aggregated around their bases, but there is no definite formative sheath.

Under the ectoderm a thin layer of circular muscular fibres is to be found throughout the entire length, and in the neck in addition to this a layer of longitudinal muscles occurs divided into four bands—two dorsal and two ventral.

The head corresponds physiologically to the “introvert” of other Gephyreans. The skin is smooth, and numerous bundles of muscle fibres arising from the wall of the pharynx and anterior portion of foregut are inserted on its cœlomic surface and can doubtless easily introvert this portion of the body, although none of the specimens before me show this condition.

The retractor muscles receive an extraordinarily rich nerve supply from the two lateral nerve cords. Large nerves run out to them and in several places form ganglia among the interlacing muscle fibres.

#### THE BODY-CAVITY.

The body-cavity extends continuously from the head to the shield, surrounding the alimentary canal. The liver, nephridia, gonads and splanchnic blood-vessels also lie within it.

The space is apparently completely lined by endothelium, a parietal layer on the body-wall, a visceral layer covering the organs above mentioned. This endothelium

differs in no way from that found in other coelomate worms. In situations where it is reflected on itself at a fairly acute angle, as at the junction of the coronal partition and the body-wall, the endothelial cells are somewhat heaped up and less flattened, and they closely resemble the free cells of the body-cavity, in fact it seems clear that the cells of the latter are derived from the endothelium. These free cells have a clear protoplasm which does not stain, a sharp round outline and an intensely staining nucleus. They are identical with those found in the dorsal blood-vessel.

The body-cavity is divided throughout the entire length of the neck and trunk by a fibrous and endothelial partition, lying in the coronal plane of the animal (pl. xxi, figs. 5, 6, 7). This partition does not extend into the head. Of the two divisions into which it divides the body-cavity, the dorsal is by far the largest and contains all the viscera,—alimentary canal, liver, nephridia, testis, and the main dorsal blood-vessel. In the region of the neck some of the sacculi of the foregut pass through the partition and project into the ventral division; the ventro-lateral nerve cords also project into it in this region, but with these two exceptions it is empty.

In the hind region of the neck and the front of the trunk, before the liver appears to occupy the greater portion of the body-cavity, there are in addition to the coronal diaphragm two pairs of dorso-lateral longitudinal partitions running from the body-wall to the main dorsal blood-vessel and the gut (pl. xxi, fig. 6). It has not been possible to trace any communication between the body-cavity and either the exterior or the cavities of the testis or nephridia.

In regard to the nature of the body-cavity, the question arises is it coelom or not? Without the aid of embryology it may not be possible to give a very definite answer to this question. The main argument against its coelomic nature would be the fact that the cavity of the gonad does not communicate with it, but it seems to be fairly generally admitted that the body-cavity of Priapulids is a coelom from which a special part has been shut off to form part of the lumen of the reproductive tube. Now the Priapulidae are the group to which *Investigator* is most closely allied, and the same interpretation might therefore be very reasonably applied to *Investigator*. But again the presence of the same type of free cells in both blood-vessels and body-cavity might suggest that the cavity was hæmocœlic, but lymph cells are known to pass freely into the blood stream (as, for instance, by the thoracic duct of Mammalia), so that no importance can be attributed to the distribution of these cells.

The fact that the nephridia project freely into the cavity is in favour of regarding it as coelom. Altogether the balance of evidence seems to be in favour of this view, and there is certainly as much reason to suppose that it is coelomic in *Investigator* as in the Priapulidae.

#### THE ALIMENTARY SYSTEM.

The alimentary canal, extending from the slit-like mouth at the anterior extremity to the anus opening into the gill-chamber underlying the shield, can be divided into pharynx, foregut and hindgut.



The pharynx lies in the region of the head. Its walls are composed of tall columnar epithelium and it is chiefly remarkable for the peculiar poison fang which is situated in its ventral wall. It can doubtless be everted by the same muscles which presumably also introvert the head.

*The poison fang* (text-figs. 1—3). The base of this organ is attached to the external surface of the pharynx by muscles, the point projecting freely into the pharyngeal cavity and being directed away from the mouth. It is constructed of two cartilaginous bars (text-figs. 1—3, *cart.*) which diverge somewhat at the base, but near

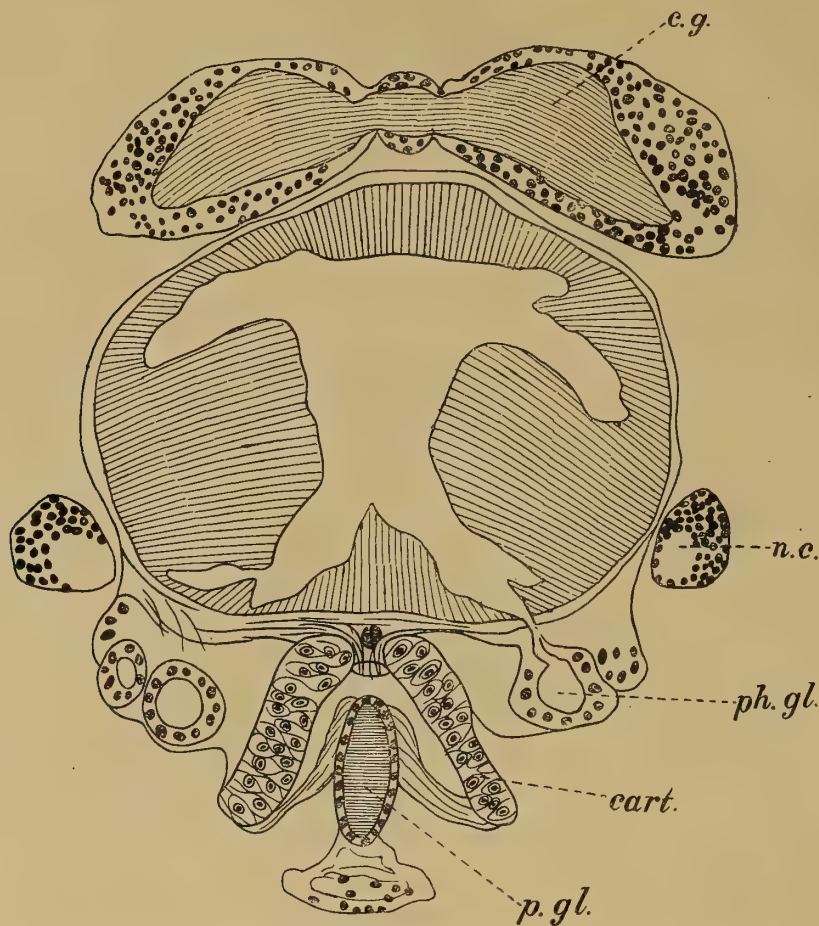


FIG. 1.—Transverse section through the pharynx, to show the cerebral ganglia, lateral nerve cords and poison fang,  $\times 140$ : *cart.* = cartilage; *c.g.* = cerebral ganglion; *n.c.* = lateral nerve cord; *p.gl.* = poison gland; *ph.gl.* = pharyngeal gland.

the point come together to form a hollow tube. This tube, which is the exposed portion of the tooth, is covered by a sharp-pointed chitinous cap, the analogue of the enamel of the mammalian tooth (text-figs. 2 and 3, *chit.*). A tubular gland with a wall composed of a single layer of flat cubical epithelium lies between the cartilaginous bars and opens close to the point of the tooth (text-figs. 2 and 3, *gl.ap.*). The aperture is armed with two sharp cutting edges (text-fig. 2, *c.e.*) which must inflict an exceedingly nasty wound. The specific name of the animal is given in recognition of the dagger-like character of this organ.

The foregut (pl. xxi, fig. 5) extends throughout the neck, lying in the dorsal division of the coelom. Its structure offers nothing worthy of remark.

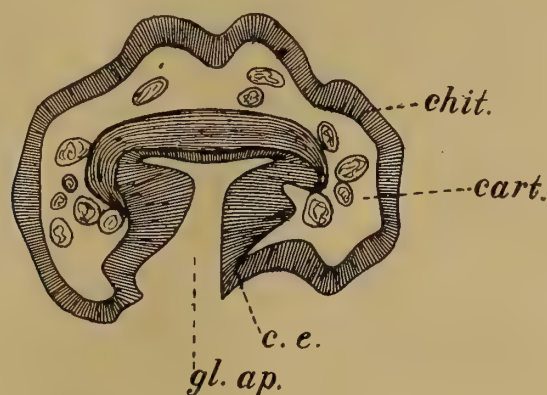


FIG. 2.—Transverse section through the tip of the poison fang showing the opening of the poison gland,  $\times 700$ : *cart.* = cartilage; *c. e.* = cutting edge; *chit.* = chitinous cap; *gl. ap.* = aperture of poison gland.

At the junction of neck and body a large blind sac grows out from the ventral wall of the canal and this outgrowth marks the division of the hind- from the foregut. The hindgut (pl. xxi, fig. 7) is a narrow cylindrical tube which does not appear

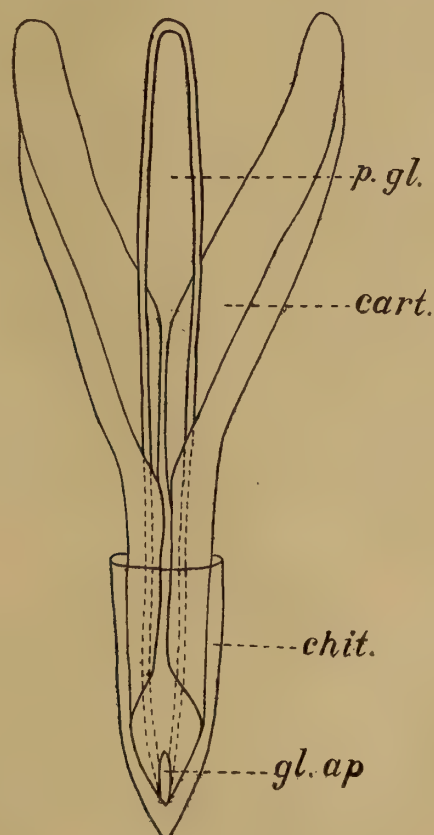


FIG. 3.—Diagrammatic reconstruction of the poison fang: *cart.* = cartilage; *chit.* = chitinous cap; *gl. ap.* = aperture of poison gland; *p. gl.* = poison gland.



to possess digestive or absorptive powers, since its contents consist of a series of oval faecal pellets. It lies in the dorsal line to the right of the dorsal blood-vessel and testis. On reaching the gill-chamber it bends towards the ventral surface (pl. xxi, fig. 9) and opens into that chamber in the mid-ventral line.

The blind sac (pl. xxi, fig. 7, *l.*) which arises at the junction of fore- and hindgut is a large hollow organ with thin sacculated walls which occupies the greater portion of the coelomic space in the body. Like the rest of the alimentary system it lies dorsal to the coronal diaphragm which it presses down until it is almost in contact with the ventral segment of the body-wall. Histologically its chief elements are large irregular epithelial cells with coarsely granular protoplasm. Its contents, in addition to cells of various types, consist mainly of masses of golden or black pigment granules. It doubtless fulfils the digestive and excretory functions of a liver.

#### THE VASCULAR AND RESPIRATORY SYSTEMS.

A large blood-vessel runs along the mid-dorsal line of the gut in the region of the neck (pl. xxi, fig. 6). On reaching the commencement of the trunk a number of small vessels are given off and form a plexus over the wall of the gut. It is here that the anterior end of the reproductive organ is situated and here the dorsal blood-vessel leaves the alimentary canal and continues its course backward in the dorsal wall of the reproductive organ (pl. xxi, fig. 7). On reaching the anterior margin of the gill-chamber both blood-vessel and gonad leave the mid-dorsal line of the animal and pass towards the root of the gill.

The outward appearance of the gill has been described above. From the point of view of minute anatomy it consists of lamellæ of folded columnar epithelium with a basis of very fine connective tissue and blood-vessels (pl. xxi, fig. 9). The stalk of course consists also of connective tissue and blood-vessels. The vessels are doubtless continuous with the main dorsal vessel which we have traced to the base of the stalk. The surface of the respiratory chamber is clothed with cubical epithelium which near the outlet is also thrown into respiratory laminae similar to those of the gill proper. At the anterior extremity of the gill-cavity several muscular bands pass from it to the body-wall. These probably act by causing rhythmic expansions of the cavity, by changing the water in it and so assisting respiration.

The corpuscles found in the blood-vessels are identical with those of the coelom. They do not occur in large numbers.

#### NERVOUS SYSTEM.

The nervous system consists of a pair of closely connected large dorsal ganglia in the head and a pair of ventro-lateral nerve cords running throughout the entire length of the body.

The dorsal ganglia (text-fig. 1) present no unusual features. They consist of a fibrillar core and a richly cellular cortex. Sensory nerve filaments pass to them from the diamond-shaped area of skin around the mouth, which is apparently a specialized sensory patch.

The lateral nerve cords issue one from each dorsal ganglion. In the head they are closely apposed to the wall of the pharynx (text-fig. 1). The only ventral communication between them consists of a single fine commissure in this region.

In the neck (pl. xxi, fig. 5) they lie on the ventral side of the coronal diaphragm in the angle formed by this structure and the body-wall. This is also their situation in the region of the trunk (pl. xxi, figs. 6, 7, 9). Throughout the greater part of their course they are separated ventrally by  $\frac{1}{8}$ th of the circumference of the body, dorsally of course by  $\frac{5}{6}$ ths.

At the level of the anus they curve inward and toward the dorsum over the nephridia and gain the coelomic surface of the respiratory chamber, lying at about the junction of the ventral and the two lateral quadrants of that organ (pl. xxi, fig. 9, *r.c.n.*). In this situation they run forward to the anterior extremity of the respiratory chamber and here join in a broad commissural band (pl. xxi, fig. 8).

It should be noted that throughout this part of their course, although they are actually in front of the anus, they are morphologically posterior to it, since the respiratory chamber is an introverted postanal portion of the body. More particularly still it should be noted that the commissure connecting the two cords lies dorsal as well as posterior to the anus. This subject will be further discussed below.

The situation of the lateral nerves relatively to the body-wall is worth notice. They lie throughout their course internal to the muscular layers and just external to the coelomic epithelium. Compare this condition with that in *Priapul* and *Hali-cryptus*. Of the latter two Scharff [6] writes 'the nervous system lies entirely in the ectoderm' and 'all previous observers state that the nervous system lies immediately under the hypodermis, between it and the annular muscles. In reality, however, it is placed within the hypodermis, the ganglionic cells being simply modified hypodermic cells and the fibrils their processes.' *Investigator* has evidently advanced considerably in the evolution of its nervous system beyond the members of these two genera, its nearest allies.

#### REPRODUCTIVE SYSTEM.

The only specimen which was suitable for minute examination proved to be a male.

The single testis (pl. xxi, fig. 7) consists of an elongated cellular mass running for the whole length of the trunk in the dorsal line, to the left of the alimentary canal. It is contained within a membranous endothelial tube which is presumably a compartment of the coelom. At its anterior end the walls of this tube are in continuity with the walls of the dorsal blood-vessel and of the vessels of the alimentary plexus, and throughout its course the dorsal blood-vessel runs in its dorsal wall.

On reaching the level of the anterior extremity of the respiratory chamber it curves inward to the axial line of the body, towards the base of the gill-stalk (pl. xxi, fig. 8). At this point unfortunately my series of sections is slightly torn and it has not been possible to clearly demonstrate an opening from the testicular tube into the respiratory cavity. It seems almost certain, however, from the course taken by the organ that its contents escape to the exterior through this cavity.



In regard to the structure of the organ itself. For almost its entire length the tube is imperfectly divided into a right and left half by a thin membranous partition springing in places from the dorsal in places from the ventral wall. The cells on the surface of this partition are the parent cells of the spermatozoa. The latter consist of apparently naked nuclei of the shape of a peg-top. From the pointed end a small flagellum projects. They stain very intensely with hæmatoxylin. They are found in very large numbers, completely filling the cavity of the gonocœl.

#### NEPHRIDIA. (Pl. xxi, fig. 9.)

The nephridia are a pair of branching tubes which open by a single pore at the edge of the shield in the mid-ventral line and extend forward in the cœlom for  $\frac{1}{8}$ th of the body-length, one on each side of the mid-line. Each tube divides into three branches. They lie in the dorsal cœlomic compartment, between the gill-chamber and the hindgut dorsally, and the liver ventrally. A communication with the cœlom has not been found.

Histologically they are made up of a columnar epithelium, the cells of which exhibit large vacuoles at their free margin. The vacuolated portion of the cell breaks off into the lumen of the nephridium. This state of affairs is practically identical with that described by Shipley in *Phymosoma varians* [10].

#### SYSTEMATIC POSITION.

There does not appear to be any reasonable objection to the claims of *Investigator sicarius* to the name Gephyrean. The general shape of the body, the existence of an introvert, the character of the spines, the absence of segmentation, the presence of a large cœlom, and the single pair of nephridia are strong proofs. The only fact which would count against this contention is the absence of the ventral nerve cord and the fact that its place is taken by two ventro-lateral cords. But although this must be regarded as a highly important character, it is probably in this case a fairly late modification and certainly not above ordinal value. If it were an early modification and above ordinal value the resemblances to the Gephyreans detailed above could hardly be so marked. It is not of such importance as in the case of, *e.g.*, the Nemertines.

Within the Phylum, *Investigator* most closely approaches the Priapuloidæ. The anus and the nephridial pore are situated close to the posterior end of the body. The only important difference is the difference in the nervous system.

The following addition to the Phylum Gephyrea is therefore proposed:—

#### Order INVESTIGATOROIDEA.

Gephyrea with anterior terminal mouth and posterior sub-terminal anus, with a nervous system consisting of dorsal cerebral ganglia and two lateral nerve cords.

## Genus INVESTIGATOR, gen. nov.

It seems prudent to leave the definition of the genus until the discovery of other species and to proceed without further delay to the definition of—

*Investigator sicarius*, sp. nov.

Body divided into trunk, neck and head. Trunk sausage-shaped, narrowing fairly abruptly to the neck which is approximately one-and-a-half times the length of the trunk. Head globular, introvertible. No tentacles. Mouth slit-like, situated on a diamond-shaped area of specialized skin. Posterior to this area the head bears several circles of simple spicules. The skin of the neck and trunk is uniformly covered with glassy chitinous spines, needle-shaped on the anterior portion of the neck, broadly lanceolate on the trunk. The hind end of the body is formed by a flatly conical shield. The spines at the edge of the shield are long and spike-like, projecting outward, on the surface of the shield they converge on an aperture in the centre. This aperture leads into a gill-chamber containing a bilaterally divided gill. The anus opens on the ventral wall of this chamber. Nephridia two, opening at the edge of the shield.

*Colour*.—Head pink, neck and trunk olive-green with a silvery sheen due to the spines.

*Measurements.*

|                 |    |    |    |    |           |
|-----------------|----|----|----|----|-----------|
| Trunk length    | .. | .. | .. | .. | 12—13 mm. |
| „ max. diameter | .. | .. | .. | .. | 5 „       |
| Neck length     | .. | .. | .. | .. | 18—19 „   |
| Head „          | .. | .. | .. | .. | 4 „       |

*Habitat*.—Bay of Bengal and Indian Ocean, at a depth of 250—600 fathoms, on a muddy bottom.

## SOME CONSIDERATIONS OF COMPARATIVE MORPHOLOGY.

1. Relationship of the post-anal region of *Investigator* to the similar region of *Priapulidæ*. By the post-anal region in *Investigator* is to be understood that portion of the respiratory chamber lying in front of the anus, and the gill. The respiratory chamber from its opening to the base of the gill-stalk is formed by an invagination of the body-wall and thus clearly all that lies actually in front of the anus is morphologically posterior to it. Now if in imagination this chamber be again everted so that it projects behind the anus as a conical tail with the gill at the tip, we get a structure bearing a very striking resemblance to the post-anal region of *Priapulids*. It is hollow, the cavity continuous with the coelom. On its surface are projections of respiratory lamellæ. The gill is merely an exaggerated respiratory papilla. So far the resemblance is very striking, but, as has been pointed out above, the post-anal region of *Investigator* lies dorsal to the anus, that of the *Priapulidæ* ventral to it.



The question then arises can two organs placed in such antagonistic morphological situations be homologous or not? We shall content ourselves with stating the problem.

2. The nervous system, consisting of cerebral ganglia and two lateral nerve cords, consists of two bilaterally symmetrical halves. These two halves are joined together (i) in the head dorsally by the large commissures of the cerebral ganglia; (ii) behind the anus again dorsally by a broad important commissure rich in nerve cells; (iii) in the head ventrally by a fine commissure resembling a single nerve destitute of nerve cells.

Proceeding to make the condition diagrammatic, we get a picture of an animal with mouth and anus surrounded by a nervous loop lying dorsal to the alimentary canal. Now if we assume that the blastopore of the gastrula is the origin of both mouth and anus and that the primitive nervous system of the gastrula consists of a ring around the blastopore, we could easily derive *Investigator* from such a gastrula, and the only difference between our subject and an Invertebrate with a ventral nerve cord would be that the sides of the nerve ring had not, in *Investigator*, fused beneath the alimentary canal, which is formed by the coalition of the sides of the elongated blastopore.

The most important lesson to be derived from the anatomy of *Investigator* appears to be this, that in two closely allied groups such as the Priapulidea and Investigatoridea a marked difference can exist in the anatomy of the peripheral nervous system (regarding the dorsal cerebral ganglia as 'central' and all else as 'peripheral'), and that changes in the position of the main longitudinal nerve trunks in coelomates may not be so difficult of accomplishment as has been thought hitherto.

#### LIST OF SOME PAPERS BEARING ON THE SUBJECT.

1. Andrews, E. A. . . . . "Reproductive Organs of *Phascolosoma Gouldii*," *Zool. Anzeiger*, xii, p. 140 (1889).
2. Selenka, E. . . . . *Report Voyage H.M.S. "Challenger,"* Zoology, vol. xiii, Gephyrea (1885).
3. Ehlers, E. . . . . "Ueber die Gattung *Priapulus*," *Zeits. für wiss. Zool.*, xi, p. 205.
4. Ehlers, E. . . . . "Ueber *Halicryptus spinulosus*," *Zeits. für wiss. Zool.*, xi, p. 401.
5. Koren, J., and Danielssen, D. C. . . *Fauna littoralis Norvegiæ*, Bergen, 1877.
6. Scharff, R. . . . . "On the Skin and Nervous system of *Priapulus* and *Halicryptus*," *Quart. Journ. Micros. Soc.*, 1885, p. 193.
7. Schauinsland, H. . . . . "Die Excretions- und Geschlechtsorgane der *Priapuliden*," *Zool. Anzeiger*, ix, p. 574 (1886).

- |     |                  |    |    |                                                                                       |
|-----|------------------|----|----|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 8.  | Schauinsland, H. | .. | .. | "Zur Anatomie der Priapuliden,"<br><i>Zool. Anzeiger</i> , x, p. 171 (1887).          |
| 9.  | Selenka, E.      | .. | .. | "Monograph of Gephyrea," <i>Semper</i><br><i>Reisen im Archipel der Philippinen</i> . |
| 10. | Shiple, A. E.    | .. | .. | "Phymosoma varians," <i>Proc. Roy.</i><br><i>Soc.</i> , 1890, p. 122.                 |
| 11. | Shiple, A. E.    | .. | .. | "Phymosoma Weldonii," <i>Quart.</i><br><i>Journ. Micros. Soc.</i> , 1891, p. 111.     |
| 12. | Sluiter, C. Ph.  | .. | .. | "Gephyrea of Siboga Expedition,"<br>Siboga Reports.                                   |

The reports on the Gephyrea of the "Belgica" and "Valdivia" expeditions have not yet appeared.







MEMOIRS  
of the  
INDIAN MUSEUM

Vol. I, No. 1.

An Account of the Rats of Calcutta  
(PLATES)

By  
W. C. HOSSACK, M.D.

PUBLISHED BY ORDER OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE INDIAN MUSEUM.

Calcutta :

PRINTED AT THE BAPTIST MISSION PRESS.

---

1907.

Price Four Rupees.



## Publications of the Indian Museum.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Rs. As. |                                                                                                                                                                            | Rs. As. |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Account of the Deep-sea Brachyura collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 6 0     | Catalogue of Mantodea in the Indian Museum, Parts I and II. By J. Wood-Mason, F.Z.S., etc. . . . .                                                                         | 2 0     |
| Account of the Deep-sea Madreporaria collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 4 0     | Catalogue of Moths of India, Parts I to VII. By E. C. Cotes and C. Swinhoe, F.L.S., F.Z.S., etc. . . . .                                                                   | 5 12    |
| Account of the Triaxon (Hexactinellid) sponges collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By F. E. Schulze, Ph.D., M.D. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 16 0    | Echinoderma of the Indian Museum: Account of the Deep-sea Holothuriodea collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By R. Koehler and C. Vaney . . . . .                     | 16 0    |
| Account of the Alcyonarians collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator," Part I. By J. Arthur Thomson, M.A., and W. D. Henderson, M.A., B.Sc. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 16 0    | Echinoderma of the Indian Museum: Deep-sea Ophiuroidea collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By R. Koehler . . . . .                                                   | 10 0    |
| Aids to the identification of Rats connected with Plague in India. By W. C. Hossack, M.D. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 0 8     | Echinoderma of the Indian Museum: Shallow-water Ophiuroidea collected by the R.I.M.S. "Investigator." By R. Koehler . . . . .                                              | 4 0     |
| Catalogue of the Archaeological Collections in the Indian Museum, Parts I and II. By J. Anderson, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 4 12    | Figures and Descriptions of Nine Species of Squillidæ from the collection of the Indian Museum. By J. Wood-Mason, F.Z.S., etc. Edited by A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . . | 2 0     |
| Catalogue of Coins of the Indian Museum, Parts I to IV. By C. J. Rodgers, M.R.A.S., M.N.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 24 0    | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Bird Gallery of the Indian Museum. By F. Finn, B.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                   | 0 12    |
| Catalogue of the Coins in the Indian Museum, Calcutta, including the Cabinet of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. Part I.—The Early Foreign Dynasties and the Guptas. Part II.—Ancient Coins of Indian Types. Part III.—Persian, Mediæval, South Indian, and Miscellaneous Coins. By Vincent A. Smith, M.A., F.R.N.S., M.R.A.S., I.C.S., Retd. . . . . | 22 8    | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Fish Gallery of the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                               | 0 8     |
| Catalogue of Indian Crustacea. Part I.—Introduction and Brachyura Primigenia. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., F.R.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 7 0     | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Invertebrate Gallery of the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. ( <i>Out of print.</i> ) . . . . .            |         |
| Catalogue of the Indian Decapod Crustacea. Part II.—Anomura. Fasciculus I.—Pagurides. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., F.R.S., C.I.E. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 14 0    | Guide to the Zoological Collections exhibited in the Reptile and Amphibia Gallery of the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. ( <i>Out of print.</i> ) . . . . .    |         |
| Catalogue of the Indian Decapod Crustacea. Part III.—Macrura. Fasciculus I. The Prawns of the Penæus Group. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., F.R.S., C.I.E. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                       | 7 0     | Hand List of Mollusca in the Indian Museum, Parts I and II, and Fasciculus E. By G. Nevill, C.M.Z.S., etc. Index Parts I and II. By W. Theobald . . . . .                  | 7 4     |
| Catalogue of Indian Deep-sea Crustacea Decapoda Macrura and Anomala in the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., LL.D., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 10 0    | List of Batrachia in the Indian Museum. By W. L. Slater, M.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                              | 1 0     |
| Catalogue of Indian Deep-sea Fishes in the Indian Museum. By A. Alcock, M.B., C.M.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 5 0     | List of Birds in the Indian Museum. Part I.—Corvidæ, Paradisidæ, Ptilonorhynchidæ and Crateropodidæ. By F. Finn, B.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                      | 1 0     |
| Catalogue of Mammalia in the Indian Museum, Part I. By J. Anderson, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |         | List of Snakes in the Indian Museum. By W. L. Slater, M.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                 | 1 0     |
| Part II. By W. L. Slater, M.A., F.Z.S. . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 6 0     | Monograph of the Asiatic Chiroptera and Catalogue of the Species of Bats in the Indian Museum. By G. E. Dobson, M.A., M.B., F.R.S. . . . .                                 | 3 0     |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |         | Monograph of the Oriental Cicadidæ, Parts I to VII. By W. L. Distant, F.E.S. . . . .                                                                                       | 31 14   |

The above can be obtained from the Superintendent of the Indian Museum, Calcutta, and from Messrs. Friedlander, & Sohn, 11, Carlstrasse, Berlin.

### *Other Publications edited and sold by the Superintendent of the Indian Museum (also obtainable from Messrs. Friedlander & Sohn) issued by the Director of the Royal Indian Marine.*

Illustrations of the Zoology of the R.I.M.S. "Investigator," 1892. Fishes, Plates I to VII. Crustacea, Plates I to V, 1894. Fishes, Plates VII to XIII. Crustacea, Plates VI to VIII. Echinoderma, Plates I to III, 1895. Echinoderma, Plates IV and V. Fishes, Plates XIV to XVI. Crustacea, Plates IX to XV, 1896. Crustacea, Plates XVI to XXVII, 1897. Fishes, Plate XVII. Crustacea, Plates XXVIII to XXXII. Mollusca, Plates I to VI, 1898. Fishes, Plates XVIII to XXIV. Crustacea, Plates XXXIII to XXXV. Mollusca, Plates VII and VIII, 1899. Fishes, Plates XXV and XXVI. Crustacea, Plates XXXVI to XLV, 1900. Fishes, Plates XXVII to XXXV. Crustacea, Plates XLVI to XLVIII. Index, Part I, 1901. Crustacea, Plates XLIX to LV. Mollusca, Plates IX to XIII, 1902. Crustacea, Plates LVI to LXVII. Crustacea, Plates LXVIII to LXXVI. Fishes, Plates XXXVI to XXXVIII, 1905. Crustacea (Malacostraca), Plates LXXVII to LXXIX. Crustacea (Entomostraca), Plates I and II. Mollusca, Plates XIV to XVIII, 1907.—Re. 1 per plate.

## LIST OF PLATES.



- Plate I. *Mus rattus* (typical).
- „ II. *Mus rattus* (black form).  
(N.B.—Unfortunately in the printing process blue has been eliminated to too great an extent, so that in the plate what should be a bluish black appears as a ruddy black. The greenish bloom on the sides has also been lost.)
- „ III. *Mus rattus* (albino form).  
(N.B.—The artist has made the tail a trifle too heavy.)
- „ IV. Skulls, teeth and hind feet of various rats (*vide* description facing the Plate).
- „ V. Skulls and teeth of *Nesokia bandicota* var. *nemorivagus* and *N. bengalensis* (*vide* description facing the Plate).
- „ VI. *Mus decumanus*.  
(N.B.—The brown of the back is rather too rufescent.)
- „ VII. *Nesokia bengalensis*.
- „ VIII. *Nesokia bandicota* var. *nemorivagus*.







*MUS RATTUS* (*Calcutta*).

*Carl Hentschel, Ltd., London.*







MUS RATTUS (Calcutta).

Carl Henischel, Ltd., London.

S. C. Mondul, del.







MUS RATTUS (Calcutta).

Carl Hentschel, Ltd., London.

S. C. Mondul, del.









## DESCRIPTION OF PLATE IV.

- Fig. 1. *Mus rattus* ; skull, side view.  
 „ 2. *Mus rattus* ; skull, from above.  
 „ 3. *Mus rattus* ; skull, from below.  
 „ 4. *Mus rattus* ; skull, side view (immature).  
 „ 5. *Mus rattus* ; skull, from above (immature).  
 „ 6. *Mus rattus* ; skull, from below (immature).  
 „ 7. *Mus rattus* ; upper molar, left side, worn.  
 „ 8. *Mus rattus* ; upper molar, left side, worn.  
 „ 9. *Mus rattus* ; lower molar, left side, worn.  
 „ 10. *Mus rattus* ; upper molar, left side, unworn.  
 „ 11. *Mus rattus* ; upper molar, left side, unworn.  
 „ 12. *Mus rattus* ; lower molar, left side, unworn.  
 „ 13. *Nesokia bandicota* var. *nemorivagus* ; hind foot.  
 „ 14. *Mus decumanus* ; skull, side view.  
 „ 15. *Mus decumanus* ; skull, from above.  
 „ 16. *Mus decumanus* ; skull, from below.  
 „ 17. *Mus decumanus* ; skull, side view (immature).  
 „ 18. *Mus decumanus* ; skull, from above (immature).  
 „ 19. *Mus decumanus* ; skull, from below (immature).  
 „ 20. *Mus decumanus* ; upper molar, left side, much worn.  
 „ 21. *Mus decumanus* ; upper molar, left side, much worn.  
 „ 22. *Mus decumanus* ; lower molar, left side, much worn.  
 „ 23. *Mus decumanus* ; upper molar, left side, worn.  
 „ 24. *Mus decumanus* ; upper molar, left side, worn.  
 „ 25. *Mus decumanus* ; upper molar, left side, unworn.  
 „ 26. *Mus decumanus* ; upper molar, left side, unworn.  
 „ 27. *Mus decumanus* ; lower molar, right side, unworn.  
 „ 28. *Nesokia bengalensis* ; hind foot, right.  
 „ 29. *Mus decumanus* ; hind foot, right.  
 „ 30. *Mus rattus* ; hind foot, right (pinned out by artist).  
 „ 31. *Mus rattus* ; variations of the interparietal.

+

MEM: IND: Mus VOL: 1, 1907.





Fig.

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

”

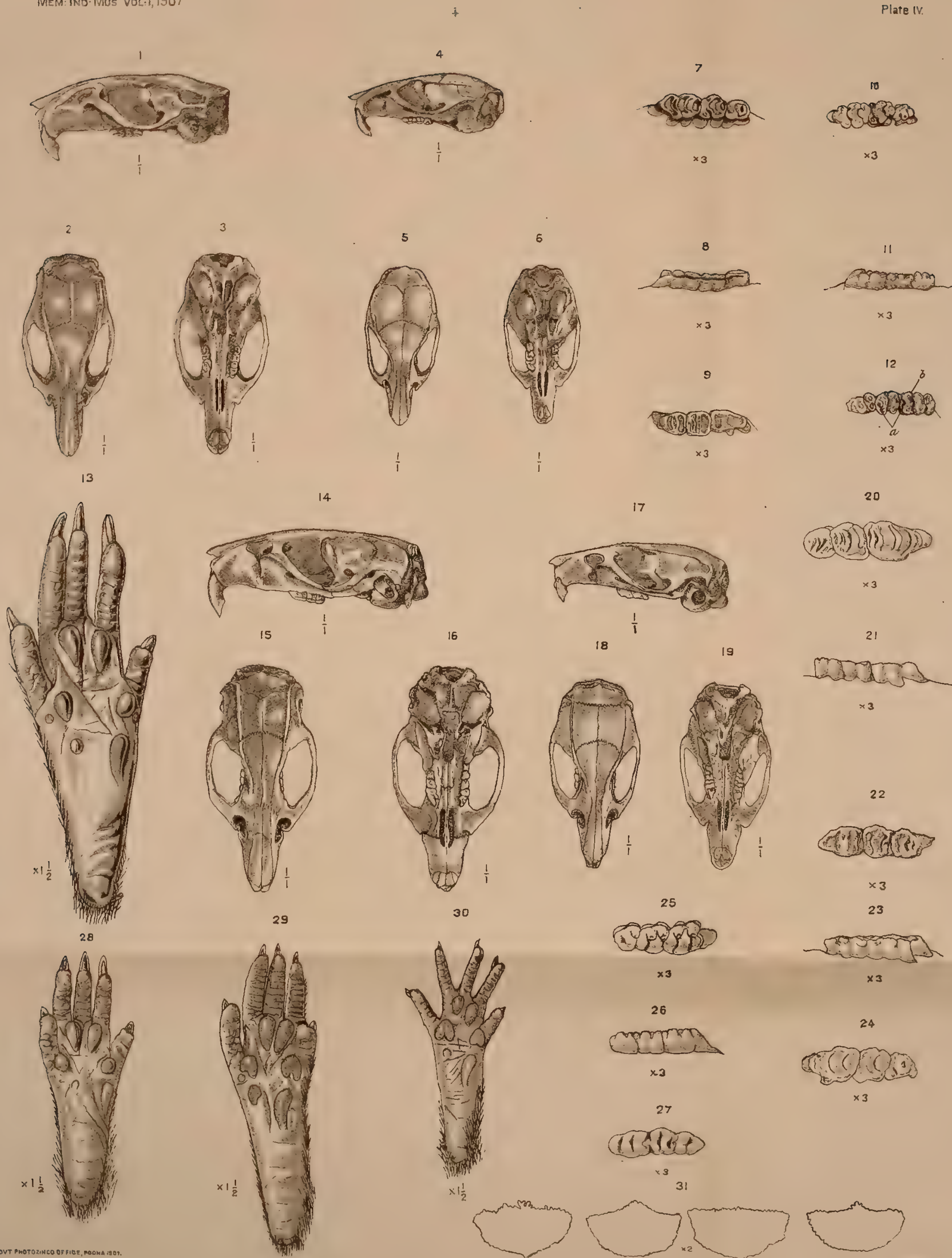
”

”

”

”

”











## DESCRIPTION OF PLATE V.

- Fig. 32. *Nesokia bandicota* var. *nemorivagus* ; skull, side view.  
,, 33. *Nesokia bandicota* var. *nemorivagus* ; skull, from above.  
,, 34. *Nesokia bandicota* var. *nemorivagus* ; skull, from below.  
,, 35. *Nesokia bandicota* var. *nemorivagus* ; skull, from above (immature).  
,, 36. *Nesokia bandicota* var. *nemorivagus* ; skull, from below (immature).  
,, 37. *Nesokia bandicota* var. *nemorivagus* ; upper molars, left side, worn.  
,, 38. *Nesokia bandicota* var. *nemorivagus* ; lower molars, left side, worn.  
,, 39. *Nesokia bandicota* var. *nemorivagus* ; upper molars, left side, unworn.  
,, 40. *Nesokia bandicota* var. *nemorivagus* ; upper molars, left side, unworn.  
,, 41. *Nesokia bandicota* var. *nemorivagus* ; lower molars, left side, unworn.  
,, 42. *Nesokia bengalensis* ; skull, side view.  
,, 43. *Nesokia bengalensis* ; skull, from above.  
,, 44. *Nesokia bengalensis* ; skull, from below.  
,, 45. *Nesokia bengalensis* ; skull, side view (immature).  
,, 46. *Nesokia bengalensis* ; skull, from above (immature).  
,, 47. *Nesokia bengalensis* ; skull, from below (immature).  
,, 48. *Nesokia bengalensis* ; upper molars, left side, worn.  
,, 49. *Nesokia bengalensis* ; upper molars, left side, worn.  
,, 50. *Nesokia bengalensis* ; lower molars, left side, worn.  
,, 51. *Nesokia bengalensis* ; upper molars, left side, unworn.  
,, 52. *Nesokia bengalensis* ; lower molars, right side, unworn.  
,, 53. *Nesokia bengalensis* ; lower molars, left side, unworn.  
,, 54. *Nesokia bengalensis* ; variations in shape of interparietal bone and coronoid suture.



$\frac{1}{1}$



$\frac{1}{1}$



$\frac{1}{1}$

33



$\frac{1}{1}$

34



$\frac{1}{1}$

37



$\frac{3}{1}$

39



$\frac{3}{1}$

40



$\frac{3}{1}$

38



$\frac{3}{1}$

41



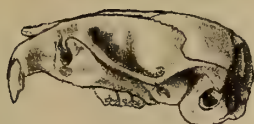
$\frac{3}{1}$

42



$\frac{1}{1}$

45



$\frac{1}{1}$

48



$\frac{3}{1}$

49



$\frac{3}{1}$

43



$\frac{1}{1}$

44



$\frac{1}{1}$

46



$\frac{1}{1}$

47



$\frac{1}{1}$

50



$\frac{3}{1}$

51



$\frac{3}{1}$

52



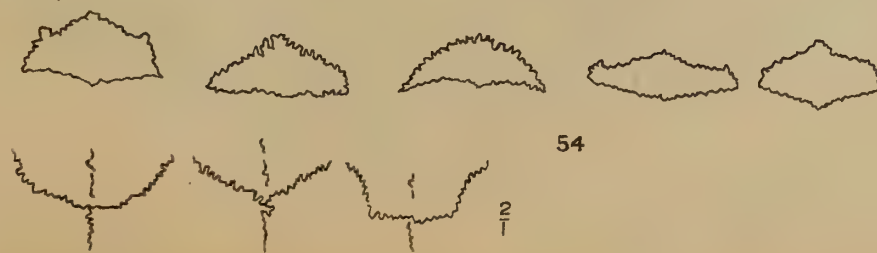
$\frac{3}{1}$

53



$\frac{3}{1}$

54









MUS DECUMANUS (Calcutta).

Carl Hentschel, Ltd., London.







*NESOKIA BENGALENSIS* (Calcutta).

Carl Hentschel, Ltd., London.







NESOKIA BANDICOTA var. NEMORIVAGA.

Carl Hentschel, Ltd., London.





PLATES IX—XII.







BATHYNOMUS GIGANTEUS. ♀









#### DESCRIPTION OF PLATE X.

- FIG. 1.—Anatomical features displayed on the removal of the thoracic and abdominal carapace: *g.* = gizzard; *m.g.* = mid gut; *h.g.* = hind gut; *h.p.* = hepatopancreas; *h.* = heart; *e.* = eggs,—apparently loose in the body cavity: natural size.
- FIG. 2.—The junction of mid and hind gut divided longitudinally in the mid line: *h.g.* = hind gut; *m.g.* = mid gut:  $\times 4$ .
- FIG. 3.—The five plates at the base of one of the abdominal appendages (see text),  $\times 4$ .
- FIG. 4.—Second pleopod of the right side: *ex.* = exopodite; *en.* = endopodite; *br.* = branchial tuft; *c.s.* = copulatory stylet: natural size.
- FIG. 5.—The fifth thoracic segment and appendages of an immature female: *oo.* = rudimentary oöstegite: natural size.
- FIG. 6.—The fifth segment of the mature female showing the complete sternite: *g.a.* = genital aperture; *oo.* = oöstegite; *e.* = eggs: natural size.

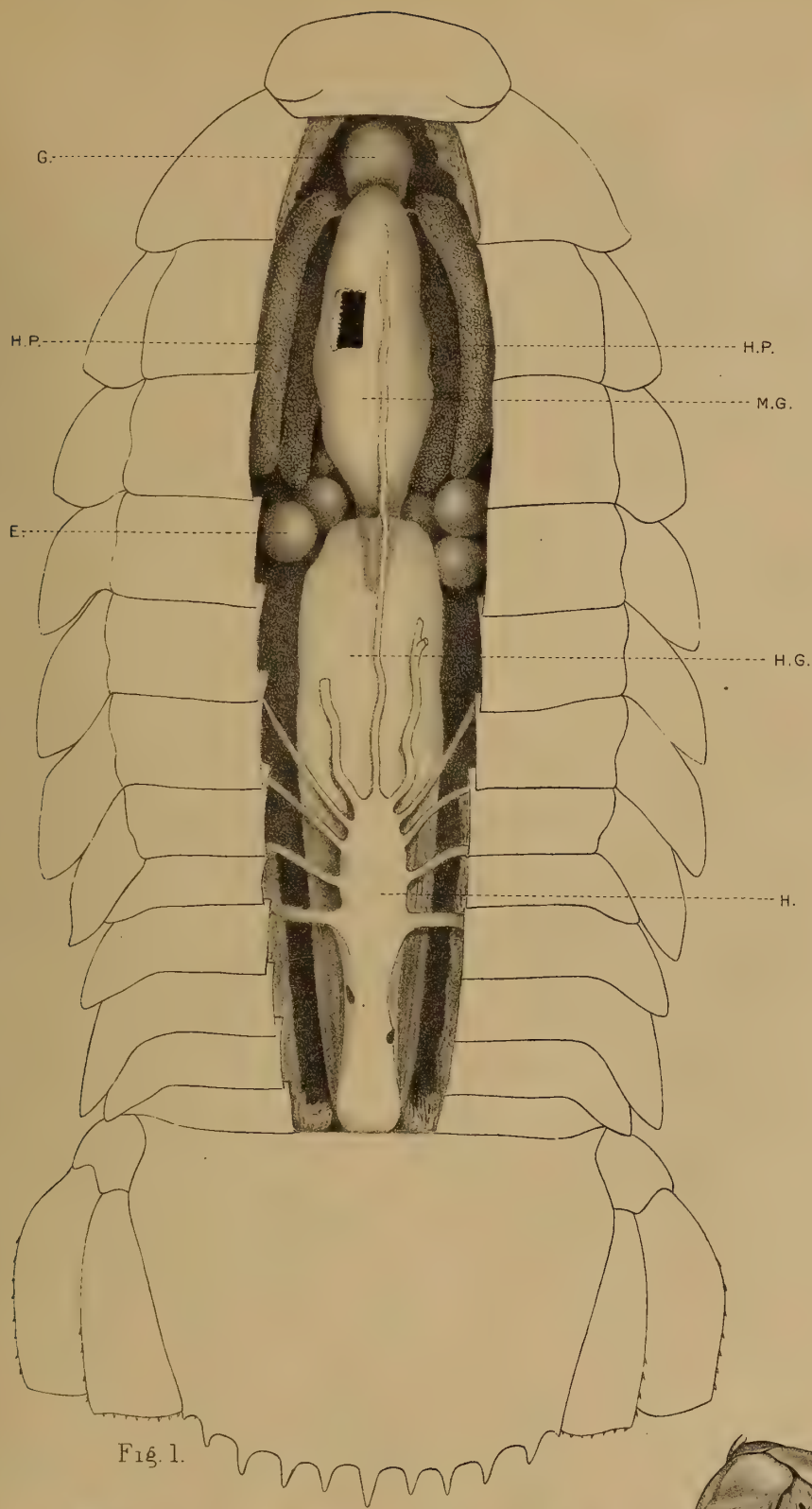


Fig. 1.

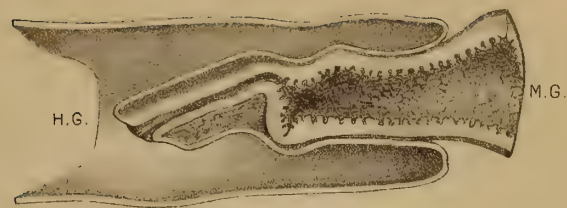


Fig. 2.

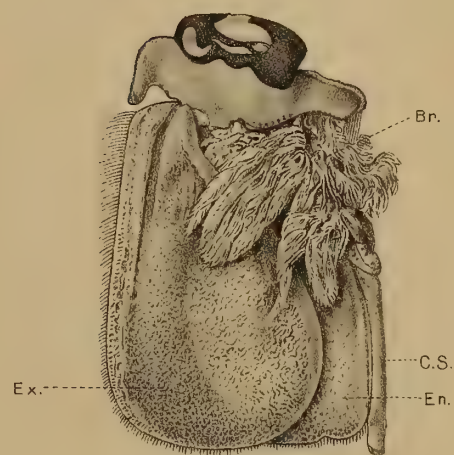


Fig. 4.

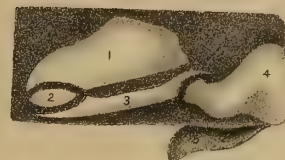


Fig. 3.

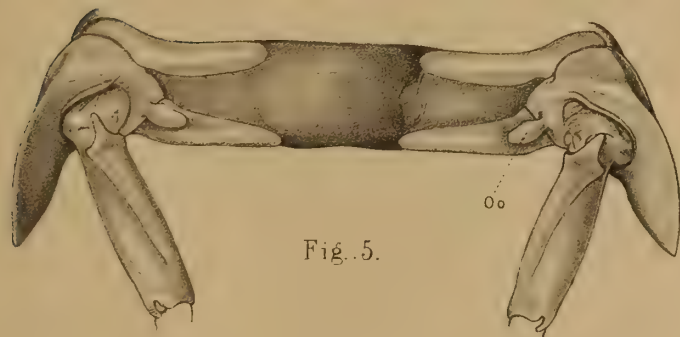


Fig. 5.

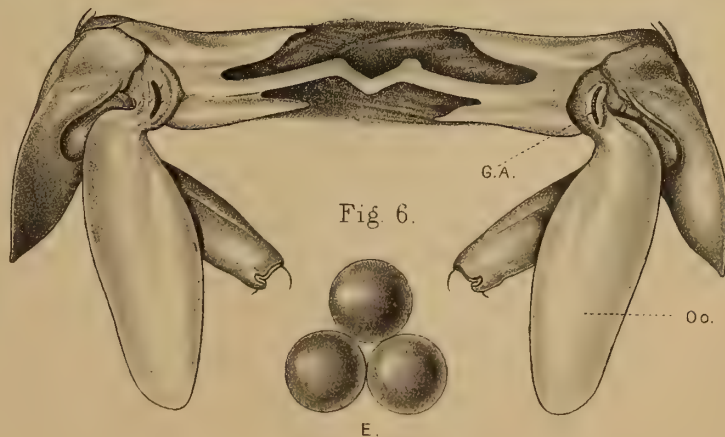


Fig. 6.

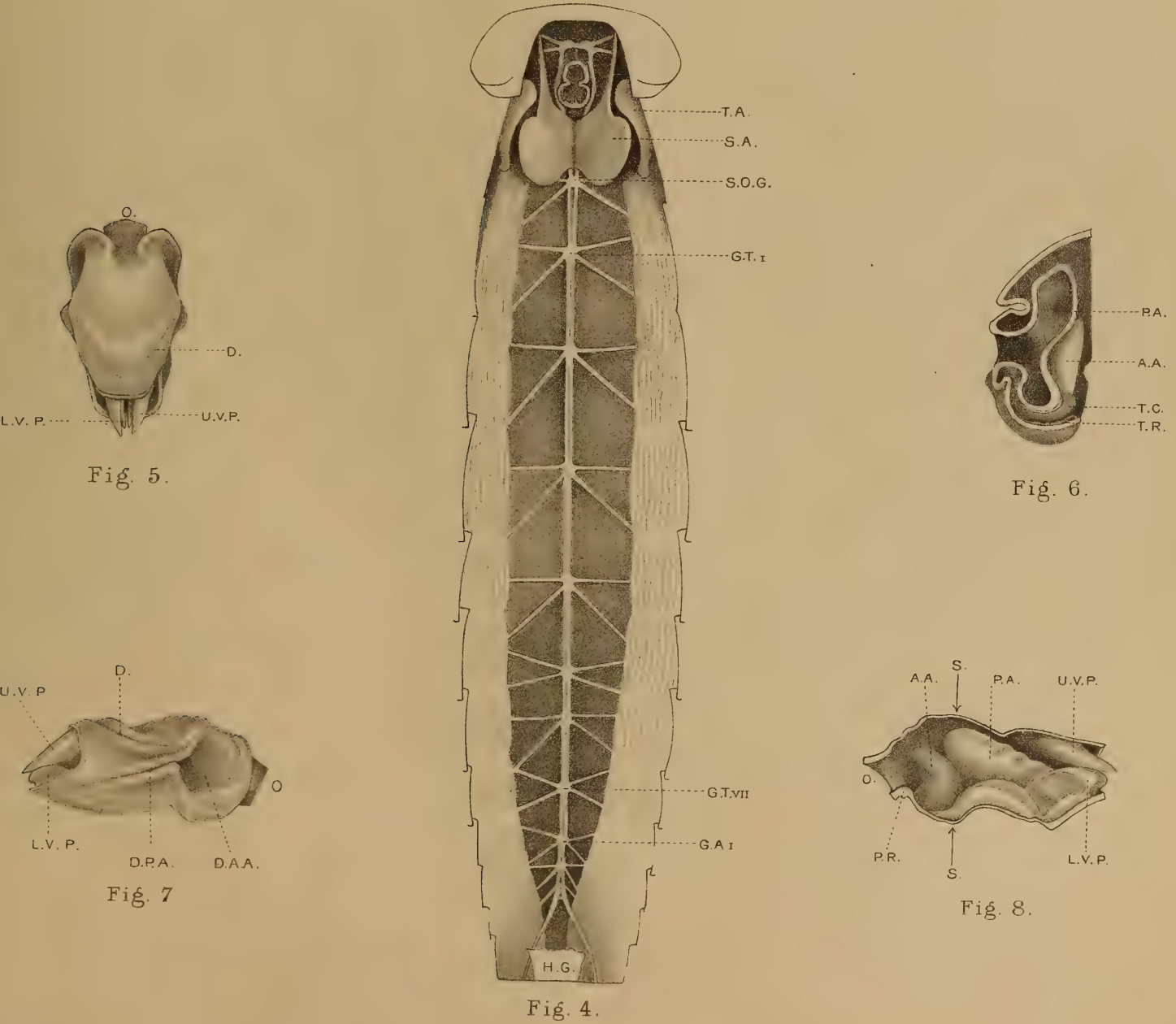
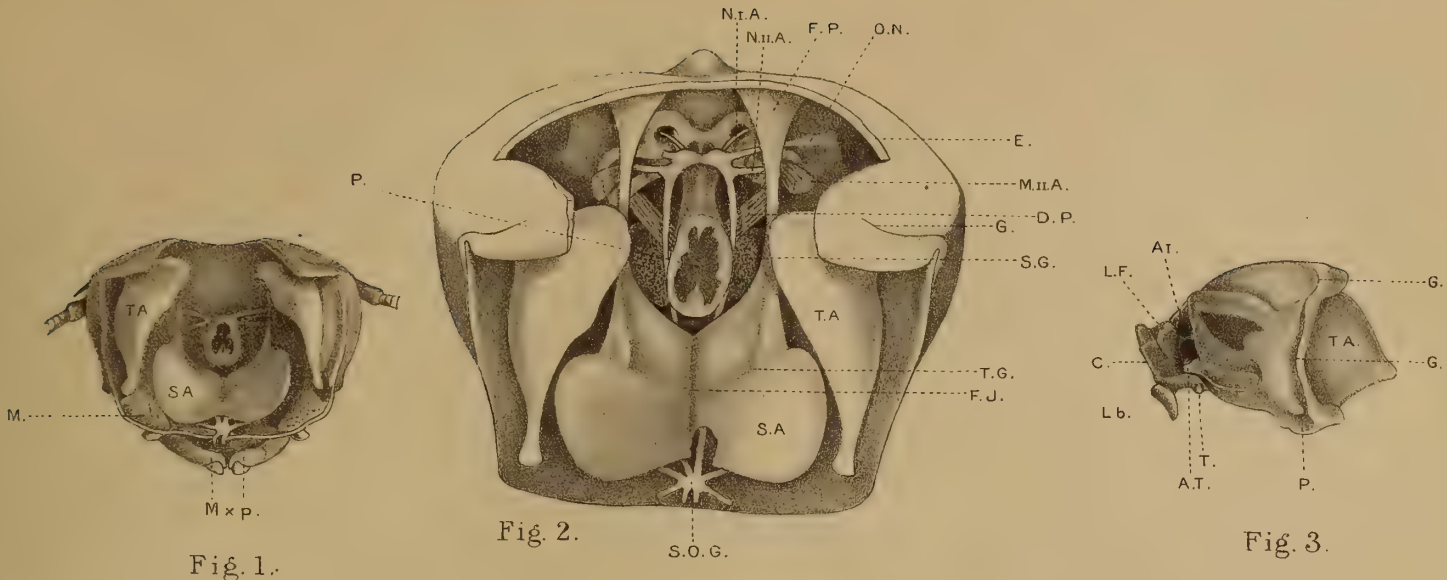






## DESCRIPTION OF PLATE XI.

- FIG. 1.—The head detached and viewed from behind : *t.a.* = tergal alæ ; *s.a.* = sternal alæ ; *mxp.* = maxilliped ; *m.* = ventral muscle close to its insertion into the cephalon : natural size.
- FIG. 2.—The same viewed from above, the dorsum being partly removed : *p.* = pharynx ; *o.n.* = the optic nerve ; *n. 1 a.* = nerve to 1st antenna ; *n. 2 a.* = nerve to 2nd antenna ; *e.* = the eye ; *m. 2 a.* = muscle of 2nd antenna ; *d.p.* = dilator muscle of the pharynx ; *s.g.* = the salivary gland ; *g.* = cephalic groove ; *t.g.* = groove separating anterior and posterior portions of sternal alæ ; *fj.* = fibrous union between right and left halves of sternal alæ ; *s.o.g.* = the 1st thoracic ganglion :  $\times 2$ .
- FIG. 3.—The same viewed from the side : *a. 1* = gap exposed by removal of the 1st antenna, beneath it is a similar gap for the 2nd antenna ; *l.f.* = frontal lamina ; *c.* = clypeus ; *lb.* = labium ; *a.t.* = antennary tubercle ; *p* = a pit in which the downward prolongation of the cephalic groove *g.* comes to an end : natural size.
- FIG. 4.—View of the nervous system after removal of the alimentary canal : *s.o.g.* = 1st thoracic ganglion ; *g.t. 1* = the 2nd thoracic ganglion ; *g.t. 7* = 1st abdominal ganglion ; *g.a. 1* = 2nd abdominal ganglion ;—the lettering in the figure is erroneous ; *h.g.* = hind gut : natural size.
- FIGS. 5—8.—Various views of the gizzard : *o.* = œsophagus ; *p.a.* = posterior ampulla ; *a.a.* = anterior ampulla ; *u.v.p.* = upper valvular process ; *l.v.p.* = lower valvular process ; *d.p.a.* = depression forming the posterior ampulla ; *d.a.a.* = depression forming the anterior ampulla ; *d.* = depression forming the upper valvular process ; *t.r.* = transverse ridge (ossicle) ; *t.c.* = thickened cuticle. Figure 5 is from above ; fig. 7 from the side ; fig. 8 is a view of the inner surface of the organ after division in the mid line ; fig. 6 is a transverse section of half of the organ at the level *s.s.* in fig. 8 : all  $\times 2$ .









## DESCRIPTION OF PLATE XII.

- FIG. 1.—Thick transverse section of a lobe of the hepatopancreas, unstained, mounted in balsam, showing the radial arrangement of the component tubules,  $\times 15$ .
- FIG. 2.—Thin stained section of one of the component tubules of the same organ,  $\times 250$ . The oval dark areas, of which seven are to be seen at the upper part of the figure, are nuclei. The clumps of dark granules are "zymogen."
- FIG. 3.—A longitudinal section through a portion of the same organ showing tubules above and below,  $\times 15$ . The section which was stained is not quite through the central axis.
- FIG. 4.—Vertical section through the eye,  $\times 250$ . This shows from above down, (1) the thick cornea, laminated in structure; (2) the corneagen (somewhat indistinct); (3) the homogeneous layer between the corneagen and the upper ends of the vitrellæ; (4) the vitrellæ; the vitrellæ are surrounded by dense pigment, which extends so as to partially cover the upper ends of those organs. Below, and to the right of the central vitrella, a spiral process of a retinula cell can be seen joining the pigmented substratum. The vitrellæ appear dark in the photograph as they have taken up the orange element in the stain employed (Ehrlich triple stain).
- FIG. 5.—Tangential section through nine vitrellæ, showing the density of the pigment between them. One ill-developed lens shows its double nature.
- FIG. 6.—Photograph of a section of the salivary gland.
- FIG. 7.—Photograph of a mature female specimen alive in a large bottle of sea-water. The abdomen is raised to allow of the sweeping movements of the pleopods. The first right pleopod was damaged; it hung down helplessly in the live creature; the fourth thoracic leg of the right side was ill developed (*cf.* plate ix): photo by Engineer Hyndman, R.I.M.



Fig. 1.

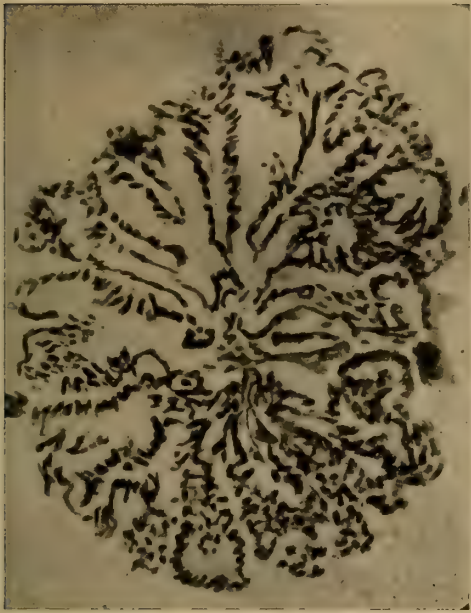


Fig. 2.

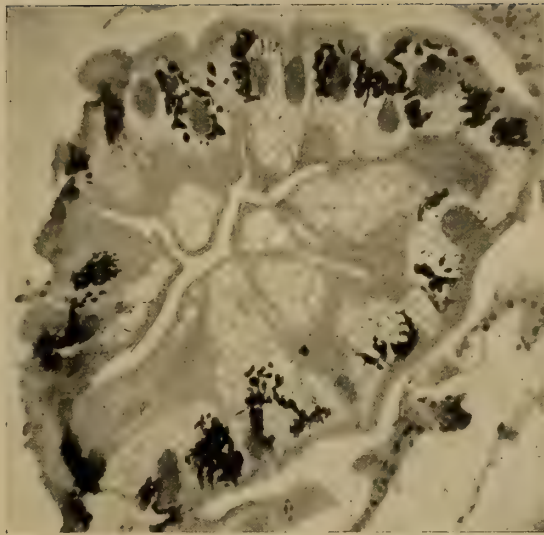


Fig. 3.

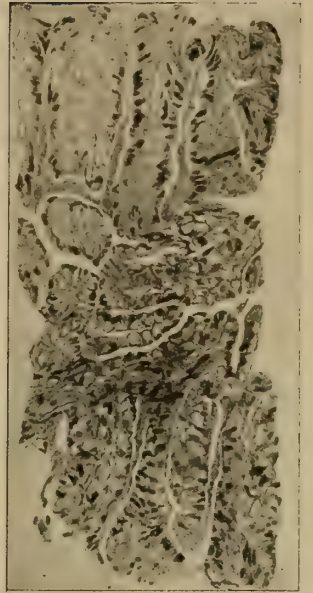


Fig. 5.

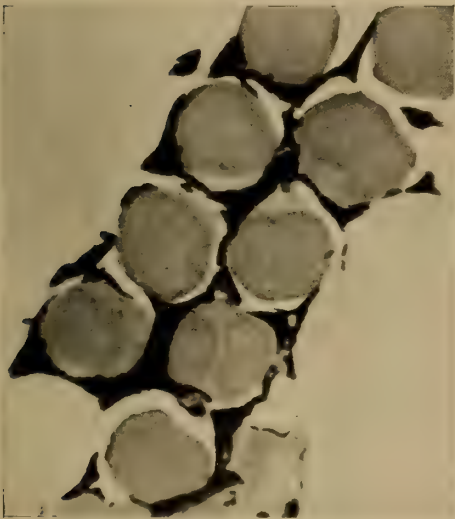


Fig. 7.



Fig. 6.

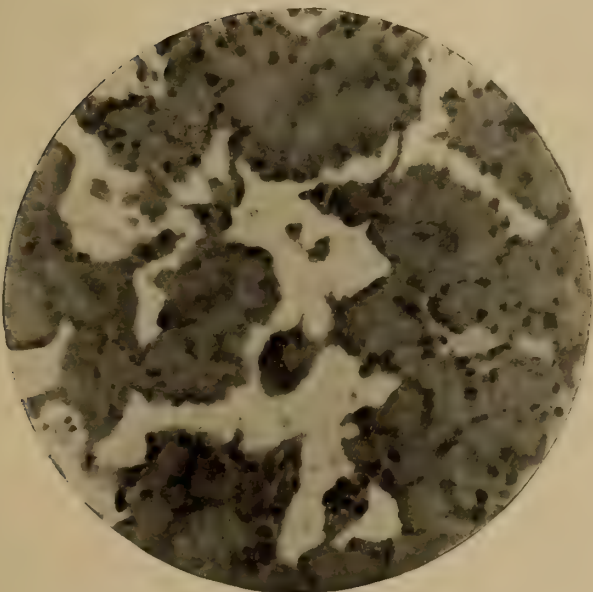
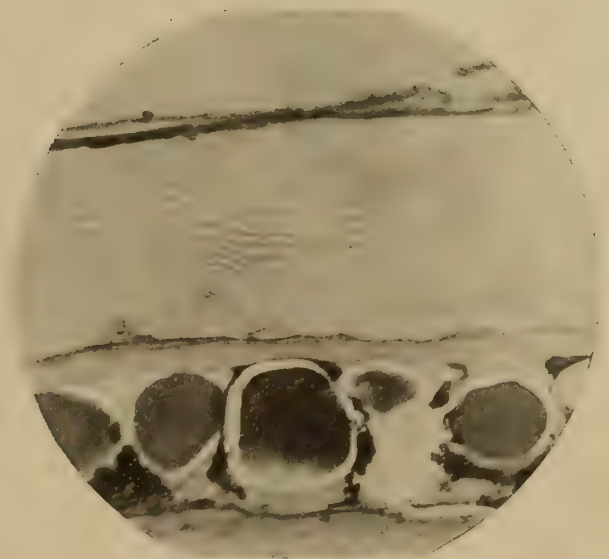


Fig. 4.



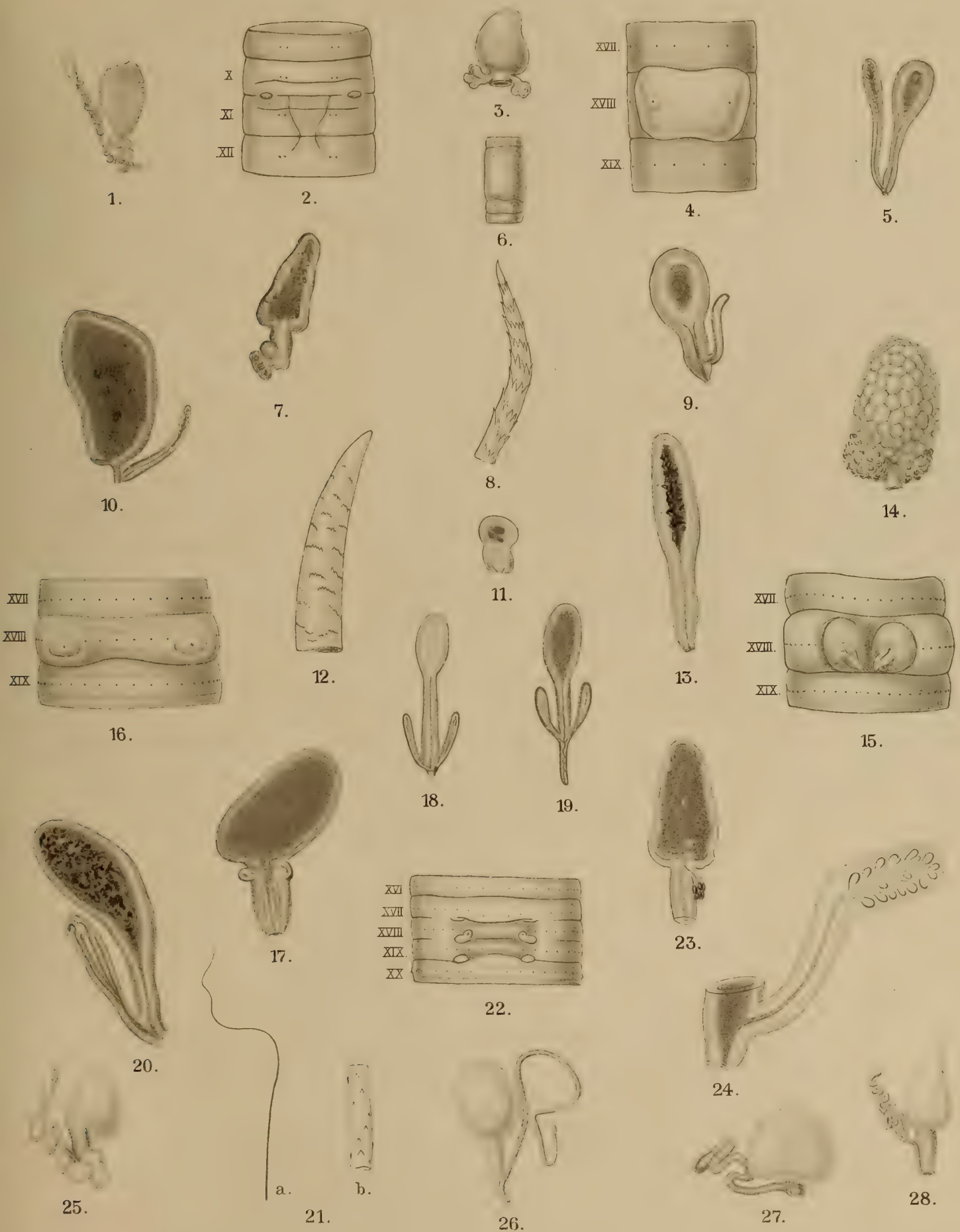






# EXPLANATION OF PLATE XIII.

- FIG. 1.—*Drawida nepalensis*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 12$ .  
 „ 2.—*Drawida sulcata*, MICHLSEN. Sexual region of the body from the ventral side ;  $\times 8$ .  
 „ 3.—*Megascolides bergtheili*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 8$ .  
 „ 4.—*Notoscolex scutarius*, MICHLSEN. Hinder sexual region of the body from the ventral side ;  $\times 5$ .  
 „ 5.— „ „ „ Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 15$ .  
 „ 6.—*Woodwardia burkilli*, MICHLSEN. Sexual region from the ventral side ;  $\times 8$ .  
 „ 7.—*Plutellus palniensis*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 10$ .  
 „ 8.—*Plutellus sikkimensis*, MICHLSEN. Distal end of a penial seta ;  $\times 450$ .  
 „ 9.—*Plutellus indicus* var. *silvestris*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 26$ .  
 „ 10.—*Spenceriella duodecimalis*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 20$ .  
 „ 11.—*Perionychella variegata*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 25$ .  
 „ 12.—*Perionychella sikkimensis*, MICHLSEN. Distal end of a penial seta ;  $\times 440$ .  
 „ 13.— „ „ „ Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 20$ .  
 „ 14.—*Perionychella simlaënsis*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 20$ .  
 „ 15.— „ „ „ Hinder sexual region of the body from the ventral side ;  $\times 7$ .  
 „ 16.—*Perionyx himalayanus*, MICHLSEN. Hinder sexual region of the body from the ventral side ;  $\times 14$ .  
 „ 17.— „ „ „ Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 20$ .  
 „ 18.—*Lampito vilpattiensis*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 18$ .  
 „ 19.—*Lampito sylvicola*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 15$ .  
 „ 20.—*Megascolex longiseta*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 12$ . (The ampulla is somewhat pressed and flattened in the figured preparation.)  
 „ 21.— „ „ „ Penial seta : *a* the whole seta,  $\times 10$ ; *b* a part of the same,  $\times 250$ .  
 „ 22.—*Megascolex hendersoni*, MICHLSEN. Hinder sexual region of the body from the ventral side ;  $\times 5$ .  
 „ 23.— „ „ „ Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 8$ .  
 „ 24.—*Megascolex funis*, MICHLSEN. Diverticulum of a spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 45$ .  
 „ 25.—*Pheretima andamanensis*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 5$ .  
 „ 26.—*Pheretima osmastoni*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 4$ .  
 „ 27.—*Pheretima andersoni*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 5$ .  
 „ 28.—*Pheretima suctoria*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 8$ .



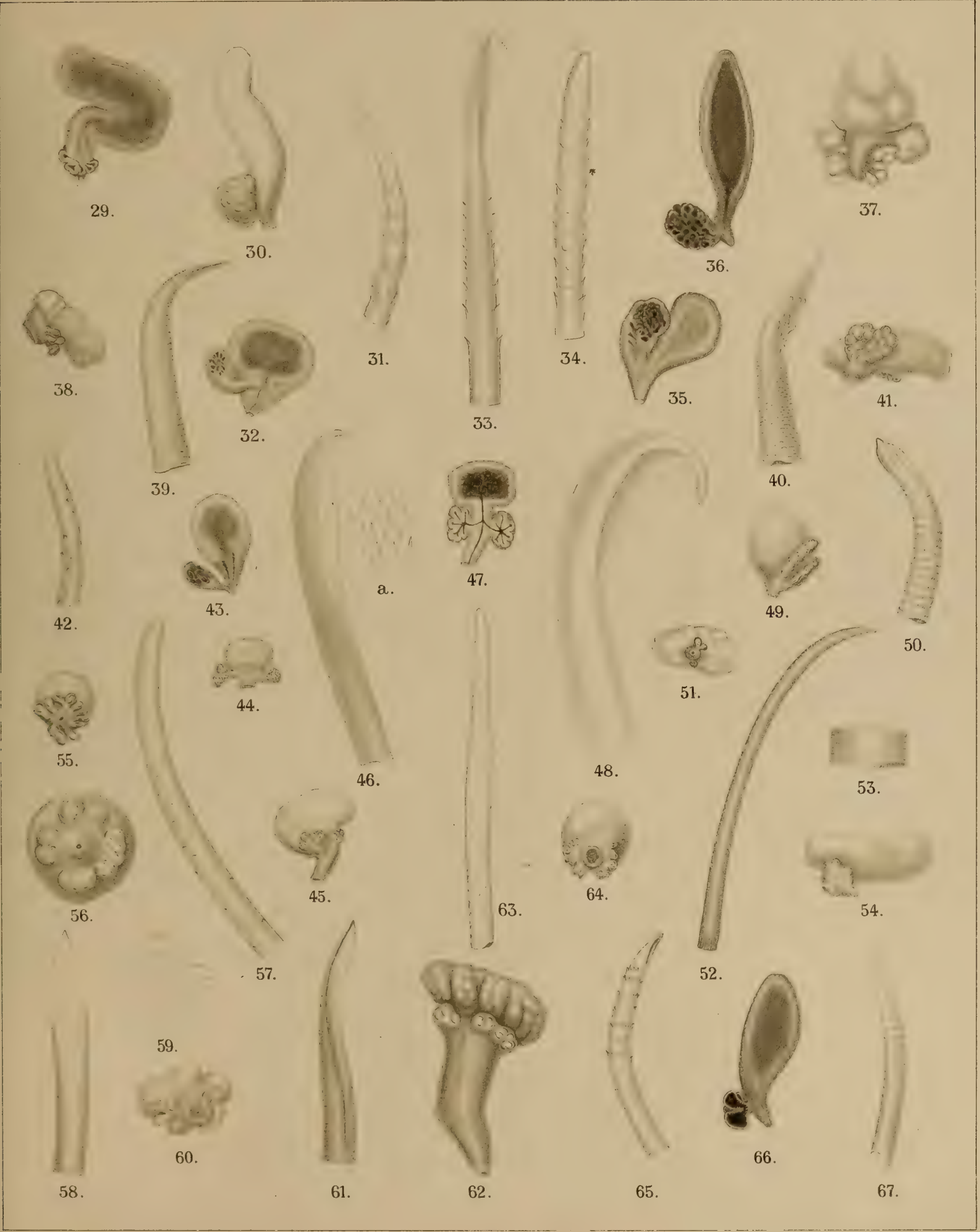






# EXPLANATION OF PLATE XIV.

- FIG. 29.—*Octochætus maindroni*, MICHLSEN., f. *typica*. Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 25$ .
- „ 30.— „ „ „ „ var. *chaperi*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 45$ .
- „ 31.— „ „ „ „ „ „ Distal end of penial seta ;  $\times 500$ .
- „ 32.—*Octochætus hodgarti*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 30$ .
- „ 33.—*Octochætus pattoni*, MICHLSEN. Distal end of a penial seta ;  $\times 325$ .
- „ 34.— „ „ „ „ Distal end of a copulatory seta ;  $\times 240$ .
- „ 35.— „ „ „ „ Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 20$ .
- „ 36.—*Octochætus thurstoni*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 12$ .
- „ 37.—*Eutyphoeus nepalensis*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 5$ .
- „ 38.—*Eutyphoeus paivai*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 5$ .
- „ 39.— „ „ „ „ Distal end of a penial seta ;  $\times 250$ .
- „ 40.—*Eutyphoeus andersoni*, MICHLSEN. Distal end of a penial seta ;  $\times 200$ .
- „ 41.— „ „ „ „ Spermatheca ;  $\times 5$ .
- „ 42.—*Octochætus fermori*, MICHLSEN. Distal end of a penial seta ;  $\times 400$ .
- „ 43.— „ „ „ „ Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 35$ .
- „ 44.—*Eutyphoeus annandalei*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 8$ .
- „ 45.—*Eutyphoeus waltoni*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 5$ .
- „ 46.— „ „ „ „ Distal end of a penial seta ;  $\times 400$  ; *a*, ornamentation of the same,  $\times 3,000$ .
- „ 47.—*Eutyphoeus bengalensis*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 16$ .
- „ 48.— „ „ „ „ Distal end of a penial seta ;  $\times 700$ .
- „ 49.—*Eutyphoeus comillahnus*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 12$ .
- „ 50.— „ „ „ „ Distal end of a penial seta ;  $\times 200$ .
- „ 51.—*Eutyphoeus scutarius*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 4$ .
- „ 52.— „ „ „ „ Penial seta ;  $\times 45$ .
- „ 53.— „ „ „ „ Part of a penial seta ;  $\times 190$ .
- „ 54.—*Eutyphoeus chittagongianus*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 6$ .
- „ 55.—*Eutyphoeus quadripapillatus*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 8$ .
- „ 56.—*Eutyphoeus pharpiingianus*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 15$ .
- „ 57.— „ „ „ „ Distal end of a penial seta ;  $\times 225$ .
- „ 58.—*Eutyphoeus bastianus*, MICHLSEN. Distal end of a penial seta, flat side ;  $\times 200$ .
- „ 59.— „ „ „ „ Ornamentation of a penial seta ; *ca.*  $\times 3000$ .
- „ 60.— „ „ „ „ Spermatheca ;  $\times 8$ .
- „ 61.— „ „ „ „ Distal end of a penial seta, edge ;  $\times 200$ .
- „ 62.—*Eutyphoeus khani*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 10$ .
- „ 63.— „ „ „ „ Distal end of a penial seta ;  $\times 225$ .
- „ 64.—*Eutyphoeus nainianus*, MICHLSEN. Spermatheca ;  $\times 10$ .
- „ 65.—*Octochætus phillotti*, MICHLSEN. Distal end of a penial seta ;  $\times 300$ .
- „ 66.— „ „ „ „ Spermatheca made transparent by acetic acid ;  $\times 20$ .
- „ 67.— „ „ „ „ Distal end of a copulatory seta ;  $\times 300$ .



W. Michaelsen del.

Lith. Anst. v. K. Wessner, Jena.



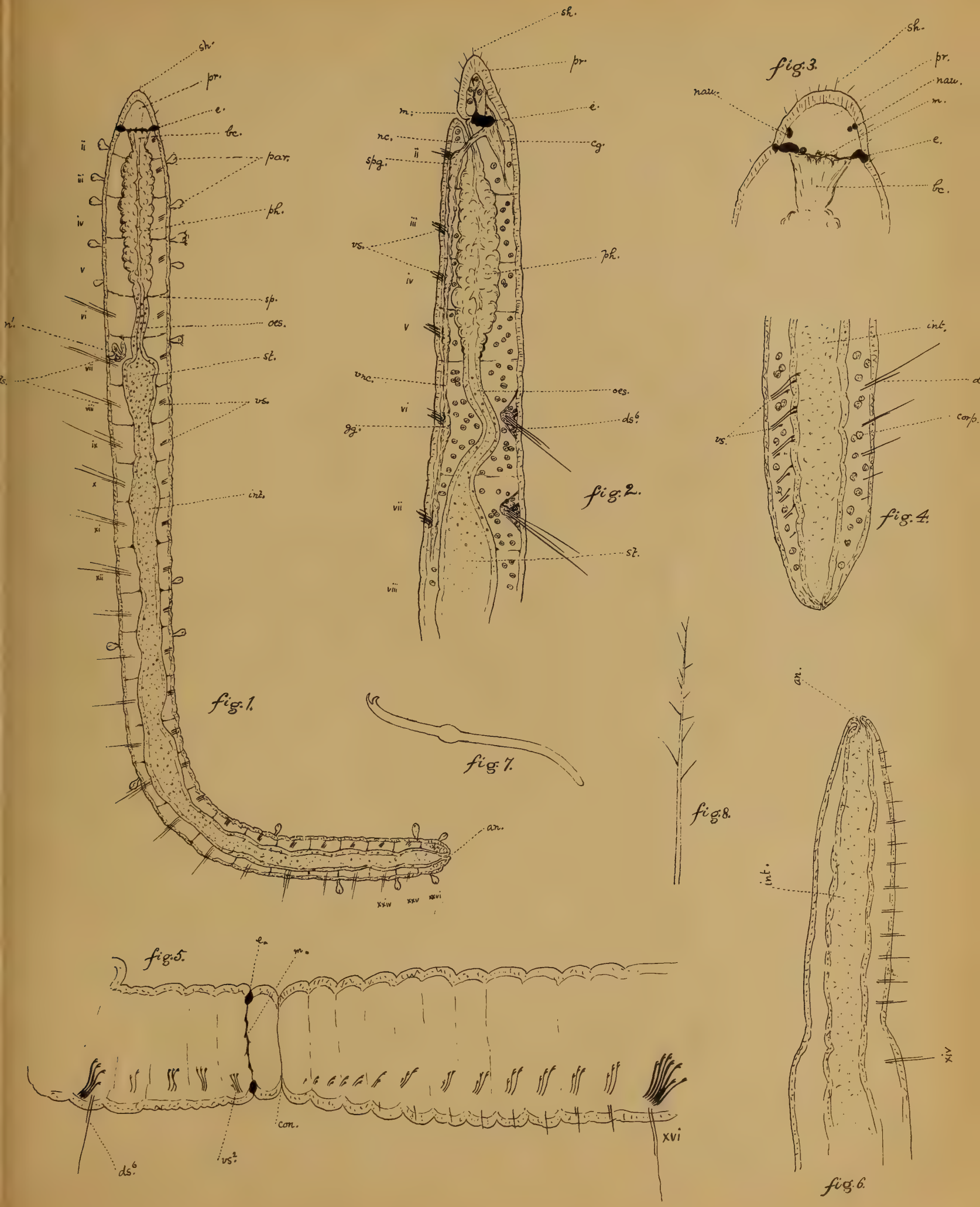




#### EXPLANATION OF PLATE XV.

- FIG. 1. General view of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*.  
,, 2. Anterior part of body of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*, seen from the side.  
,, 3. Head of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*, to show eyes and "Neben-  
augen."  
,, 4. Posterior end of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*.  
,, 5. Zone of budding in *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*, to show the intercalated segments.  
,, 6. Budding zone at the posterior end of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*.  
,, 7. Ventral seta of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*.  
,, 8. An ordinary example of a dorsal seta of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*, with thorn-like processes.





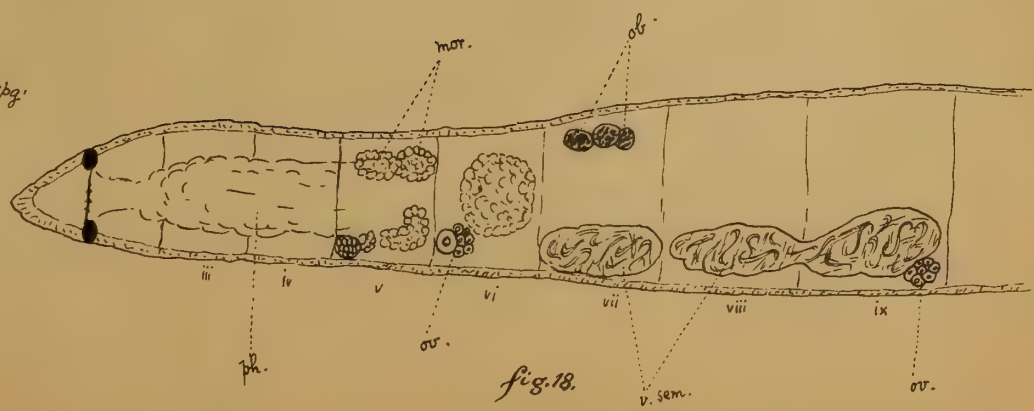
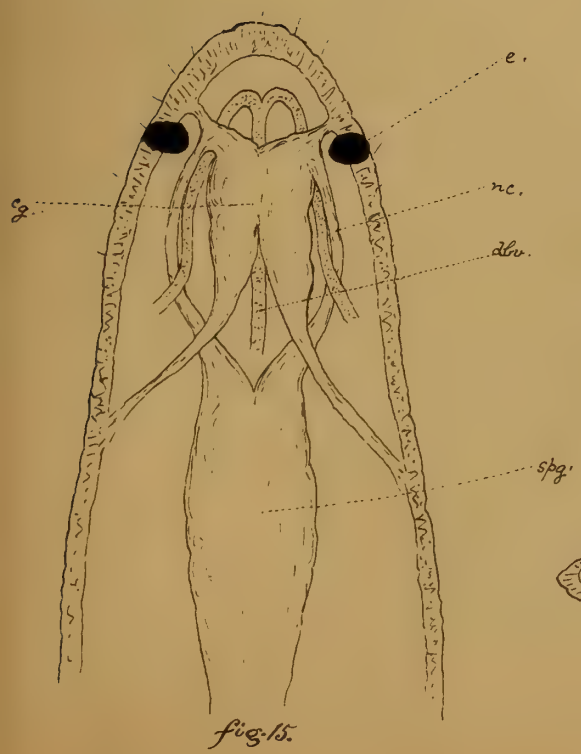
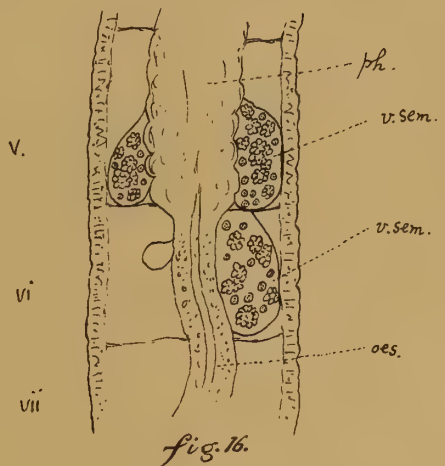
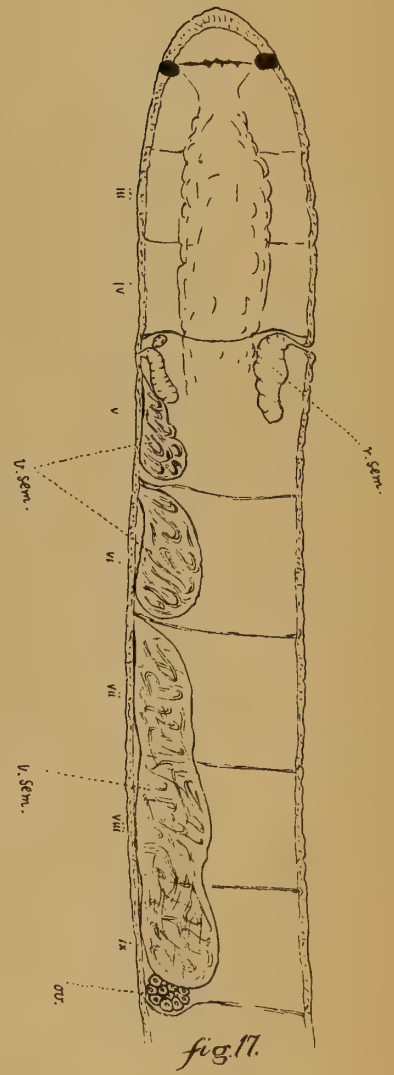
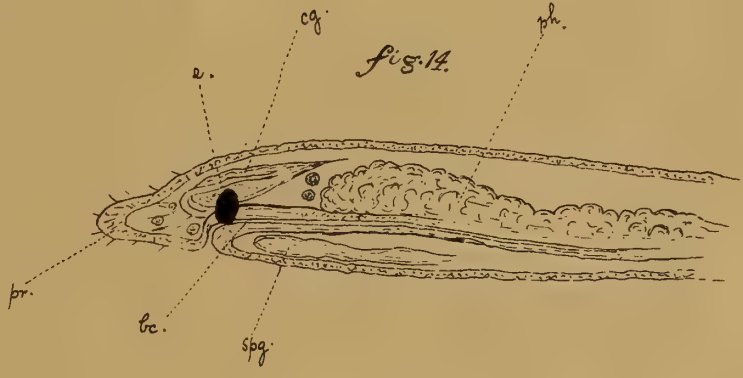
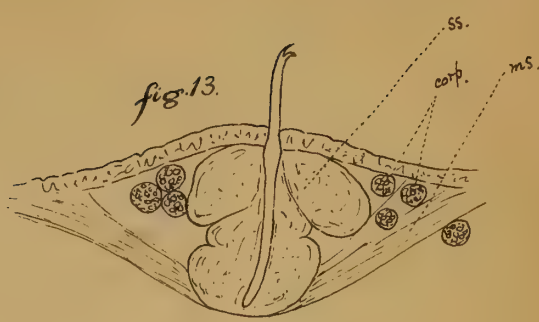
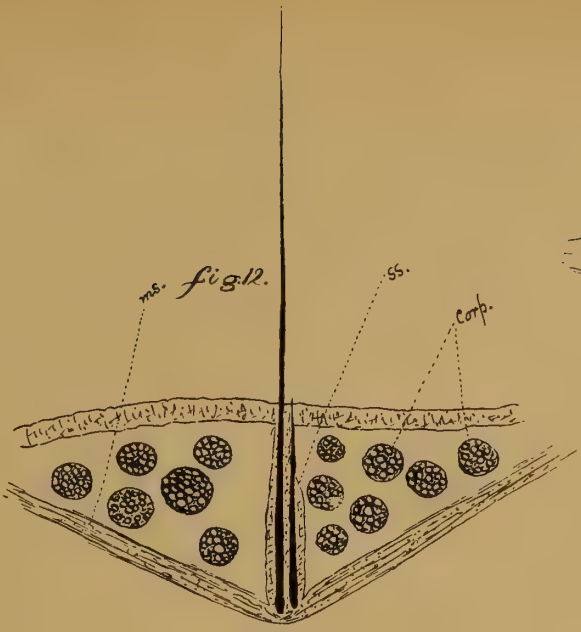






#### EXPLANATION OF PLATE XVI.

- FIG. 9. An extreme example of the thorn-like processes on the dorsal setæ of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*.
- „ 10. Needle-seta of a dorsal bundle of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*.
- „ 11. Abnormal seta from a dorsal bundle of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*.
- „ 12, 13. Two forms of setal sac of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*.
- „ 14. Anterior end of a specimen of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*, to show partial detachment of pharyngeal glandular cells from alimentary tube.
- „ 15. Anterior portion of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*, to show relations of cerebral ganglion and commissures.
- „ 16—18, and Plate XVII, figs. 19—21. Various stages in the development of genital organs of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*.



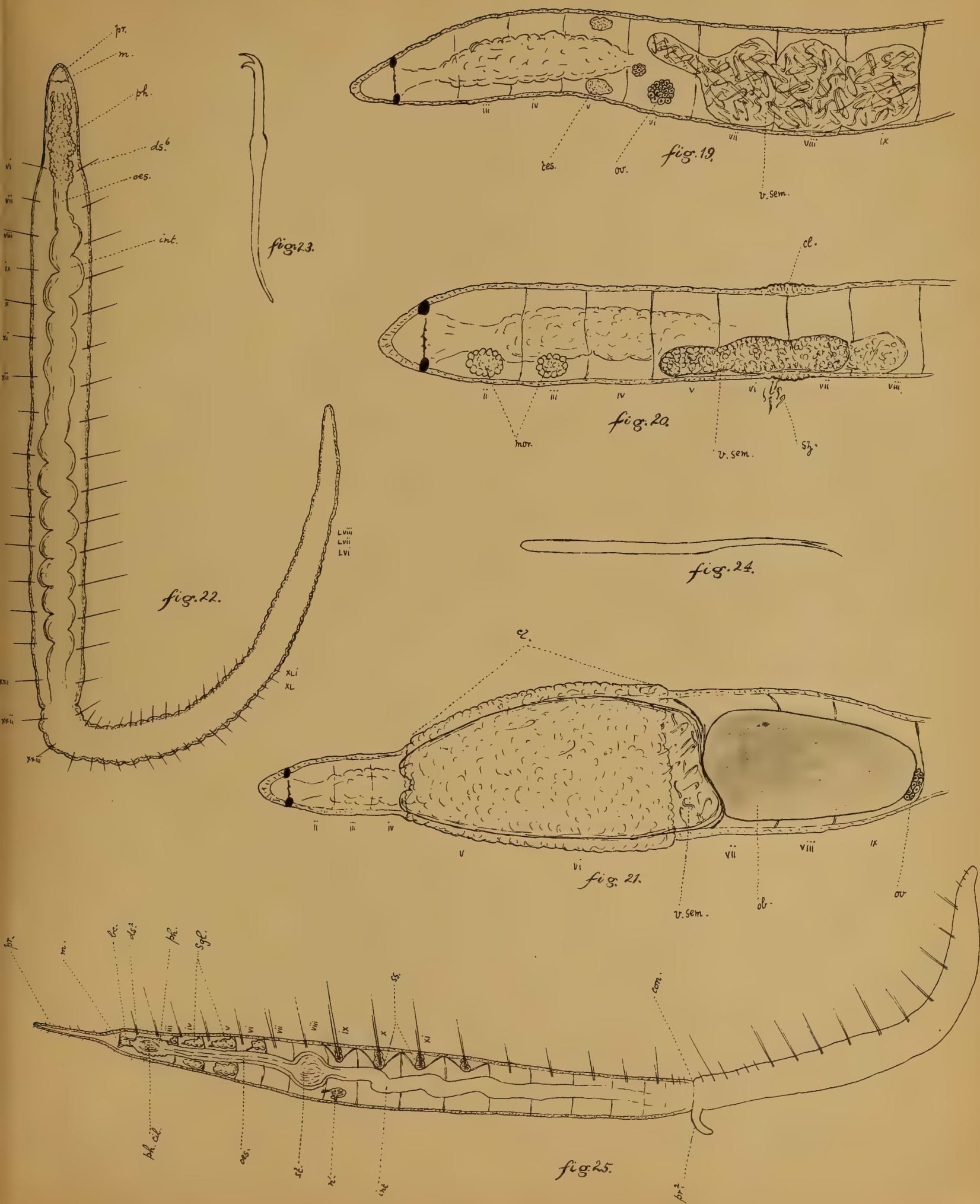






#### EXPLANATION OF PLATE XVII.

- FIG. 22. General outline of a specimen of *Nais paraguayensis*, with active budding at the posterior end.
- „ 23. Ventral seta of *Nais paraguayensis*.
- „ 24. Shorter seta of the dorsal bundles of *Nais paraguayensis*.
- „ 25. General view of *Pristina longiseta*; the species is determined by the elongated dorsal seta of the third segment of the posterior animal, the corresponding setæ of the anterior animal having probably been damaged.









## EXPLANATION OF PLATE XVIII.

- FIG. 26. Ventral seta of *Pristina longiseta*.  
 „ 27. Dorsal seta of *Pristina longiseta*, showing thorn-like projections.  
 „ 28. Corpuscles of the body-cavity of *Pristina longiseta*.  
 „ 29. Anterior part of a specimen of *Pristina longiseta*, showing an arrangement of the septal glands, with the ducts of those of the third segment.  
 „ 30. A septal gland of the sixth segment of a specimen of *Pristina longiseta*, showing attachments to œsophagus and body-wall.  
 „ 31. Anterior part of *Pristina longiseta*, to show shape and relation of cerebral ganglion.  
 „ 32. Anterior part of ventral nerve cord of *Pristina longiseta* to show “button-holing.”  
 „ 33. Genital setæ from the sixth segment of *Pristina longiseta*; the distal end is upwards.  
 „ 34. Modified ventral seta from the fourth segment of a reproductive individual of the species *Pristina longiseta*.  
 „ 35. Eyes and “Nebenaugen” of *Slavina punjabensis*.  
 „ 36. Ventral seta of *Slavina punjabensis*. (The ventral prong of the fork is shown slightly too short.)  
 „ 37. Dorsal seta of *Slavina punjabensis* with small thorn-like projections.  
 „ 38, 39, and Plate XIX, fig. 40, stages in the development of the reproductive organs of *Pristina*. Figure 38 is a specimen of *P. longiseta*, and shows also the septal glands with their ducts; fig. 39 is probably *P. æquiseta*, and fig. 40, Plate XIX, is also *P. æquiseta*.





fig. 26.



fig. 27.



fig. 33.



fig. 28.

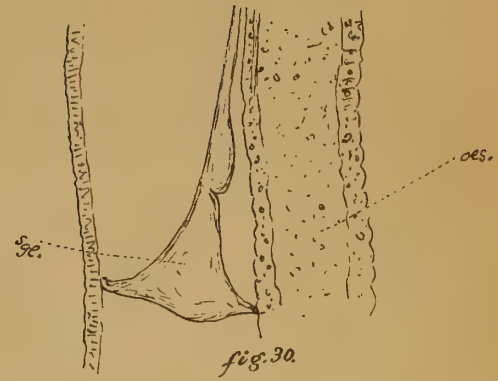


fig. 30.



fig. 37.

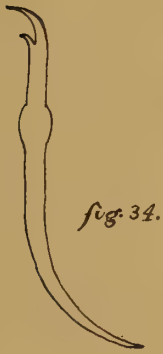


fig. 34.

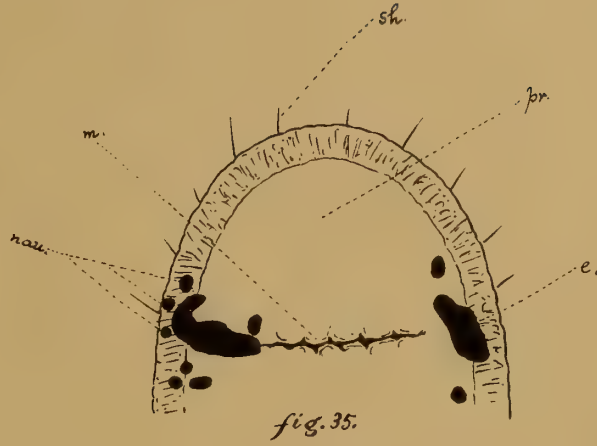


fig. 35.



fig. 36.

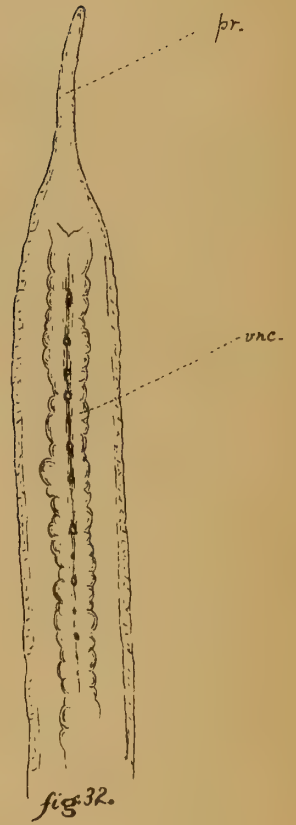


fig. 32.

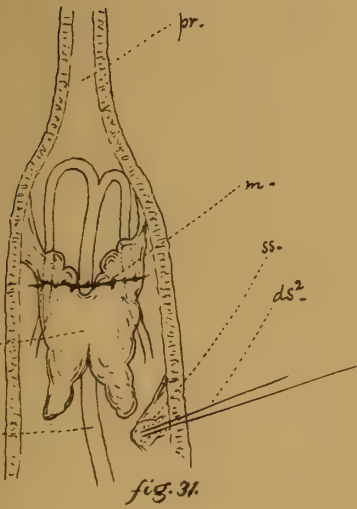


fig. 31.

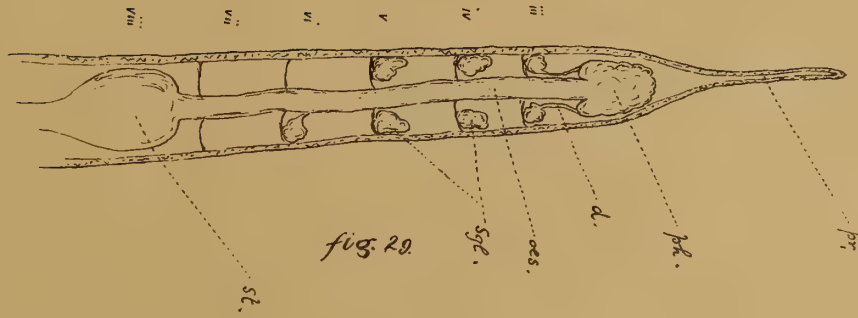


fig. 29.

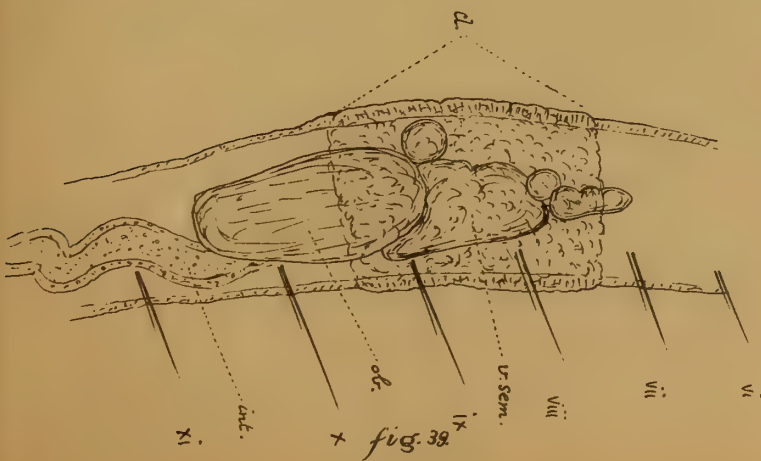


fig. 38.

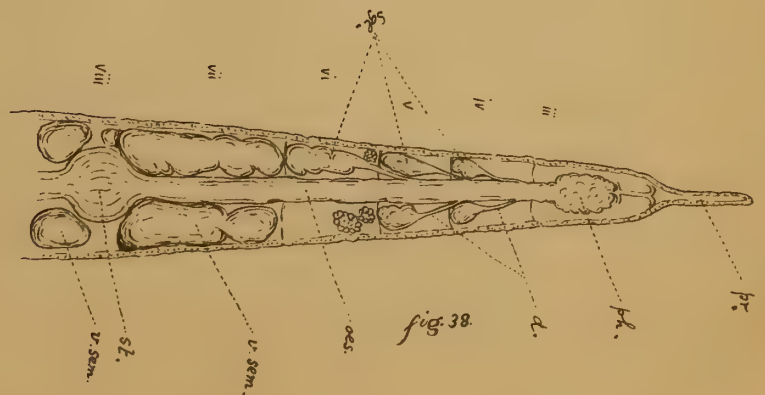


fig. 39.

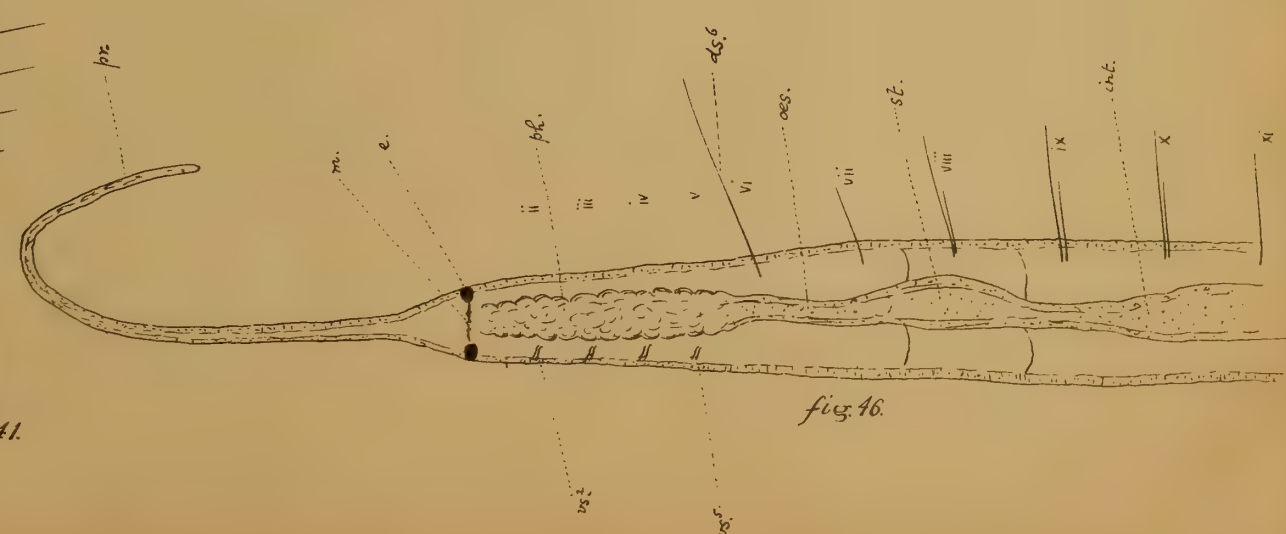
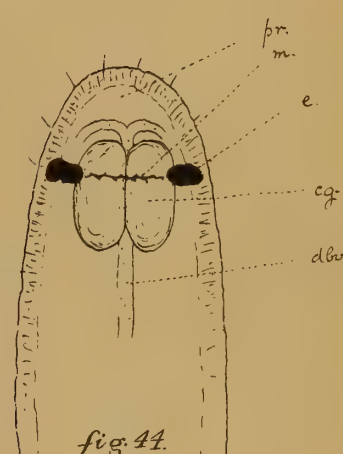
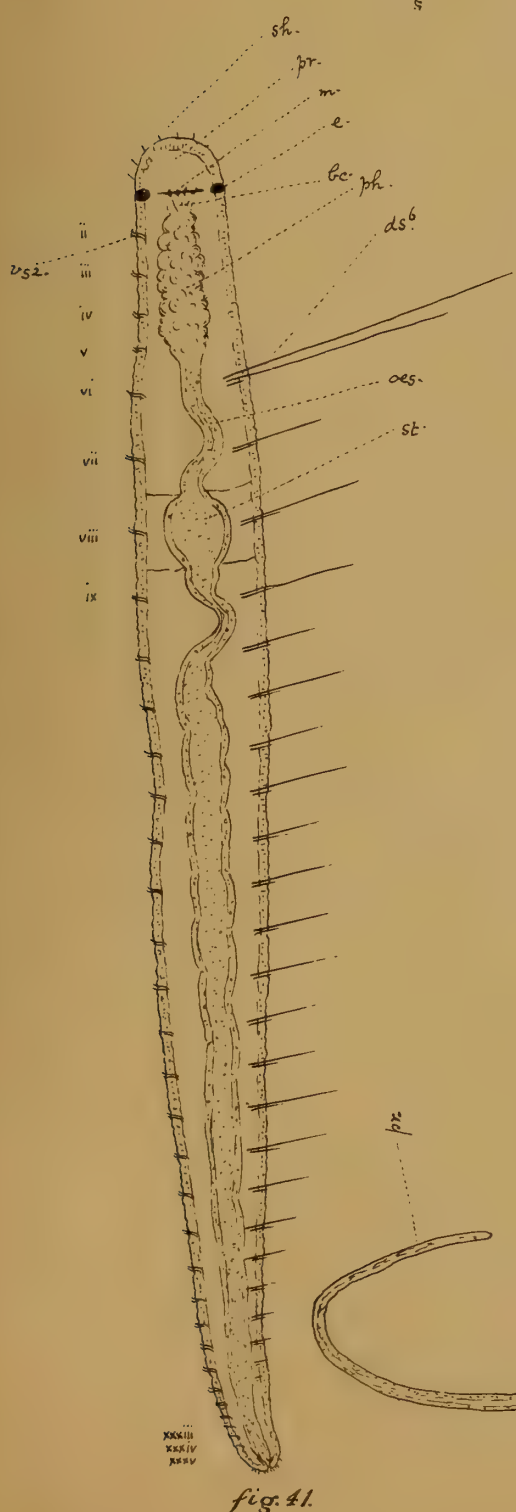
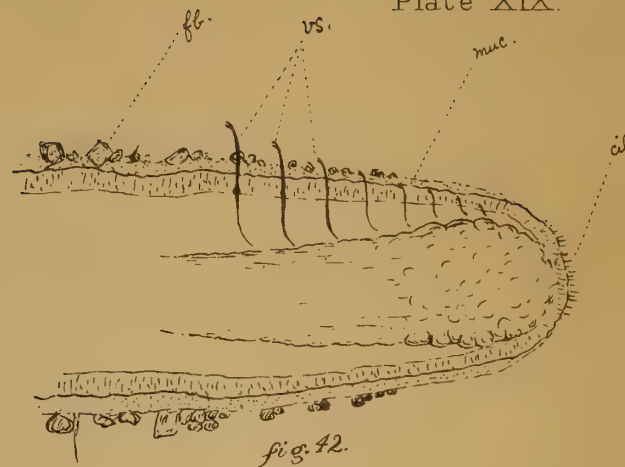
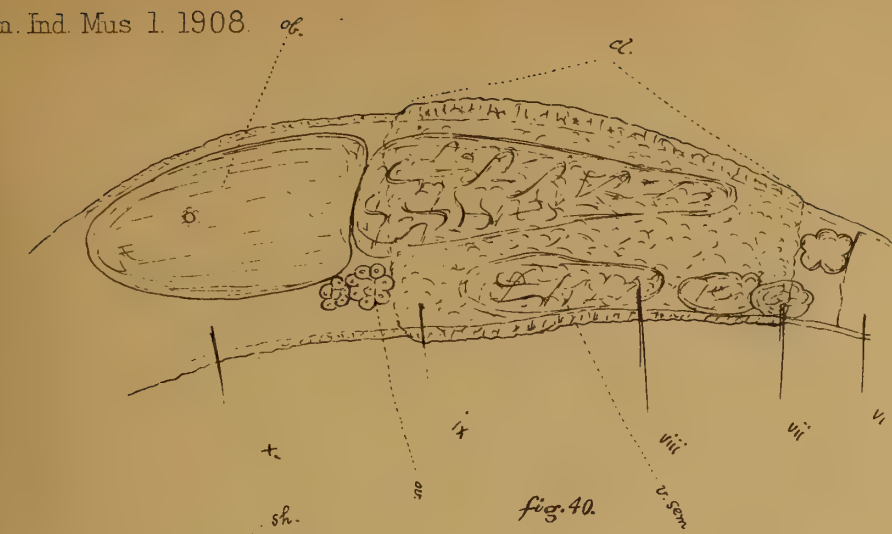






#### EXPLANATION OF PLATE XIX.

- FIG. 41. General view of *Slavina punjabensis*.  
,, 42. Hinder end of *Slavina punjabensis*, to show the posterior cilia, the secretion covering the body, and the entangled foreign particles.  
,, 43. Corpuscles of the body-cavity of *Slavina punjabensis*.  
,, 44. Relations of the cerebral ganglion of *Slavina punjabensis*.  
,, 45. Cerebral ganglion of *Slavina punjabensis*, the two halves being of a triangular shape.  
,, 46. General view of the anterior part of *Stylaria lacustris*.  
,, 47. Ventral seta of *Stylaria lacustris*.  
,, 48. Cerebral ganglion of *Stylaria lacustris*.









#### EXPLANATION OF PLATE XX.

FIG. 49 *a-e*. The ectoparasite of *Nais variabilis*, var. *punjabensis*.

- „ 50. Site of approaching fission in *Slavina punjabensis*, to show distribution of pigment.
- „ 51, 52. Two individuals of *Slavina punjabensis* which have probably recently separated and the anterior ends of which have not yet developed completely. The first nephridium in fig. 52 is in the fifth segment.
- „ 53. *Æolosoma hemprichi*, seen by transparency. Only one set of setæ is shown, and the oil-drops in the superficial epithelium are indicated only in the prostomium and at the posterior end. The nephridia are absent from the first and fifth setal interspaces.
- „ 54. Head of the same, seen from the side.
- „ 55. Hinder end of the same, showing peri-intestinal sinuses. A few oil-drops are shown near the anus.

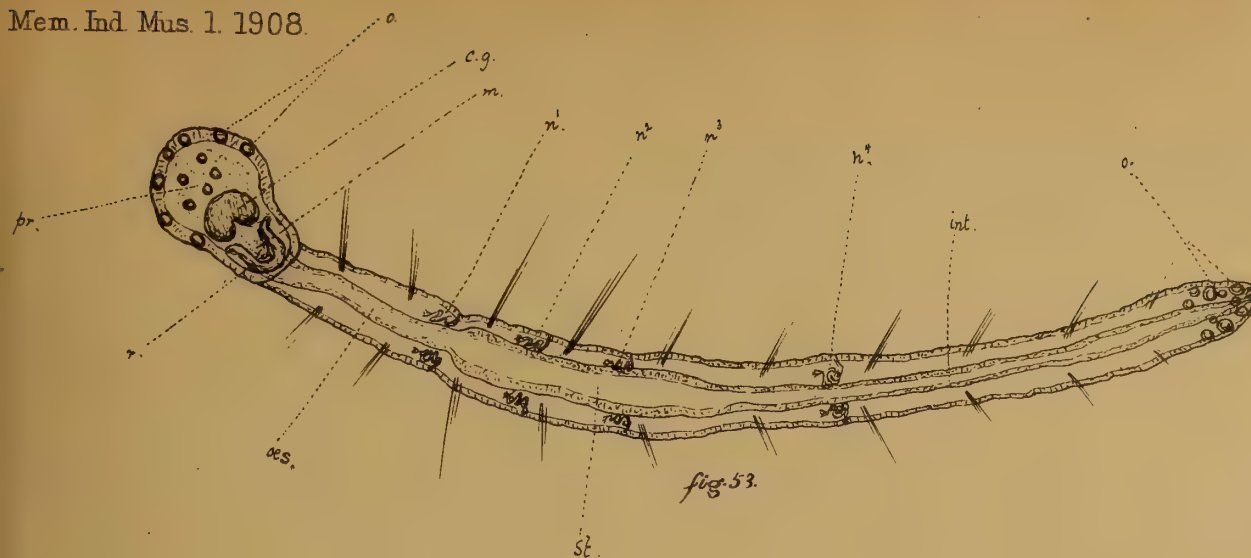


fig. 53.

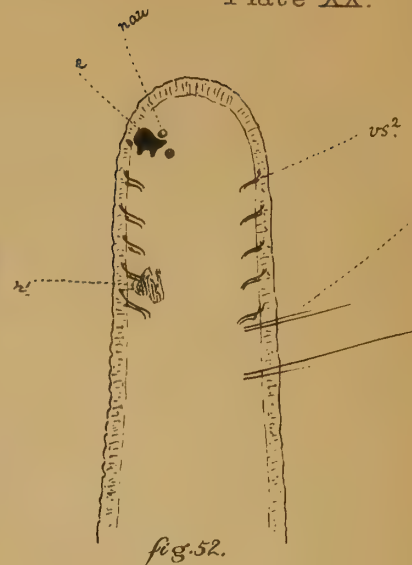


fig. 52.

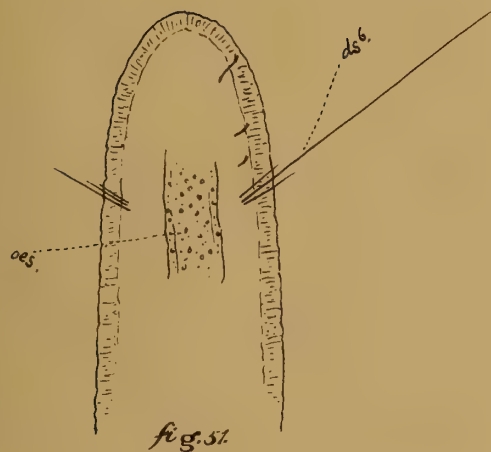
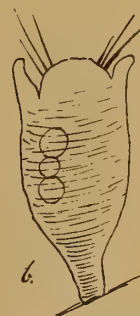


fig. 51.



a.



b.



c.

fig. 49



d.



e.

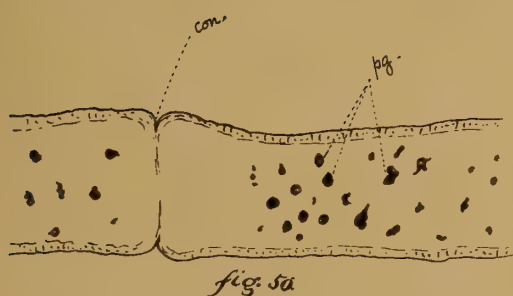


fig. 50

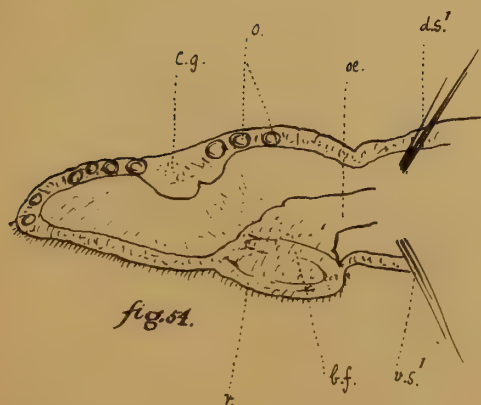


fig. 54.

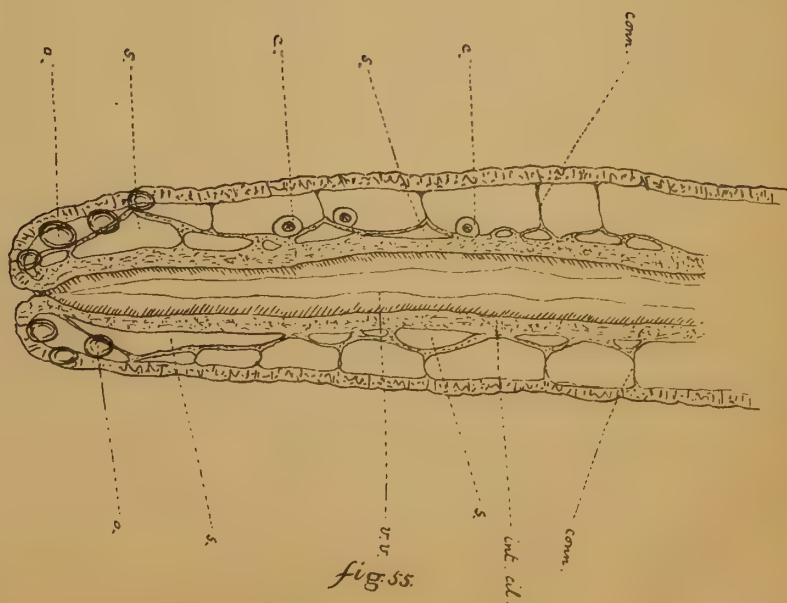


fig. 55.







## EXPLANATION OF PLATE XXI.

FIG. 1. *Investigator sicarius*,  $\times 6$ .

- „ 2. Spine from trunk, highly magnified.
- „ 3. Spine from edge of shield, highly magnified.
- „ 4. The gill and gill-chamber. The shield has been split in two longitudinally in the sagittal plane. The cut surface of one half is represented, showing one half of the gill lying in the gill-chamber,  $\times 10$ .
- „ 5. Transverse section through the neck, to show structure of body-wall, the division of the coelom by the coronal diaphragm and the position of the lateral nerve cords,  $\times 80$ .
- „ 6. Transverse section through the commencement of the trunk. Shows the coelom at its greatest extension with four septa in addition to the coronal diaphragm,  $\times 60$ .
- „ 7. Transverse section through trunk,  $\times 35$ .
- „ 8. Transverse section through hind end of the trunk at the level of the anterior wall of the respiratory chamber, to show the union of the lateral nerve cords in the posterior nerve commissure dorsal to the alimentary canal,  $\times 37$ : *siph.* is a siphon-like outgrowth of the hind-gut. The section of the alimentary canal in the dorsal region of the figure is an oblique longitudinal section.  
The longitudinal nerves are too minute in this section to appear in the drawing.
- „ 9. Transverse section through the shield,  $\times 55$ .

REFERENCE LETTERS.—*a.b.v.* = dorsal blood-vessel; *al.c.* = alimentary canal; *cart.* = cartilage; *c.e.* = cutting edge; *c.g.* = cerebral ganglion; *chit.* = chitinous cap; *c.m.* = circular muscle; *coel.c.* = coelomic corpuscles; *cor.d.* = coronal diaphragm; *ep.* = epidermis; *gi.* = gill; *gl.ap.* = aperture of poison gland; *l.* = liver; *l.m.* = longitudinal muscle; *n.c.* = lateral nerve cord; *neph.* = nephridium; *p.gl.* = poison gland; *ph.gl.* = pharyngeal gland; *p.n.c.* = posterior nerve commissure; *r.c.n.* = recurrent portions of lateral nerves on the respiratory chamber; *resp.ap.* = aperture of respiratory chamber; *resp.c.* = wall of respiratory chamber; *resp.cav.* = respiratory cavity; *resp.lam.* = respiratory laminae of gill-chamber; *s.* = septum; *t.* = testis.



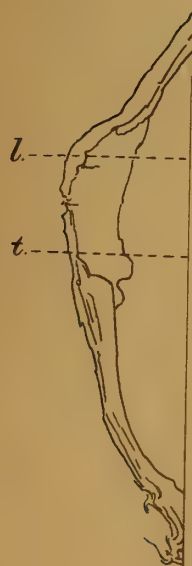


FIG. 1.

„ 2.

„ 3.

„ 4.

„ 5.

„ 6.

„ 7.

„ 8.

„ 9.

REFER

*cart.* = car

cap ; *c.m.*

phragm ; *e*

*l.m.* = long

poison glar

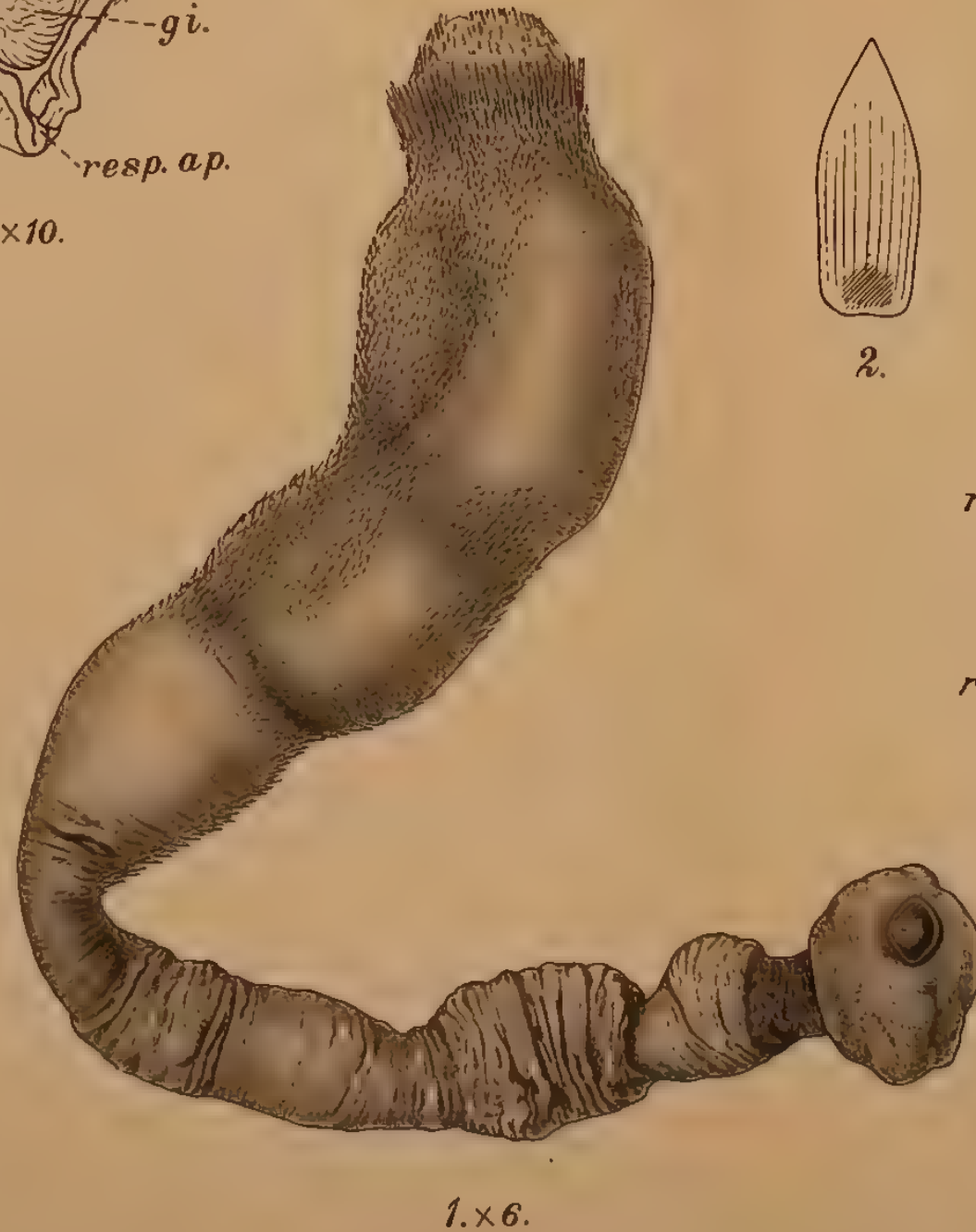
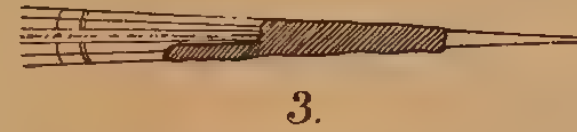
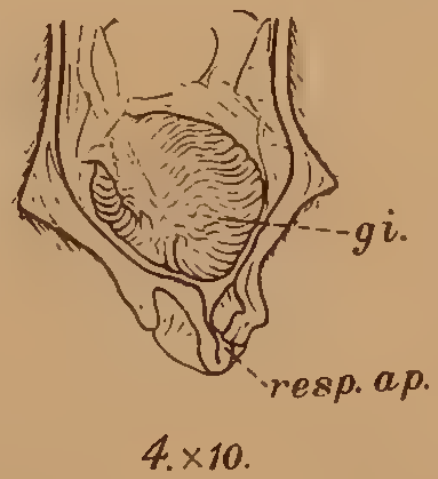
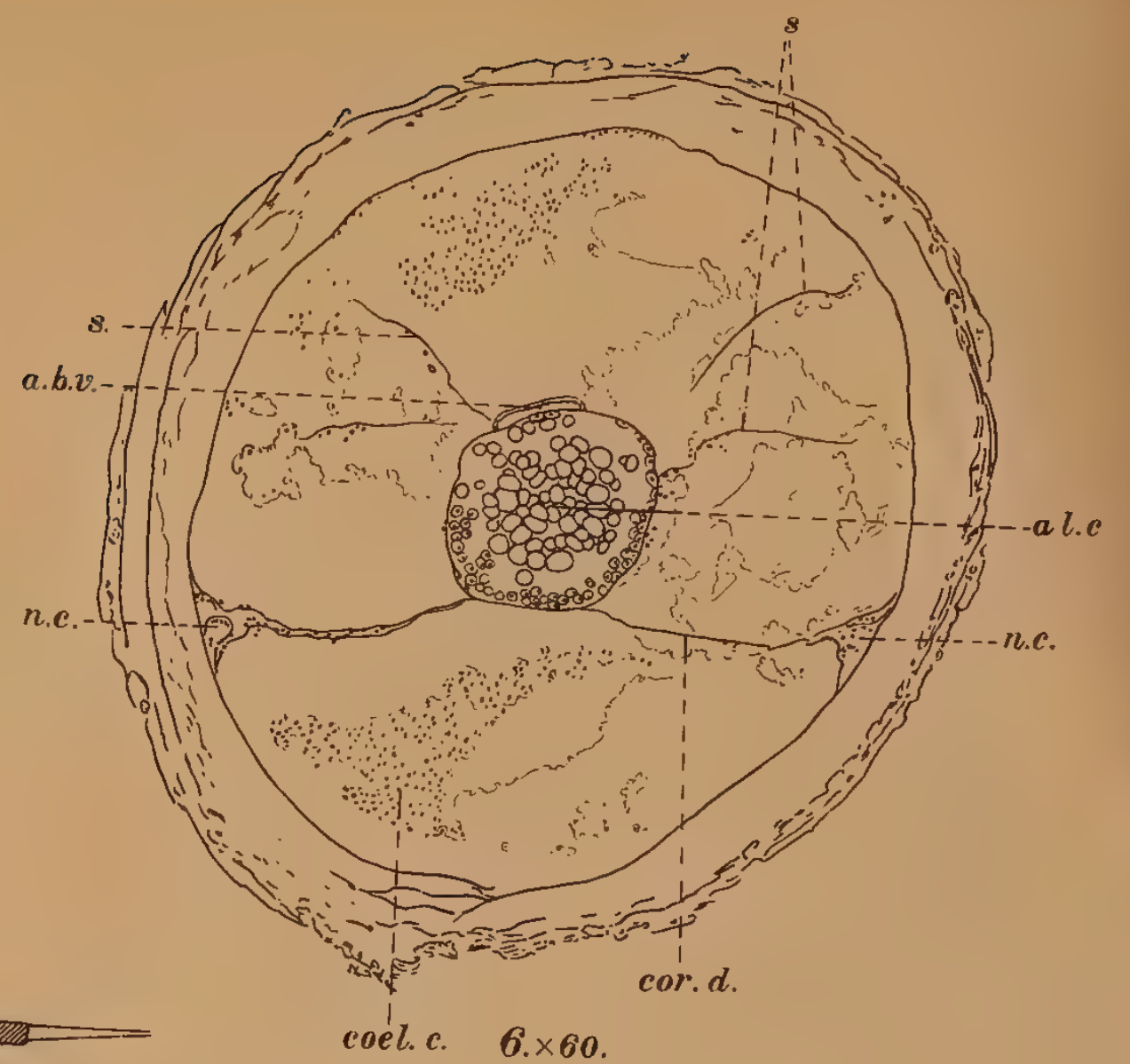
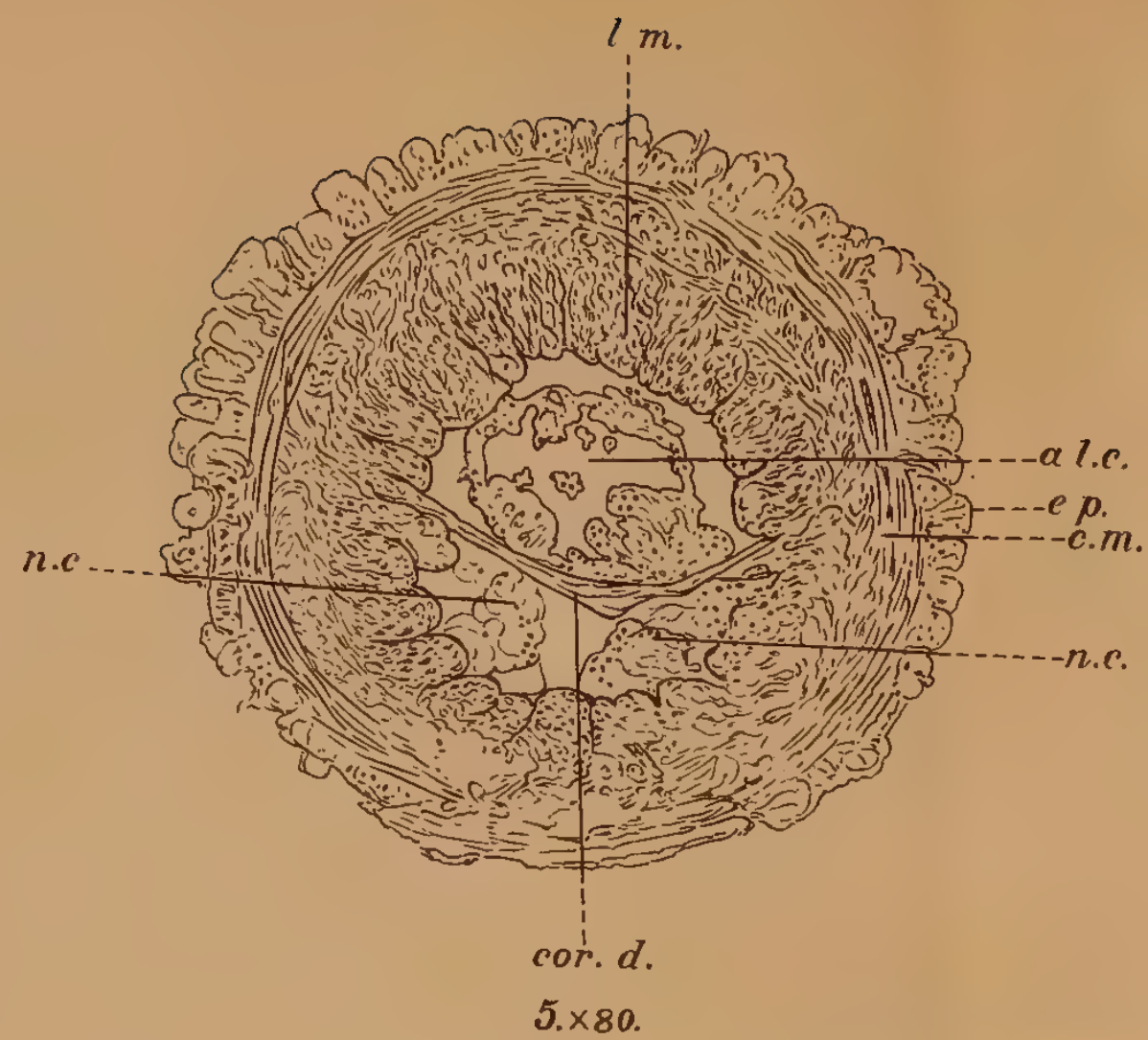
*r.c.n.* = re

aperture of

respiratory

*t.* = testis.









MEMOIRS  
of the  
INDIAN MUSEUM

Vol. 1.

No. I.—An account of the Rats of Calcutta. By W. C. HOSSACK. Rs. 5-8.

No. II.—An account of the Internal Anatomy of *Bathynomus giganteus*. By R. E. LLOYD. Rs. 2.

No. III A and B.—The Oligochæta of India, Nepal, Ceylon, Burma and the Andaman Islands, with an account of the anatomy of certain aquatic forms. By W. MICHAELSEN and J. STEPHENSON. Rs. 4-8.

# RECORDS of the INDIAN MUSEUM

(A JOURNAL OF INDIAN ZOOLOGY)

Vol. I, 1907.

*Part I.*—Contributions to the Fauna of the Arabian Sea. Records of Hemiptera and Hymenoptera from the Himalayas. Further notes on Indian Freshwater Entomostraca. The Fauna of Brackish Ponds at Port Canning, Lower Bengal, I—III. A Sporozoon from the Heart of a Cow. Miscellaneous.

*Part II.*—Revision of the Oriental Stratiomyidæ. Description of an Oligochæte Worm allied to *Chatogaster*. The Fauna of Brackish Ponds at Port Canning, Lower Bengal, IV. Further Note on a Polyzoon from the Himalayas. Reports on a collection of Batrachia, Reptiles and Fish from Nepal and the Western Himalayas. The Fauna of Brackish Ponds at Port Canning, Lower Bengal, V. Notes on Oriental Diptera, I, II. Miscellaneous.

*Part III.*—Report on the Marine Polyzoa in the collection of the Indian Museum. The Fauna of Brackish Ponds at Port Canning, Lower Bengal, VI. A third note on Earwigs (Dermaptera) in the Indian Museum, with the description of a new species. Notes on Oriental Diptera, III. Description of a new snake from Nepal. Notes on a collection of marketable fish from Akyab, with a description of a new species of *Lactarius*. Description of two freshwater Oligochæte Worms from the Punjab. Notes on Phosphorescence in Marine Animals. Notes on the rats of Dacca, Eastern Bengal. Notes on Freshwater Sponges, I—V. Miscellaneous.

*Part IV.*—*Nudiclava monocanthi*, the type of a new genus of Hydroids parasitic on Fish. Preliminary descriptions of three new *Nycteribiidæ* from India. Annotated Catalogue of Oriental *Culicidæ*. Notes on Oriental Diptera, IV. Notes on Freshwater Sponges, VI, VII. Description of a new Cyprinid Fish of the genus *Danio* from Upper Burma. Miscellaneous.

Table of Contents, List of Plates, List of Authors, Errata and Corrigenda, and Index.

Vol. II, 1908.

*Part I.*—The retirement of Lieut.-Col. Alcock, with a list of his papers, etc., on Indian Zoology. The Fauna of Brackish Ponds at Port Canning, Lower Bengal, VII. Description of a New Dictyonine Sponge from the Indian Ocean. Notes on Freshwater Sponges, VIII. Remarkable cases of variation, I. Description of a new species of Lizard of the genus *Salea*, from Assam. The Fauna of Brackish Ponds at Port Canning, Lower Bengal, VIII. Description of a new Cavernicolous Phasgonurid from Lower Siam. Descriptions of new species of Marine and Freshwater Shells in the collection of the Indian Museum. Notes on Oriental Syrphidæ, I. Description of a new variety of *Spongilla loricata*. Notes on Oriental Diptera, V. Miscellaneous.

*Part II.*—Gardiens du Musée Indien. The Fauna of Brackish Ponds at Port Canning, Lower Bengal, IX. Description of a new species of *Danio* from Lower Burma. Rhynchota Malayana, I. *Cimex rotundatus*, Signoret. Notes on Freshwater Sponges, IX. Fruit Bats of the genus *Pteropus* inhabiting the Andaman and Nicobar Archipelagos. A new species of Sun-Bird obtained near Darjiling. Three Indian Phylactolæmata. On two new species of Eagle-Rays (Myliobatidæ). Description of a new species of the genus *Sesarma*, Say., from the Andaman Islands. Descriptions of new species of Land, Marine, and Freshwater Shells from the Andaman Islands.

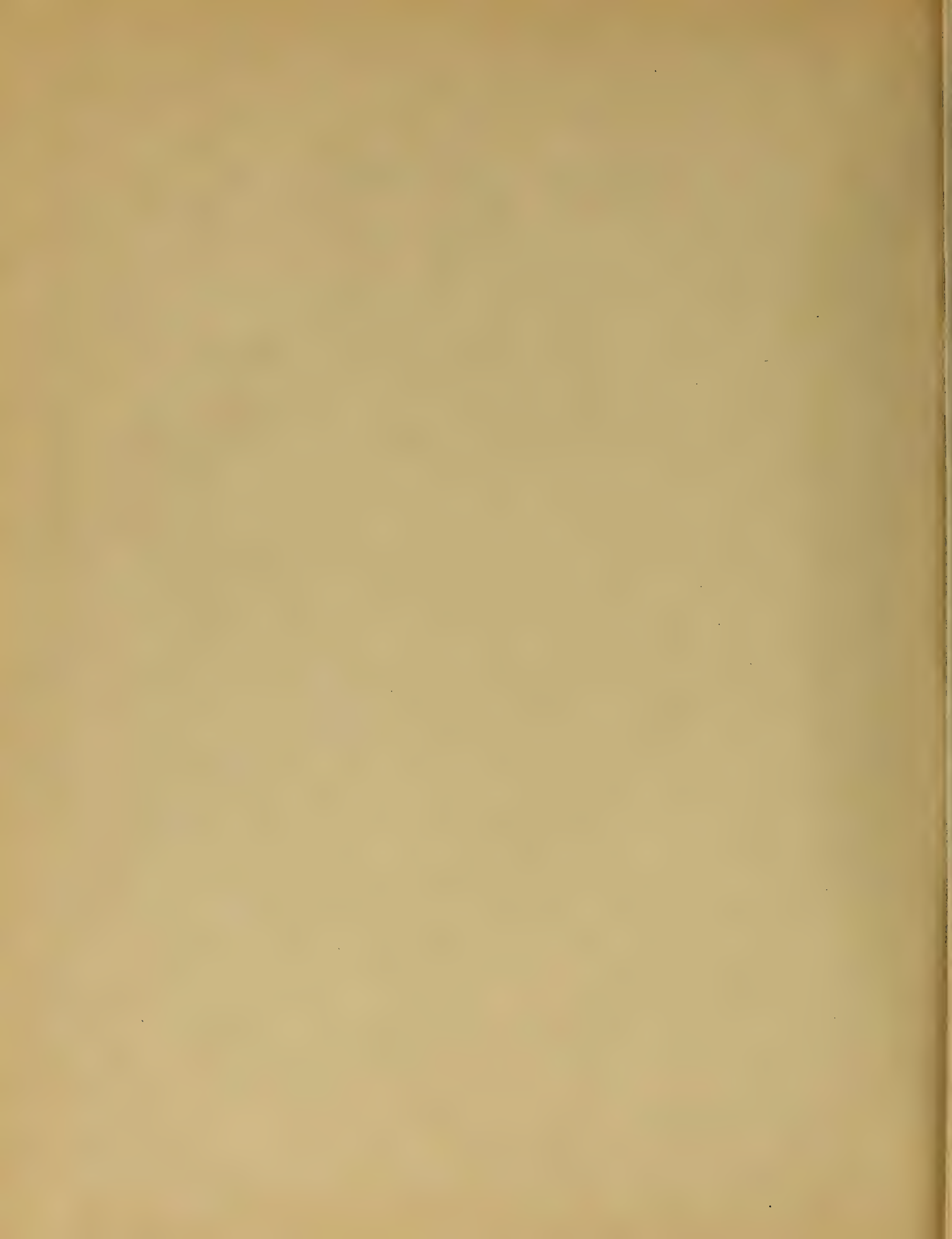
*Part III.*—The Fauna of Brackish Ponds at Port Canning, Lower Bengal, X, XI. On some Oriental Solifugæ with descriptions of new forms. The difference between the Takin (*Budorcas*) from the Mishmi Hills and that from Tibet, with notes on variation displayed by the former. *Caridina nilotica* (Roux) and its varieties. Description of a new species of *Charaxes* from the Bhutan Frontier. First Report on the Collection of *Culicidæ* and *Corethridæ* in the Indian Museum, with descriptions of new genera and species. Miscellaneous.

*Part IV.*—Report on a collection of aquatic animals made in Tibet by Capt. F. H. Stewart in 1907, I. Notes on Aculeate Hymenoptera in the Indian Museum, I. Indian Psychodidæ. Description of a new species of mouse from the Madura District, Madras. Some Cleridæ of the Indian Museum. The Fauna of Brackish Ponds at Port Canning, Lower Bengal, XII. Description of a new species of Saw-Fish captured off the Burma Coast. A new Sting Ray of the genus *Trygon* from the Bay of Bengal. New Micro-lepidoptera from India and Burma. Notes on some Chrysomelid Beetles in the collection of the Indian Museum. Six new Cicindelinae from the Oriental Region. Description of a new slug from Tibet.

*Part V.*—Revision of the Oriental Leptidæ. Revised and annotated Catalogue of Oriental Bombylidæ, with descriptions of new species.



















SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION LIBRARIES



3 9088 01261 7668